

THE  
COLONIAL RECORDS  
OF THE  
STATE OF GEORGIA

COMPILED AND PUBLISHED UNDER AUTHORITY

OF

THE LEGISLATURE

BY

ALLEN D. CANDLER, A. M., LL. D.

VOLUME 21.

ORIGINAL PAPERS

CORRESPONDENCE, TRUSTEES, GENERAL  
OGLETHORPE AND OTHERS.

1735-1737.

AMS PRESS  
NEW YORK

Reprinted from the edition of 1904-1916, Atlanta  
First AMS EDITION published 1970  
Manufactured in the United States of America

International Standard Book Number:  
Complete Set ..... 0-404-07260-7  
Volume 21 ..... 0-404-07281-X

Library of Congress Number: 70-138087

AMS PRESS INC.  
NEW YORK, N.Y. 10003

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

CHARLES TOWN, YE October, 1735.

MY LORD:

Your Lordship Presiding at the Board of the Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia, I thought it absolutely necessary to Transmit to Your Lords<sup>p</sup>. Attested Copys of the Memorial of Sev<sup>l</sup> Merchants in this Town concernd in the Indian Trade, together with the Affidavits of Several Indian Traders to the Creek Nation, and also Copy of Letters from the Governor of St Augustin, and one from the Commandant at Mobile, all which relate to the Conduct of Cap<sup>t</sup> Patrick Mackee Agent for Indian Affairs in the Colony of Georgia.

I presume it will be unnecessary to take up much of Your Lordships time on this Subject. The Several Materials herewith sent, will apprise You of all the Transactions that have as yet come to my knowledge relating to this Affair, by which Your Lords<sup>p</sup> will be fully Inform'd of Cap<sup>t</sup> Makeeys Behaviour, and easily conceive of what ill Consequence it may prove to the Prosperity, both of Georgia and this Province, especially at this Critical Juncture, to give Umbrage to Our French and Spanish Neighbours, which they have already taken, as will evidently appear by their having applyed to this Government for Redress, threatned Reprisals, encreased their Garrisons, and repaied and Enlarged their Fortifications about the Indian Nations, all which early Precautions in time of Peace do undoubtedly proceed from the Apprehensions they are under from Captain Makeey's Violent Procedure.

This Gentlemans Conduct in respect to the Traders Lyicensed by this Government to the Creeks, will no doubt appear to Your Lords<sup>p</sup> and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees, very Arbitrary, Unjust and Illegal, for that it is well known that His Majestys Royal Instruction is, that none of His Subjects shall be debar'd the Privilege and Liberty they have all along Enjoy'd of Trading with any Nation of Free Indians under his Protection, and in Amity, and it does not appear that the Charter Grants the Trustees an Exclusive Trade with any Nation of Indians, not even with those Settled within the Bounds described and fixed by that Charter.

But what is most Surprizing of all, is that the Bayliffs of Georgia, not only approve Cap<sup>t</sup> Makeeys Conduct on this account, but have even gone such Lengths as to declare they would raise a Sufficient part of the Militia to Support the said Makeey in such his unjustifiable proceedings, tho' it is apparent by the Charter itself, that the Sole authority over the Militia of Georgia is vested in the Governor of this Province for the time being, except such as shall be ratified by the Officer appointed to Erect a Fort in the Creek Nation, to be Employed in that service, or against his Majestys Enemys, who are no ways to interfere with the Trade.

I have writ at Large to those Gentlemen upon all those particulars, and represented to them the Injustice and rashness of these proceedings, and the Dangerous Consequences they must Inevitably be of, both to Georgia and S<sup>o</sup> Carolina.

I doubt not but when Your Lordship, and the rest of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees have maturely consider'd and weighed these Matters you will give those Gentlemen such Directions and Instructions as may for the future oblige them to desist from

Attempts of this nature, So Prejudicial to His Majestys Interest, the Peace and Prosperity of these Parts of His Majestys Dominions, and so Injurious to the Rights and Propertys of His Subjects.

I am  
My Lord  
Your Lordships Most Obedient  
and most humble Servant  
Tho: Broughton.

[To The President of the Board of Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>t</sup> Augustin in Florida 13<sup>th</sup> May 1735.

S<sup>r</sup>

The Bearer hereof Joseph Delorme will inform your Excellency of the sad accident that happen'd yesterday at the Fort of S<sup>t</sup> Francis De Pupo on the Bank of Picalata River, where one the three Parties of Indians I mentioned in my last Sent by your Traders among the Cowetas and Talapouchees have killed the Master Gunner of said Fort, Which Insult I can not bear, nor excuse the Chastisement they deserve, for such Temerity is insupportable, and ought not to be permitted Since the two Crowns are in Peace. Therefore I hope your Excell<sup>y</sup> will take proper Measure to remedy Such an Enormity and that the promoters thereof will receive their due punishment; otherwise I shall mySelf be obliged and inexcusable should I not punish So Audacious & surprising an Action, especially Since these Provinces enjoyd great Tran-

quillity till your Traders incited by Malice had not troubled the Spaniards and the Indians who are under our Protection. I hope your Excy will Support the Union & good Correspondence that has all along subsisted between us, by Obliging the said Traders to appear before Your Excell<sup>y</sup> and also their Accomplices, and I am persuaded a Punishment condign to their Offence will be Inflicted on them. I am very sincerely

Your Ex<sup>cys</sup> most humble & most

Obedient Servant

D<sup>r</sup> Francisco DeSmoral Sanchez

[Govern<sup>r</sup> of S<sup>t</sup> Augustine.]

I Certify this to be a true Copy Ex<sup>d</sup>.

J. I. Badenhop, Cler. Cou<sup>n</sup>.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Extract of a Letter from the Governor of S<sup>t</sup> Augustine To his Excellency Robert Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup> Governor of South Carolina Dated 27<sup>th</sup> April 1735.

I Communicate to your Excellency what has been writ to me about the two Captains or Traders that live among the Nations of the Cowetas & Talapouchees who incite the Indians to come molest & kill the Subjects of my Sovereign, this has been a very strange piece of News to me being Satisfied that their Catholick & Britannick Majestys are in peace & Tranquillity with each other, and to See that two private persons by their Interest and Power accompany'd by an odious Malice encourage the Indians to break it. I have been Assured that they have Sent three Partees with Orders to take Prisoners &

kill all the Spaniards they shall meet, or Indians that Inhabit the Lower part of our Governm<sup>t</sup> which is very certain, Since I have also been Informed by one of the Chiefs of the same Nation; So that I would take it very kindly of our Excellency to take all the Necessary and Convenient Measures to give me Satisfaction in order that the Disturbers of the Peace may be punished as they deserve, or else I shall be obliged to take the most Expedient Resolutions; And I also Communicate to your Excellency and your Noble and Honble Council to which I write on this Occasion, that I would Inform the King my Master, that in these Provinces they dont Religiously keep the Conditions of Peace that have been Established. I hope that the Conduct & justice of your Excellency will Remedy as Soon as you can such a Necessary Urgency, and won't permit that the Excesses of the Said Captains may go unpunished. I am well Assured of the Equity and Justice of yo<sup>r</sup> Excellency, and waiting to be honored by your Commands, I Remain most Sincerely

Your Excellency's

Most humble & most obedient Servant

ffra: DeLMoraL Sanchez

[Gov<sup>r</sup> of S<sup>t</sup> Augustin.]

I Certify this to be a True Copy Ex<sup>d</sup> by me

I. Badenhop

Cler Counc<sup>l</sup>

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Mobile, 20<sup>th</sup> June 1735.

S<sup>r</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> Watson Master of a Sloop has delivered me your Letter to M<sup>r</sup> De Beenville Governor of Louisiana which I will forward to him by the First Opportunity I Lay hold of Cap<sup>t</sup> Watsons Return to your parts, to Acquaint you there has been a Meeting at the Ofushee Nation Talapouchee by Order of an English man who has the Inspection of the Traders. He Orders himself to be termed the Man of Valour. He has declared in the said Meeting where all the Chiefs of the Nation were present several things to our Disadvantage and in Terms very inconsiderate as asking them why they suffered the French to build a Fort, and that they ought to demolish it. Discourses of that kind handled in so familiar a Manner gave us room to Imagine that England had Declared War against France But the acco<sup>t</sup> we have from Europe assuring us to the Contrary induces me to believe that this man of pretended valour is actuated by his own & meer motion, and I think he deserves to be Severely punished I am persuaded S<sup>r</sup> That you will not approve such a Proceeding but will give Notice of it to those of New Georgia whom he lives among, that he may be punished in such a manner as may deter him from attempting the like any more. There are some other Traders that have told our Indians that we were obliged to have Recourse to your Nation for Goods to trade with them, in order to Insinuate that we were no better than Beggars, I cannot tell you their Names. This is the reason that has obliged us not to permit any Commerce between your Subjects and ours. I hope Sir that you or the Comander at New Georgia will forbid them very rigorously holding any such Discourses with our Indians, without which our Govern<sup>r</sup> will be obliged to Send some Troops to

the Alibamans for to suppress & Seize the most Culpable. I am not as yet acquainted with his Sentiments or Intentions but beleive he will Inform you of them in his answer to your Letter. There is with you a Swiss Serjeant of ours which Capt Watson could not bring back with him, He may come in all Safety, no harm shall be done him, nor to any other Deserter. If you will give them leave to Return we shall be very much Obliged to you

I have the Honour to be perfectly

S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble & most obedient

Servant

Diron Dartaguiette

Knight of the Military Order of St. Lewis Mestre  
De Camp of Foot Kings Lieu<sup>t</sup> of the Province of  
Louisiana & Comander at Mobile

I certify this to be a True Copy Examined by me

I. Badenhop. C. C.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>r</sup>

I received Your Excellency's Letter of the 13<sup>th</sup> May with great Pleasure, being thereby acquainted with the welcome News that His Britannick Majesty had Conferr'd on you the Governm<sup>t</sup> of your Province in Consideration of your great Capacity and Talents of which I have received an Ample Ac-

count I wish your Ex<sup>cy</sup> all manner of Satisfaction & Success in Yo<sup>r</sup> Government

As to the Contents of Your Excellency's Letter, I Cannot give any Answer to them by this opportunity having dispatched another Messenger to the Provinces to find out and be certain who the Persons are who have Committed the Outrages, As soon as I have a certain Account thereof, I shall give you Notice of it

I am desirous to find Opportunities to serve your Excell<sup>y</sup> and am

Your Exc<sup>ys</sup> very humble Servant  
ffra: Del Moral Sanchez

[Govern<sup>r</sup> of S<sup>t</sup> Augustin.]

10<sup>th</sup> July 1735

I certify this to be a true Copy Ex<sup>d</sup> by me

I: Badenhop Cler. Con.

His Ex<sup>cy</sup> Tho: Broughton Esq<sup>r</sup>

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Coweta 28<sup>th</sup> May 1735.

M<sup>r</sup> Jones

I found on my arrival here the Trade of this Nation in very great disorder, which I imputed to the Numbers Licensed to Trade and which as Governed could not afford a Living for Some Traders, which was the Reason they were guilty of unfair Practices. I have Regulated the Trade a little, and Re-

duc'd the Number of Traders, and that you may not disappoint yourself, I am Sorry I must tell you that you are not in the Number of those continued Therefore you are to withdraw yo'self & Effects with all Convenient Diligence from this Nation I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble Servant

Patrick Meeckey

I certify this to be a True Copy Examind by me

I. Badenhop, Cler. Con.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>r</sup>

I wrot to You the 19<sup>th</sup> instant from Inverness Since which time I waited upon My Lord Cromerty, Cap<sup>t</sup> Monro, S<sup>r</sup> Robert Monro's Brother and Some other gentlemen in the Shire of Ross, who Seems to be very hearty in the affair I am employ'd in. I have been in this Shire of Sutherland two days, waiting of My Lord Sutherland and Some other Gentlemen who Seem not so very favorable for fear of losing Those poor creatures, who they look on to be their property as Much as their Catle; I have not yet got among my own tribe, upon the whole by what I can learn hitherto, I dare not advise you (for anything I can promise to perform) to Send So large a Ship as that in which Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunbar came from Georgia. Wrong notions have formerly been given to the people of the nature of the settlement that is more advantagious than it appears to them by my instructions. The clamour is however upon so weak a foundation, that it is my private opinion. (Tho I cannot undertake for it) that the number wanted at this time will be

had, Tho not so soon as could be wished to get clear of a tempestuous Sea, once the winter approaches.

A Damnable Practice has prevailed and been carry'd on for Some time past, and us'd at this very time, Viz. to bind Servants by their Indentures for Georgia and Ship them off for Jaimaica, this practice, which I am credably informed is carried on in most of the Seaports of Scotland, frightens the Vulgar from treating w<sup>t</sup> or coming near any person that design to carry them to a better place. I seem Still to be very indifferent whether any go or not, force, or even art to per-swad, must be the last Shift, my reasons w<sup>t</sup> them and theirs w<sup>t</sup> me would be troublesome, and on their Side are really trifling. I have ordered Some Targets to be made w<sup>h</sup> plates of Copper, which My Lord Sutherland made A preesent of to me, All his Targets were given up to the Goverm<sup>t</sup> in 1716. A ffew more I have got I have likewise ordered the Stone mills.

I am

S<sup>r</sup>

Your most obedient

most oblig'd &

most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Hugh Mackay

Dornack

24<sup>th</sup> July 1735

P. S: The fifty pd Credis  
is come to hand which I shall  
not make use of till necessary

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>r</sup>

I wrot to you from Thurso by last post and by the former post from Inverness. I have Since been in the most inacessable parts of My Lord Reays Estate and am now on My way to My Lord Sutherlands house. I have now the pleasure to tell you that not withstanding of the Strongest opposition, and that carryed on in the Vilest Manner, that is by under hand Agents instilling terrible apprehensions in the peoples minds; I have at Last oppened the peoples eyes so far that severals have a good oppion of the project, and were it not for want of specie in the Country Many would embrace this opportunity; but I dare promise that were this convoy safly arrived and accounts transmitted here of their being happily setled, The trust May annually have what numbers they please from the Northren Highlands. I cannot Say that the present convoy will be Such as I would chose had I the refusall of Many, Yet all of them will be usefull hands and Many of them Active Young fellows and old Soldiers. I have by this last round fixed fourteen free Men I expect three or 4 more, three servants I have, twenty more are promised to me by my friends; besides I have several Agents at work. My present computation is 37 on the public acc<sup>t</sup> and 34 on privat account<sup>s</sup> in cluding M<sup>r</sup> Baillics, M<sup>r</sup> Mackey in Georgia and M<sup>r</sup> Mackay of Strathy whom I mention'd in My Last, so that if M<sup>r</sup> Dunbars 40 Answers You may Safely venture to order the Ship about. At my first coming there was Such a clamour rais'd against the business I had to transact that I was glad to promise any gentle Man that would carry Servants at their own Charge passage in this Ship. had my affair Lain in Towns or Citys the work would have been easie, but I had three Counties to Travell through where in Such Towns as are in them I have not got a man, what I got were in dispers'd houses here and

there, bad roads to Strugle with, the Art of Land Lords, and the worst of all, the ignorance of the people I own I have been very Much obliged to the Clergie, particularly the gentleman whoses letter I sent you from Inverness. his freendship proceeded from a principle of Humanity & Christian Charity; Shocked to see his fellow creatures in the utmost Slavery and endeavour'd to be contened So by their Masters by false aspersions against the scheme for setling the Colony. he did his utmost to open their eyes; his endeavours had the greater Effect that he is a man of Singular peity and disinterestedness. There is one M<sup>r</sup> Henderson a Young Clergieman, to whom the Agent for the Society at Edinburgh has writt to go to Georgia, but the man, not knowing the terms, did not, by his Answer engage to go, but I have Since Seen him and he is very willing to go, So I beg, that if the place is not alreadie Supplyd he may be the Man; he is a native here and a man of Exceeding good Character.

Among the rest of the Storys they made up to terryfie the people They give out that the Men are Yoaked four and four in a plough and So Serve in place of horses, I see one advertisement in the Edinburgh prints, put in by Some honest person telling that So many people are going from the Highlands to be Setled in a new part of Georgia to be a barrier against The French and Spaniards. having tir'd you with a long Scrawle I beg leave to conclude by subscribing My Self

Your most humble

Most obed<sup>t</sup> &

Most obliged Sert<sup>t</sup>

Hugh Mackay

Kirtomie 1<sup>st</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1735

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Portsm<sup>o</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1735.

May it Please your Hon<sup>rs</sup>

The ill natur'd aspersion which has been thrown on my whole Family since I left America, shall not prevent my returne thither if my Petition may be regarded, and I enabled (after my great losses) to make use of my Salt Pans there, be secur'd of the Lands that was promes'd me, and a Title to them, and so put in a Condission to maintain my poor distressed Wife and Children, which by going to Georgia I am at present totally depriv'd of the means to do.

The Scandal which may have lessened me and my Sons in some of your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Esteem, has by this time I hope sufficiently Expos'd it's self at Georgia, and will here, when it is known to have been spread, at the instigation of a Person, who thought that the best way to lessen the Credit of one he apprehended was come to lay before you the Complaints of all the Collony (but those who shared in his Gains) against him, which seeing M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp so near going to inspect into, and understanding how Justly it was done before, I thought unnecessary to do.

I promise my self that time will give your Hon<sup>rs</sup> favourable thoughts of me & my Sons, & Incline you to Consider our Sufferings, especialy my own, who at present neither have, nor am in any way of getting Bread, being

May it please your Hon<sup>rs</sup>

Your greatly Distressed

Humble Servant

W<sup>m</sup> Me'llichamp

[To

The Hon. H Trustees for Establishing  
the New Collony of Georgia in America  
at their Office near the Old Pallace Yard  
Westminster.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Sir,

This morning M<sup>r</sup> Simmons call at my house acquainting me that M<sup>r</sup> Berry had been to view the Timber brought home by Captain Thompson which he agrees is excellent in its kind, but bay, very badly converted, so as for this parcell to render it impracticable to be admitted into the Kings yards: wee immediately waited on S<sup>r</sup> Jacob Accworth, who is very zealous for the welfare of the Colony, and he advises that a proper person should be sent over to teach them the true method of converting Timber for his Majestyes use, at the dock yard. and as he told you, he believes M<sup>r</sup> Berry very capable, otherwise he would not recomend him; I find S<sup>r</sup> Jacob does not care to write a Letter to the Gentlemen Trustees, for fear he shoud say to much, but if the Gent<sup>a</sup> desire it he will attend them any day when they meet, and confirm what he told you, or at least should the publick service prevent him, he will Order his Assistant to waite on you. For my own part I am of no consequence, only sincerely wishing well to so charetable an Undertaking, and am far from having great Allowances made to Officers, but at the first outsett something, should be done ex-

traordinary for fear of nipping it in the bud, but of this the Gentl<sup>ps</sup> Trustees are best judges, youll Excuse this freedom in

Sir,

Tower Hill

Your most Obedient hum<sup>ble</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Edw<sup>d</sup> Jasper

11<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1735

To James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup>

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>r</sup>

I wrot to you of the 12<sup>th</sup> inst<sup>t</sup> from Inver Gordon. M<sup>r</sup> Cuthbert came not, and by his return to me I don't find any certainty as to numbers with him, being oblig'd to meet My Country Men as mention'd in my last I could not go to Inverness at that time, but how Soon M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar arrives I'll wait of him and concert w<sup>t</sup> him what may be most to the advantage of the publick Service. I could have engaged six freemen when there in August, but as there was a perquisit & that they they were in his district I would not medle, told them he would agree with them when he came. I hope to make a half Dozen by my last trip, two I have secur'd

I came here last night where I met both the Lord's Men-  
teon'd in My last, they Seem to be better reconciled to My  
business than formerly. I have good hopes I shall make the  
fourty. Scouries and Strathys 20. Makes 60 from these  
parts, this I acquainted them of at Inverness to fix the wavering  
humour of the people there, of which M<sup>r</sup> Cuthbert complains  
Much. M<sup>r</sup> Verelst lett<sup>r</sup> of the 30<sup>th</sup> which I received yesterday

brought me credit for £60 st<sup>r</sup> to be employed in terms of my lett<sup>r</sup> to you of Date 14<sup>th</sup> August. this confidence or any other you repose in me, I hope, I shall never abuse, but I am affraid its come too late all the Dealers of any Substance or that I would trust are gon to England and South parts of Scotland with black Catle; however I wrot Yesteray to a Man who has a son at Savannah, and has a nephew and son that intends to go, to tell him that I would find Money if he and those that went would give me their joint Security if they don't go I shall carry the lett<sup>r</sup> of Credit to Georgia or Send it Back to the trust befor I embark. I am afraid you will be disgusted at the Appearance we ll make, but belive me S<sup>r</sup> I have done My best and I thought t'was better to catch Small fish than none I am

Sir

Your most obed<sup>t</sup>  
most humble &  
ever obliged Serv<sup>t</sup>

Hugh Mackay

Dunrobin 17<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> 1735

P. S. Since writting the above I have got a promise from My Lord Reay of a parcell of Targets I know not yet the number. I have 18 a making. The Surgeon of Col<sup>o</sup> Handasyds Regmt who is recruiting here inticed one of my freemen yesterday to list for a soldier to morrow morning I am to find him out to thank him for his civility

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>r</sup>

Yesterday I had the favour of Yours of the 30<sup>th</sup> Augst with the Credit for £60 St<sup>r</sup> which, if necessary I shall Draw for, if not return it, or deliver it to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe in Georgia. if I Draw Shall write to the Trust as you direct.

by this and the last post I have given M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe an Acc<sup>t</sup> of My proceedings with regard to the Publick Service I am

S<sup>r</sup>

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> &

most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Hugh Mackay

Dunrobin 17 Sept<sup>r</sup> 1735

[To

M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sirs

I wrot to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe when I put in and Saild from Scarsborou to wech referrs.

Since then my voyage was prolongd by exceeding bad weathir and dissapointed my calling at Leeth by a violent Storme which catch'd me in the entrie to that frith from which I was obliged to bear away and arriv'd here the 18<sup>th</sup> Cur<sup>st</sup> where I find I cou'd get ten for one that's wanted and their

Spirit for going is Such that they have dispos'd Some of their neighbour's to better Sentiments then they were posess'd off Some time before and I belive Ill have the pleasure of carreing over a parcell of the cleverest felows ever left Scotland in on ship. I have mand appointment with Such of them as live in the neighborhood of this today that we may pitch on the propir persons fryday next with Such as live at the greatest distance and therafter will be eabill to give a par account of my Success. I Seed a letter from Lewtenant McRay by which I find he ll have Sextie. I acquainted him of my arrivall and expect to hear from or See him this night when we will concert and agree on our affairs and will acquaint you of the Same Ile obay my instructions to the outmost of my ability and I have the Honowr to be

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sirs

Inverness 20<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> 1735

Your Most obedient humble

Servant George Dunbar

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir

I wrot you from Scarsborou both when I put in and out of of that harbour to which referrs. Since then I hade exceeding bade weathir and the 10<sup>th</sup> was forced out of the Firth of Forth with a violent Storme and drove so farr to the northard that I found I cou'd easiest put in here which on account of the expence and hinderance it might be I put directly up to this place where I arriv'd the 18<sup>th</sup> and I hope will Succeed to my wishes in bringing with me a parcell of the pretiest felous evir left Scotland in one Ship and am convinced coud get twentie for everie one I can carie over and this day have an appoint-

ment with them to See and pitch on the pople. There are petitions from many parts of the Highlands in name of considerable numbers and I intend to meet with Some of the leading pople to See what may be done another year of which Ile aquaint you. Most of my pople will be to the Southward of this place and have appointed a meeting with them friday and Saturday next when Ile be eable to aquaint you of their number particularly. I have been enquireing here about geting Servants from the baltick but I find its only to be done at Edinburgh where I intend to be the 27<sup>th</sup> and ther's the more need of this now that I find geting of good Servants a very difficult matir. I Seed a letter from Lewtenant McKay wherin he writes that the pople of that countrie have taken another turn and expects Sixtie. on my arraivall here I Sent him an express and expects to See him here this day or tomorrow when well be eabill to give full satisfaction in every affair. Ile get Hyland plades Nets &c: and obay all my instructions to the outmost of my pouer nor will any thing or consideration move me from the generall Success of our undertakeing. I hade the honowr to dine and be the night befor yesterday with my Lord Advocat where your health was not forgot he is as always my best friend here and hes taken the Same Concern in all my affairs as ef he was my fathir. I am

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir

Your most oblidged

humble Servant

George Dunbar

Inverness 20<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1735

The Magistrats of this place have such an esteem for you that they told me they intended to put the only merk of Distinction on you in their power & What they confer on evir person of distinction that comes to this place I man a ticket of the freedom of their town

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Honourable Gentlemen

I have Drawn upon you of this date for nine pounds ten shillings Ste<sup>r</sup> payable to the order of John Hossack & Company, which w<sup>t</sup> the fifty St<sup>r</sup> Drawn for the fourteenth of August, compleats the fifty nine pd ten shil<sup>ls</sup> Credit sent me by M<sup>r</sup> Verelst for The Targets, Mills and fourty men. M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar and My self have Setled this day, as to our numbers, I undertake for Sixty Men of which there are twenty for private Acc<sup>ts</sup> and he for fifty including ten or fourteen of Mr. Baillies from the orkneys. We are to Embark the Eighteenth Oct<sup>r</sup>  
I am

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most humble &

most obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>

Hugh Mackay

Inverness 23<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1735

[To the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>r</sup>

I wrot to you by the last post from Dunrobin, and am now on my return from Inverness where I was to concert the time of our sailing w<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar who sett out this day for Edinburgh, the Embarkation is fix't for the 18<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> I undertake for Sixty, including Scouries and M<sup>r</sup> Mackay of Strathys Servants; and M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar for 50 including M<sup>r</sup> Baillies with

their proportion of Women and Children As I do not incline to have too many of them at first Seting out I'll endeavour to convert the number of heads I want, into men or boys at sixteen or there abouts. the Trust I believe will pay no waste fraught; but the owners will be gainers. Yesterday I drew upon the trust for nine pounds ten shil<sup>ls</sup> which with my Draught of fourteenth August compleats the £59:10 for the fourty men, Targetts and Mills, I shall have the fraught of two servants to pay for a nephew of mine that goes w<sup>t</sup> me, for which I shall Send a Bill upon my Agent, to the Trust, before I embark. I can't yet tell whither I shall have occasion to use any part of the Sixty pound Credit sent me by M<sup>r</sup> Verelst

<sup>r</sup> Mackay of Strathy will see you at London, if you are not sail'd for America before he has got his affairs finish'd at Ed<sup>r</sup>, he wants to be Informed at the fountain head, particularly w<sup>t</sup> regard to the succession, (which indeed is what every bodie here Bogles at) not So much to Satisfy himself, as to be enabled to Satisfie others in that particular for he is determin'd to go in any Event and I am fully perswaded that if the Colony subsists but three Years there will be more Mackays in America than in the highlands.

by a let<sup>r</sup> from M<sup>r</sup> Verest to Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunbar which I saw with M<sup>r</sup> Baillie as we were upon the road last night I find that in the Grants of Scourie, M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar, M<sup>r</sup> Cuthbert and M<sup>r</sup> Baillie some of their nearest relations are included in the Entaill. I had not So much to Silence the Clamours of those that oppos'd me, nor did Dunbar Make mention of Such a lett<sup>r</sup> to me tho he and I talked more than once upon that Subject at Inverness, which I Suppose proceeded from forfeitfulness rather than that he grudgd me Your favour and the fruits of my own Industry. I here name two Nephews and a Brother whom I beg may be included in My Grant if praticable, and

if but one can be admitted pray let it be my Brother, my nephews being Young and not Marry'd Donald Mackay of ffar Shire of Sutherland Samuel Mackay of the parish of S<sup>t</sup> James in Dover, Robert Mackay Tutor of ffar. The last named is my Brother & has Several sons. The first is now Carrying Arms in Holland and will be an American if I live two Years. The Second is a boy of 13 years and as pretty a Lad as any in England of his age

having tir'd you w<sup>th</sup> a long Scrawle I beg leave to subscribe  
My Self

S<sup>r</sup>

Your most obedient  
most obligd &  
most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
Hugh Mackay

Tain 24<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1735

P: S: I am in the way to the Highlands for the last time probably I shall not have the pleasure to write to You befor the people are all aboard

[Supposed to be to  
M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

My Lords and Gentlemen

last Saturday the 18<sup>th</sup> instant I shiped 86 heads of Men,

Women, and Children, aboard of the prince of Wales Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunbar Commander; the Particulars of which is herewith inclosed, I have Drawn of this date for Sixty pounds, for which I am accountable. hoping that my endeavours hitherto in Your Service will be approved of, I beg leave to Subscribe My Self

My Lords & Gentlemen

Your most humble  
most obedient &  
most devoted Serv<sup>t</sup>

Hugh Mackay

Inverness 21<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1735

[To the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sirs

I have now the pleasure to acquaint you that we have on board one hundred & sixty six passengers whole heads Several of which pay their own passage by bills of their friends here all which I was fond of Since it disburden'd the Trust from charge—our mustir was ovir last night laite and now our roals are finishd and we'll be on board either this night or to morow morning but the Ship is falling down—You have inclos'd bills for the pladeing and tho I hade no instructions for buying the othir two articles I hope you ll pardon me Since they are chape and necessarie where there are So many hylanders—I foun'd the ten pound for nets wou'd not buy a compleat Set therefore ventourd likewise to exceed in that all which

I hope you'll pardon Since Ile venture to assure you I hade nothing in vew but to excute my instructions effectualy—all the Ser<sup>ts</sup> for whom I have not got bills the indentures are indors'd to me for the Trustees I mean blank indors'd in my hands except Donald Stuarts two which at a meeting you were so kind to promise Me for him to inenable him to carie on the fishing trade in Savanah river but for the repayment of Said passage to continou dibtor to the Trust.

Our Minister M<sup>r</sup> John McLeawd of exceeding good character is come and with respect to most of our imbarcation Ile venture to Say they do not leave cleverer felows behind them—I'm obliged to Send Severals on Shore who pres'd to be on board our muster day in hopes they might get ovir besides manee of both free men and Servants who were in my offir—M<sup>r</sup> Baillie who hes a grant for five hundred acres and was to carrie ovir ten Ser<sup>ts</sup> on his own accompt is not yet com from orchanies but as they come by sea I have put provisions on board for four of them which Cap<sup>t</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Kay and I are of oppinion will be pardon'd Since we'r senceible it might turn to his ruine if he and So manie of his men are not caried ovir—I have drawin bills as directed and Send here inclos'd our Mustir roale and acco<sup>ts</sup> ffor the Same—We'll have a mariage on board—I am with much esteem

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sirs

your most obedient and  
most humble Servant

George Dunbar

Inverness 21<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1735

[To the Trustees.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sirs

I Send here a list of the Gentlemen and Ser<sup>t</sup> who pay for their own passages and are indented and indorced to the Trustees. Theres a young Gentleman a Son of McLean of Argours who takes passage for Self and Ser<sup>t</sup> to See our collony and his report will bring manie of his classe there the other Gentlemen are from different partes of this countrie most of them young lades and I hope will answer to the benefit of Georgia Since I assure you they are all of the best familys in this countrie and fit for any service and likewise they all expect to meet with many hard Ships then they possibly can in Georgia so that they all resolve to worke with their own hands and will be disappointed on the Safe Side I hope if I have exceeded my instructions you'll construct it favorably Since I assure you the benefit of y<sup>e</sup> collonie not my own intrest sway'd me I am

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sirs

Your Most obedient and Most  
humble Ser<sup>t</sup>  
George Dunbar

Inverness 22<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1735

I'm just going on board—

[To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Trustees for Establishing the Collony of Georgia at their Off in Westminster.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S: Sea House, 23<sup>d</sup> Octo<sup>r</sup> 1735.

Dear Sir

When last Monday Se'nnight, I communicated to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe the Letter (inclos'd) directed to You from y<sup>e</sup> Society in Scotland, recommending M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Leod to be Minister to the Highlanders, He told me that he had just receiv'd advice from Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunbar that the said Minister had dy'd Suddenly; I told him I thought it very Strange that our Society had not heard of it; It now appears that M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar's Information was a Mistake, Since by the other inclosed Letter it appears he (M<sup>r</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Leod) was ordain'd at Edinburgh yesterday was Se'nnight, I therefore beg you'll lay both the Letters before next Comon Council, with my humble duty, & request in the Society's Name that the Nomination or appointment of the Said Minister may be expedited, So as to get to Georgia by the Time he arrives there, or Soon after: perhaps it may reach M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe at Portsmouth: Poor Lascells the Bone Setter receiv'd with great Thankfulness M<sup>r</sup> Tower's generous Instance of his great Humanity, & the Money M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe directed to be given him, but he was not able to Set out for Gravesend 'till Tuesday last, which makes me fear he came too late

I am, in Some Haste,

Your most humble Servant

A. Anderson

[For Mr. Verelst, at the Georgia Office in Palace Court  
Old Palace Yard Westminster.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Sir

Yours to M<sup>r</sup> Spence of the 23<sup>d</sup> August Last, was this day laid before the Committee of Directors of the Society here, for propagating Christian Knowledge, And they have directed me in their Name, to write you this, Desiring you may Lay the same before the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees, for Establishing the Colony of Georgia, when they shall meet.

As soon as M<sup>r</sup> Anderson Secretary to our Correspondent Meeting at London, Informed us of the Resolution of the Honourable Trustees for Georgia, To grant Licence to a Minister recommended by us to serve as Minister to the Highland Families, going from this Country to that Colony; We according to the powers given us by the General Meeting of our Society, Did without delay, Lay out our Selves for Information, concerning some fitt person, who might be willing to undertake that Trust; And this day, after serious Consideration of the Characters of several persons, who had been spoken off to us for that Service, We did make Choice of one M<sup>r</sup> John M<sup>c</sup>Leod, a Probationer for the Holy Ministry, a Young Man of a Good Character, and qualified, as far as we could Judge in a good Measure for the Service; In our Agreement with him, we promised him, upon the faith of the Honourable Trustees, Three hundred Acres of Land in the said Colony; And on our Societys part, we promised him, Twenty ffive pound Sterling of yearly Salary, During the Continuance of his Commission, Together with Twenty five pounds Sterling more for defraying the Extraordinary Charges of his first Settlement there; He shall be instructed by our Society, besides his officiating as Minister to the Highland Families going from this, To Labour for the Instruction and Conversion of the Heathens in their Neighbourhood, in the same manner as

our Missionaries in New England are; For which purpose care shall be taken to have him regularly Ordained to the Holy Ministry, as soon as possible, and when ready, he shall be sent to embark with M<sup>r</sup> Dumbar, either at Inverness, or London, as shall be found most practicable. We do therefore hereby Recommend him the said M<sup>r</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Leod, To the Honourable Board of Trustees, for their Licence to him in a full forme, according to yours and others formerly writen by M<sup>r</sup> Anderson. We cannot but hope that the Honourable Board will give such orders for his Convenient Transportation, and taking Care of him after his Arrival, as they in their Generosity shall see proper, for the Encouragement of one going so far from his Native Country, to serve in the Work of the Gospel in a Colony, which they with so much Care and Charges have settled. This in Name and by Appointment of the Committee of Directors is with great respect signified to you by

Sir

Your most humble Servant

Edinburg 2<sup>nd</sup> October 1735. Io: Walker pr:

To Herman Verelst Esq<sup>r</sup> Accomptant to y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees  
for Georgia

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

On board the Symond at the Downs.

Monday 27 Oct<sup>r</sup>: 1735.

Sir

You desired me to be very particular in regard to the

Goods on board, and in pursuance thereof I take this opportunity to acquaint you that my Master has ordered me to send you word that there are several things more in y<sup>e</sup> Account of Goods than what the Captain has signed Bills of Lading for, and as the Captain is not accountable for more than what he has signed to, so it cannot be expected that I should account for things which I don't know are on board, otherwise than by the acco<sup>t</sup> you have given me of them, and they not exactly agreeing with the bills of lading obliges me pursuant to your desire, to let you know wherein they differ.

In the first place Capt<sup>a</sup> Cornish acknowledges 27 pieces of Timber cut into Scantlings for the house, Proctor asserts that he does not know how many pieces there are, but that he believes there may be 500, however, he says he is sure that they are all on board this Ship, whether it is so or not we shall not be able to determine before we arrive in Georgia—As to the Deals I understand that there ought to be 660, Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas says he has no more than 60 on board, and Cap<sup>t</sup> Cornish says that he has ab<sup>t</sup> 400, so that there are 200 not accounted for. If the full number of 660 should be delivered in Georgia I will advise you of it, but as there are at present 200 deficient so I hope I shall not be answerable for them.

All the Stores, such as Sugars, Spices &c<sup>a</sup> are not entered in the Bills of Lading. In the account there is on board Capt<sup>a</sup> Thomas a box, containing 10 red powder horns at 10 pence each charged twice, I should be glad to know whether there were two boxes or but one.—There is also in the acco<sup>t</sup> of things aboard Capt<sup>a</sup> Cornish Ten Lignum Vitæ Sheaves, 10 brass Coogs and four Iron Pins not accounted for or mentioned in the Bills of Lading.—There is also a long scowering Rod, three Musquet Dills and one Pistol Dills, said to be either on board in a Gun Chest here or else on board Capt<sup>a</sup>

Thomas, now I am not sure that they are on board either. There is also 6 Quires of Cartridge Paper and 1 Sheepskin under y<sup>e</sup> same Dilemma.

I am further ordered to desire you would please to send three Quarts of Liquid Laudanum, and two pounds of the best pickt Rhubarb, in order to be added to the great Medicine Chest.

Lastly I am ordered to desire you would not pay for person's passage in the Cabin till such time as the Passage is over or things thoroughly settled, because now in Captain Thomas there are several Disputes concerning M<sup>r</sup> Bradley and his things. I have not to add but to assure you that I am

Sir

Your most obliged and

most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

ffra<sup>s</sup> Moore

P: S: My Master has just now received your Letters & observed the Contents & says that as to y<sup>e</sup> Garden Seeds he desires you would send them by the Stage Coach down to Portsmouth as soon as possible, if you find that way will be too late he would have you send y<sup>m</sup> on board Capt<sup>n</sup> Nicholson consigned to Rob<sup>t</sup> Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup> at Carolina.—As to y<sup>e</sup> Gunpowder Capt<sup>r</sup> Cornish acknowledges that there are 18 barrels on board. I shall take care to alter y<sup>e</sup> Bill of Lading accordingly—One of the small medicine Chests said to be abo<sup>d</sup> here we can't find. M<sup>r</sup> Lassels is come. neither of y<sup>e</sup> small Chests of medicine is mentioned in y<sup>e</sup> Bills of Lading.

[To M<sup>r</sup> Varelst at the Georgia Office In Old Palace Yard Westminster.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

The Downs Oct<sup>r</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1735

Sir:

I find that for want of a Husband to put the things regularly on board the 200 Deals are absolutely lost Perhaps they were never put on board This will be a very great Disappointm<sup>t</sup> & must either expose the people to Fluxes by lying in the open Air upon their first landing or else delay the settlem<sup>t</sup> till I can get Boards sawed in Georgia the Consequence of which delay I cannot yet tell The charge will be very great of keeping the Ships upon Demurrage besides the danger of a general satisfaction amongst the People.—

If you do not send the Seeds by us you had better send them to the Seeds-man & get the Money back; for sending them by Harbin or Thompson they will arrive so late that they will be useless this Year & be spoiled before next. In my last I desired they might be sent by Nicholson if you could not send them by the Stage Coach. But if you cannot send them to Portsmouth time enough for us to take them in you had better return them to the Gardiner for I find that any Ship that is not already in the Down will be too late.

With respect to Cap<sup>t</sup> Thompson I think you had better left it as it was, that he should go from Bristol & Harbin from London.

To send Passengers & Goods from Bristol to London in order to go to America, is doubling the Expence & length of the Voyage: for the being out of the Channel w<sup>ch</sup> the Bristol People are, is one half of the Voyage to Georgia. For Harbin to go to Bristol would be still worse; for all the Passengers he has on board will be eating & losing time & the Servants perhaps provoked to dissent.

I wish you could send to Portsmouth, a Quart of Daffy's Elixir. We can find but one little chest of Medicines (that on board Thomas) so I have divided it.

The Winds hang Westerly & I fear we have lost our Opportunity by staying for Thomas's Ship. If we had sailed the Day I went on board we should probably by this time have been at the Maderas. My humble Serv<sup>o</sup> to all the Gen<sup>t</sup> I am

Your Friend

James Oglethorpe

[To M<sup>r</sup> Verelst, at the Georgia Office in Old Palace Yard Westm'.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>t</sup> Hellens Road, near the Isle of

Wight Novem<sup>r</sup> y<sup>o</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1735

Sir

As I propose myself the Happiness of a Correspondence with you & hope it may not prove disagreeable I imbrace this favourable Moment to acquaint you that our People are in good health very orderly & (as far as the Inconveniencys of a Ship will allow) industrious. We have had several Days of foggy Weather & contrary Winds which have made us so long in getting hither. I have been three or four times on board the London Merchant by my Master's Order M<sup>r</sup> Walker (the poor Woman who was ill with a Flux) is recovering & all else are well: they seem perfectly easy. M<sup>r</sup> John Wesley goes frequently on board, reads Prayers & endeavours

earnestly to prepare their Minds for the new Station of Life which they are going upon by Discourses from the Scripture adapted to their Circumstances.

My Master on the 24<sup>th</sup> appointed Tything Men to look to the Peoples Manners & see all kept clean. Our Society is free from all those Irregularitys w<sup>ch</sup> are so frequently seen in other Ships & appears already a little Town, directed by Wisdom and supported by strict Justice so that tho' the Voyage should be long yet it cannot be uncomfortable

Pray make my most humble Duty acceptable to Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees & believe me to be

Sir

Your most obed<sup>t</sup>

humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfield

P: S:

I can say nothing of the Hawk Sloop for we are but just how coming into the Road—My Duty waits upon M<sup>r</sup> Vernon & I shall obey his Commands with the utmost punctuality when I have the Honour of seeing his Son

I rely upon you for to forward the Commission w<sup>ch</sup> the Trustees intended to have Honoured me w<sup>th</sup> & must beg you would be so good as to get the Fee settled & y<sup>e</sup> Register Case together with my own little Matters (which were ordered back from this Ship) sent after us as soon as may be

[To M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst, at the Georgia Office in Old Palace Yard Westm<sup>r</sup>.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Cows, Nov<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1735

Sir

Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas & Cap<sup>t</sup> Cornish gave me notice on Saturday last that they could continue their Voyage the Wind being fair therefore they must be allowed Demurrage till we leave this harbour. The People are all well & Captain Gascoigne will be ready to sail with us on Tuesday Night or Wednesday morning. I am

Sir

Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

P: S

James Oglethorpe

I send you by the Portsm<sup>o</sup> Coach a Box with the Thermometer w<sup>ch</sup> was broke. Pray let it be carried to M<sup>r</sup> Scarlets to be mended & send it me over by the first Ship

[To M<sup>r</sup> Verelst at the Georgia Office in Old Palace Yard Westm<sup>r</sup>.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

On bo<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Symond at Cowes 6<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1735

Sir

My Master has ordered me to acquaint you that the People having complained of the Pork on board he has had the same viewed and examined by which it appears that it is not the fault of the meat but occasioned by its being salted in the hot season, whereby the pickle is turned and there are four bar-

rells of Pork found unfit for use, but as it is not the fault of the Captain or Owners, but entirely owing to its being salted in the hot month of August by the Trustees order, who at that time thought that the ship would sail in September. My Master has therefore thought proper to change the said four barrels, one of which was opened and found so bad that he has given it away to the Boatmen from Cowes y<sup>t</sup> attend on y<sup>e</sup> ship and the other three barrels he has sent up to You by way of Portsmouth, & believes that though it is not fit for a long Voyage, yet that it will sell for near its value in a London Market.

Besides this Inconvenience, by the delay of the Man of War, we have expended a great deal of our Refreshm<sup>ts</sup>. About ten dozen of our Fowls are dead with the cold weather, and the Carrots that we had on board are quite spoiled, so that my Master has been obliged to buy a great many things here & has ordered me to tell you that he will send you the particulars of it in the first Account that he shall send you from Georgia. I am

Sir

Your most obedient

humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

ffra<sup>s</sup> Moore

My Ma<sup>r</sup> desires M<sup>r</sup> Bradley's things may be sent by the 1<sup>st</sup> ship

[To M<sup>r</sup> Verelst at the Georgia Office in Old Palace Yard Westminster.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>r</sup>

I have sent you a tub of Madder Roots, and the Bamboo Cane, the Madder may be placed in any part of the Ship where the Salt water does not come, but the Bamboo must be secured from cold otherwise it will be destroyed. I expect every day an order for Lord Derbys mony, and am surprised the Apothecaries have not paid theirs. My Lord Derby, Lord Petrie and S<sup>r</sup> Hans Sloane have agreed to continue their Subscription one year longer, that M<sup>r</sup> Miller may have time to get his things settled in Georgia, from his nursery in Jamaica, and I intend to desire the same of the Duke of Richmond when I see his Grace next

I am

S<sup>r</sup>

Your most Obedient

Humble Servant

Philip Miller

Chelsea Nov. 7, 1735

[For M<sup>r</sup> Verelst at the Georgia Office.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Maye it please you: My Lorde

I wase this daye with y<sup>e</sup> mayor of y<sup>e</sup> setcy of Bristoll & sume of y<sup>e</sup> Counsell & thaye semes to bee willing to give & raise money in this settey towards establishing y<sup>e</sup> Colloney of Geor-

gia & if aney of the Trosttees will right to y<sup>e</sup> mayor I Doo nott  
 dount butt itt will goo on with soxsess & Lett them know in  
 what manor they are seatelled in Georgia which they Vearey  
 ling to send poore famoleys from hence I have tould them in  
 what manor they are seatelled in Georgia which they Vearey  
 well aproufed of pepell are ourely coming to me from all  
 partts of the town & contorey to see me & to heare of Gorgia  
 soo if this is thought well of by the Honnorebell Trousttees  
 y<sup>e</sup> pepell will be Vearey glad too have me to have y<sup>e</sup> care of  
 them & to goo with them from hence to Georgia I begg that  
 sum indentors may be sent me Down for I have a maney that  
 is willing to goo with me I have your Lordshep Vearey

Umbell Sarvent to Command

John West

Bristoll movm<sup>er</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1735

P. S M<sup>r</sup> Uareels knows how to right to me

[To The Right Honnorobell Lord Egment att y<sup>e</sup> Georgia  
 Ofess in Ould pallesse yeard Westmester London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Bristoll novm<sup>b</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 7 1735

good Sir

I was this Day with y<sup>e</sup> mayor of Bristoll & sum of y<sup>e</sup>  
 Counsell & thay semes to be willing to give & raise money  
 outt of the settey towrds astableshing y<sup>e</sup> Colloney of Georgia  
 I y<sup>e</sup> same time Rette to my Lord Egment in full what I wood  
 have y<sup>e</sup> Trosttees Doo & I doubt nott haveing your asestance

in itt I ham willing too Doo all I Cann whill I ham heare to y<sup>e</sup> asestanc of itt & wood stay Longor to sarve the Colloney heare is saverell Vesells to be heyored of all most aney bor- den so if you pleas to Consolt with m<sup>r</sup> semons & Lett me know I Cann have one att what tarmes you pleas pray send me thortey or fortey pare of Endentors by y<sup>e</sup> ross wagon which goos outt from y<sup>e</sup> Sarresen head in frydays streett & Deeresk them for John West att m<sup>r</sup> John Jones grosor in Ross Heareford sheare I was too or three times to see for you yest beefore I Came a woye from London to have them butt coul nott find you I Bag you will att y<sup>e</sup> fust oportunoty Lett me know when C<sup>pa</sup> Tomson will saile if y<sup>e</sup> trosttees will have aney sarvents & m<sup>r</sup> lowors wood have too for m<sup>r</sup> brown in Gorgia you must send me money to defray y<sup>e</sup> chargis & to paye y<sup>e</sup> pasege

I ham S<sup>r</sup> your Vearey

Umbell sarvent

John West

[To M: Vearles att y<sup>e</sup> Gorgia Ofess in Ould pales yeard  
Westmestor London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

West Cows Road Novem<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1735.

M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst

S<sup>r</sup>

Since seeing you j have considered on the Account settled at Gravesend, which think is not right, in the first place all

passengers' in the Cabbin ever paid Six pounds & head, whereof you settled these at the Common passaige of five, Soe as there is off, Bradley famiely, Six whole head, & M<sup>r</sup> VanReick, Bro<sup>r</sup> Johnston & Robinson, in all Ten—there is still comeing due to the owners of the Ship London merchant Ten pounds, & if you onely please to Look over the first Voyages Acc<sup>b</sup> you'l find itt was allow'd over & above the Master Perquisites, (which indeed considering the Trouble & Fateague they meet with is but Triffling, however w<sup>th</sup> that must be content) but in justice the Ship ought to have her just due, j must allsoe intimate to you y<sup>t</sup> j doe not think j have justice done mee, as the Hon<sup>l</sup> Trusteeese were pleased Volentery too offer me Ten Guineas, att the first agreement with them as Encourag<sup>mt</sup> & that not allowd me, j have taken the Liberty to draw on you for the Same Sum, on Acc<sup>t</sup> of The Trust, payable to Rebecca Thomas jun<sup>r</sup> or Order, which doubt not of being duely paid, if you please to consider that as Bradly famiely was Large j had but two buineas & head were of three was my due, so that j hope the Hon<sup>r</sup> Trusteeese will in noe wise think mee imposeing or unreasonable but w<sup>n</sup> a Man gives up his privilege the World j doubt not but will allow he should have sattisfaction therefor I have not Troubled the board on this occasion, flattering my Self tis sufficient to trouble you & doubt not your complyance therein.

As j have now done with bussness, shall give you a small account of our proceedings hithertoo, from the Down's wee saild (wind at NWBW. from thence) on the 30 ult<sup>o</sup>, & on y<sup>o</sup> 1 Ins<sup>t</sup> wee gott the Length of the Wight, & anchored in S<sup>t</sup> Hellen's road that Even<sup>s</sup>; the next day wee came to this place, & have ere since been waiting for the Hawk Sloop; w<sup>th</sup> the finest Wind that Can blow out of the Heaven's, & as yett is not Come down, tho: in Expectat<sup>n</sup> every mom<sup>t</sup>, j hope the wind will Continue but must not Expect Easterly wind all-

way's, & has undissputiably been the looseing our passaige, & beyond Comprehending the detterment done to the Ships, in regard to there Interest; all is in good Health on board, So haveing noething more perticular but beg you'd rectifie this affair, as before, & you'd Oblidge him, who w<sup>th</sup> Dew respect's Remains      S<sup>r</sup>

Your very Hum<sup>l</sup> Servant

J W Thomas

P. S.

Cap Cornish beg's his Service acceptable, as allsoe M<sup>r</sup> Johnston

I have allsoe to tell you, that of (wafered over) persons in the Ship appointed by M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe to see the people keep themselves clean in there births noe one more indulgent y<sup>n</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Johnston or in fine any one takes the Care as him-selfe tho: with a great deal of Difficulty to make them doe itt & in a great Measure getts himself Enemy thereby—

Yours &c

J. T—

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Portsm<sup>o</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1735

Sir

I did myself the favour of writing to you on the 1<sup>st</sup> Inst, & was then in hopes of being far upon our Voyage by this time; w<sup>ch</sup> we should certainly have been (for never blew fairer Winds than Eight or Nine days past) but the Kings Officers did not think fit to use that vigilance w<sup>ch</sup> an Under-

taking like ours requires. Never were such Delays known. The Sloop lyes now in Spithead. I am just going on board her & wish the Sailors have their advance Money paid them; if not, we must still be detained.

As I cannot expect another opportunity of writing give me leave S<sup>r</sup> to remind you of your kind Promise to get the Register's Fee settled & y<sup>o</sup> Commission forwarded so soon as is consistent w<sup>th</sup> your conveniency I was on board the Hawk last Week, saw Ma<sup>r</sup> Vernon (who was in very good health) & delivered the things which his Father intrusted to my care Pray make my humble Duty acceptable to M<sup>r</sup> Vernon & assure him that I will do every thing in my Power to discharge the Trust he was pleased to repose in me & every opportunity I may have of obeying his Commands will give me fresh Pleasure.

All on board us are perfectly well & easy. I hope you are in good health & am

S<sup>r</sup>

Your most obed<sup>t</sup>

humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfield

P. S. Your favour to M<sup>r</sup> Brown & my Sister will be y<sup>o</sup> utmost serv<sup>c</sup> I can hope for on this side the Water.

[To Mr. Harman Verelst at the Georgia Office in Old Palace Yard Westm<sup>r</sup>.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Bristol 12<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1735

Resp<sup>d</sup> Fr<sup>d</sup>

I have now mett w<sup>th</sup> a Lad who I believe will be usefull to Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfield, & is Willing to be Bound to him, His name is Ja<sup>s</sup> Knight son of Mary Knight of Froom in the County of Somerset W<sup>d</sup>.

I suppose his Indentures must be of a peculiar sort & therefore Desire y<sup>ee</sup> Send me a payre fill'd up (save only the Date Blank) So that I may Be at a Certainty w<sup>th</sup> him, for the Lad seems to be Sober & Deligent, Writes a good hand & Will be well Recommended—

In Discourse a few Days ago with my old acquaintance John West abo<sup>t</sup> Georgia, He was Telling me y<sup>t</sup> Sev<sup>ll</sup> of the Trustees had been observing to him at times, the unkindness of y<sup>e</sup> people of y<sup>s</sup> City, for that they had never made any collection for a Benefaction to Encourage y<sup>e</sup> settlem<sup>t</sup> of s<sup>d</sup> Colony—When almost all other places of Note had Liberally Contributed thereto;—The Report gave me so much Concern y<sup>t</sup> I Determinid Immediately to try Whether a Remmedy Could not be found out In order Whereto I Went next morning w<sup>th</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> West & Waited upon our Mayor Who at first seem'd to think y<sup>t</sup> a generall Contribution Would Scarce take place & therefore shew'd little Inclination to engage In an attempt y<sup>t</sup> way—But in Representing y<sup>e</sup> Matter to him in a Different light phaps than ever he had Conceiv'd it he Came at last to give a More favourable attention to it, & promis'd to move it among y<sup>e</sup> Gent. of the Corporation, from him I went to Sev<sup>ll</sup> Others of Reputation & Interest Who Gently, seemd Well Dispos'd & I really believe a handsome collection

might be made here if the Gent in the trust would Be pleas'd to Signify that Whatsoever Moneys should be rais'd, should also be laid out here in sending ou' poor familys from hence and other such purposes as the Trustees should Direct to their Deputies here—And Indeed it seems but Reasonable Since We have objects of Charity here & hereabo<sup>t</sup> that the money advanc'd here should be laid out for y<sup>e</sup> Benefit of Neighbours Rather y<sup>n</sup> Strangers & Especially since our port is in a good Situation & Most if not all Sorts of Necessaries for Food, Cloathing, & Utensils procureable here on Easier Terms than Lond<sup>o</sup> Can afford 'em, add to this y<sup>t</sup> we Border upon Wales, a Country y<sup>t</sup> has Furnish'd in a great Measure some of our American Colonies w<sup>th</sup> Inhabit<sup>u</sup> of a Very usefull Kind, Having Been Inur'd to labour & a hard way of Living

Be pleas'd to lay the affair So y<sup>e</sup> Gent<sup>r</sup> in the trust To Whose Superior Judgment I refer it, & am Respectfully

Thy assured ffrd

W. Donne

[To Herman Varest at The Georgia Office In Old Palace Yard Westminster.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Cows Road Nov<sup>r</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> 1735

Sir

I have received the letters with an Acco<sup>t</sup> that Thompson is to follow me soon & am very much obliged to the Trustees for their great Diligence to support me by the speedy sending what in the hurry was forgot. The delay of the Man of

War has occasioned a vast deal of Charge & will occasion much more & also give me an infinite deal of Trouble to retrieve the loss of the Season but I hope by the Blessing of God we shall be able to go thro' the Undertaking tho' not in so full a manner as I should have been enabled to do had I arrived there by this time as I probably might have done had I met with no Delays from Thomas's Ship nor from the Man of War.

I have ordered the Captains to draw out the Accounts of Demurrage & Port Charges & have advanced them some Money on the Acco<sup>ts</sup> of the Ships of which M<sup>r</sup> Moore will before we sail send you the particulars. I have also laid in Refreshments of several kinds the Fowls Greens &c: being most dead consumed or spoiled. Our People are very healthy & very orderly; excepting two Women Servants Ann Harris Serv<sup>t</sup> to the Trust & Eliz<sup>th</sup> Wheeler Servant to M<sup>r</sup> Horton whom I have set on shore for Drinking and indecent behaviour I have also set on shore the Surgeon's Serv<sup>t</sup> (he having the Itch) & Robinson's Servant who has Stole for which his Master had him whipped & I have turned him ashore & shall in their place take four others whose Names Moore will send you

Pray send Bradley's Goods by Thompson, Bradley has taken another Servant for the Trust on board Thomas, a Brick Maker & a very useful Man.

I wish you would put the Trustees in mind of the Saw Mill & let me know by what Ship I may expect it. Pray let me know what is become of the Seeds; if they had been sent down to Portsmouth by Land I should by this time have had them. Give my humble Service to all the Gentlemen of the Board & believe me to be

Sir

Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

P. S. The Wind continues Southwardly but seems as if it would come to the E<sup>t</sup>ward howsomever write to me & direct it to be left with the Post Master at Cows & give him orders to send it back to you if I am gone

Nov<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1735

The Wind is come a little to the Eastward of the South & the Weather being very moderate we have ventured out tho' if it should blow hard it may be dangerous But something must be hazarded when the Expences of the ill Consequences of Delay are so considerable. I send you this by the Pilot we being now past the Needles. The Man of War & Thomas are in Company with us. Pray send me the general Acco<sup>t</sup> of how the Trustees Cash stands for you forgot to give it me when I came away

Yarmouth Road Nov<sup>r</sup> 21<sup>st</sup>

The Wind changing & Weather growing bad we were obliged to put in here The Man of War, Thomas & We are all well & at Anchor in a safe place

[To M<sup>r</sup> Verelst at the Georgia Office in Old Palace Yard Westm<sup>r</sup>.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

West Cows Road Novem<sup>r</sup> 24 1735

M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst

S<sup>r</sup>

I took the Liberty of writing you on our first comeing to

this place, & on the 20 inst<sup>t</sup> The wind comeing about to y<sup>e</sup> Eastward, wee gott to sail but the wind Southering was oblidged to anchor in Limington road, but the wind Continue<sup>s</sup> on the 21; we came to this place again, being the most properst to provide for Provisions & Water, our account of Demurrage was settled to the 20 Inst<sup>t</sup> & deleivered to the Squire, w<sup>ch</sup> he said he should Send up to y<sup>e</sup> Office, j Suppose you have received ere this, & before wee goe you'l have another, the wind Seems to be sett in to y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>o</sup> & very dirty weather

S<sup>r</sup> I desired the favour in my Last that as there was Ten guineas the Trusteese where pleased Voluntary to offer mee the Night the Ship was taken up, which you did not think well of allowing mee at Gravesend, that you would be Soe kind to Lay itt before the Trusteese, & as j did not doubt there allowing itt, beg'd you would pay itt my Order, & accordingly drew a bill on you for the Same, now they write me word that you should say, j had been paid itt, & shew'd y<sup>m</sup> a receipt, j believe you must missapprehended y<sup>e</sup> Case, for j was really concern'd to think you should have so mean an oppinion of me as too imagine j would ask for what j had already received & if you please to Look over the Account itt was Stated in the following manner. Viz

For M <sup>r</sup> Bradley & Wife—2 heads }	6 heads...	£12. 12. 00
For his Six Children—4 heads....		
For M <sup>r</sup> Vanreick & Bro <sup>r</sup> .....	2 heads...	6. 6. 00
For M <sup>r</sup> Robinson & M <sup>r</sup> Johnston.....	2 heads...	6. 6. 00
For Primage of the Goods.....		15. 0. 00
		£40. 4. 00

I Take itt S<sup>r</sup> the above is an Exact account, of what j received as Masters Privillige, the Ten guineas j asked the

favour of you was, what the Trusteese where pleased Voluntary to offer mee when they took the ship up, j would not have given you this Trouble for the Sum, but at the same time would not Labour under the aspertion of demanding w<sup>t</sup> j might have before received, which j believe by the above account you'l plainly See j did not, If the Gentlemen thinks proper too allow it, tis well, (if not patience,) Every body is in health on Board but out of patience for a fair wind, as is

S<sup>r</sup>

Your most Hble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Jn<sup>o</sup> Thomas

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Sir

I am very glad that you have mentioned to me that you intend to send over the Mill by Cap<sup>t</sup> Pearcy, because I have now time to acquaint you that if you should send it by him, it will be entirely useless to us, for you may depend upon it, that tho M<sup>r</sup> Wragg enters into the strictest Agreem<sup>nt</sup> it is impossible for Pearcy to touch at Tybee. If he sho<sup>d</sup> fall in first to the Southward, as the Beacon is not yet up, he cannot tell by that Coast whether it is Tybee or Augustine, and he will not venture in unless there be a Pilot boat to fetch him in, and all the Pilot boats will be with me, therefore he will naturally go into Cha<sup>s</sup> Town, and have a very good Exccuse for so doing. If he falls to the Northward, he cannot heat up from Charles Town to Tybee against the Gulph Stream without great difficulty, therefore he will certainly go into Charles Town, and the necessity of the Seas will be an exccuse against every Covenant, and if he does go into Cha<sup>s</sup> Town,

besides the great Expence of bringing up the Mill, it will be almost sure y<sup>t</sup> Croper and Smither will be debauched from us, and then our Mill will be of no use, for there are people in Charles Town who wo<sup>d</sup> willingly promise a Millwright two- or three hundred pounds a year, for Promises w<sup>ch</sup> they never design to keep, are easy to them, and they wo<sup>d</sup> perhaps advance them 15 or 20 Guineas, And they will employ People to make them drunk, and then get them to run away & hide themselves for some time & then go up and work. They have already served us so upon several occasions, therefore if you desire y<sup>t</sup> the Mill should be of any use, it is necessary you sho<sup>d</sup> remonstrate in the strongest terms to the Trustees, not to send it by any Ship but one bound directly for Georgia, and which hath no Cargo at all for Charles Town. You may venture to send y<sup>e</sup> Stonehorse (which I have given to the Trustees, if they care to be at y<sup>e</sup> charge of sending it) and the Mares, of which I shall speak more hereafter, by Pearcy to Cha<sup>n</sup> Town, for they cannot give them Rum, nor debauch them away from us. M<sup>r</sup> Wragg told me at Gravesend he thought he could take them at £10  $\frac{1}{2}$  head, w<sup>ch</sup> would not be dear, was he obliged to deliver them alive, & we not to pay freight until they were delivered at Charles Town to the Trustee's Order, for if you pay freight before, and they die, there may be a Suit for it.

I want to know what news of poor Frank Harbin, he is a man who I think would be very usefull, and who I have a value for. Pray let me know what is become of the Seeds which Bradley bespoke.

Send me 4 Spirit Levels, I have sights for to fix them in. You may ask for them at M<sup>r</sup> Scarlets in Thrift Street Soho.

The Wind still continues Westerly and Southerly. On

the 20th of the last month the Wind coming Easterly we sailed for the Needles as I mentioned, but the Wind coming about to South West and blowing very hard, we were obliged to run in again, and (God be praised) got to a safe Road. That night several Ships w<sup>ch</sup> could not get in were lost, two being wreckt on the 22<sup>d</sup> on the South part of the Isle of Wight, and one upon Portland, One got in here having lost her head and Masts in the Storm, but the Hawk Sloop, Thomas and We got in here without any damage. Ever since have been strong Storms at South and West. I must own, if I had not been overborn by the Sea Captains I should have kept to Sea from the 20<sup>th</sup> and not have come in again, but have beat up against the S. W. Wind, and would rather have run the risque of the Seas, than of staying here, But the Sea Officers were my humble Servants for that, they valued their Flesh more than I did my Bones. It is very possible we might have weathered the Start, and if so, we might have got into Plymouth Harbour, but if not, we must have been lost. And I had rather have run the danger of my life at Sea, than have risqued the losing the Season of the year in Georgia, and the sickness which may probably happen to the people by lying here. Several are already ill. I had a Fever which, forced me to keep my bed three days, but am now perfectly recovered. M<sup>r</sup> Johnson was so ill of a Feaver too that he was forced to be sent to Portsmouth, and if he recovers will go to London. Several of our people are sick of Feavers and other distempers, for nothing is so unwholsome as staying on board Ships when they lye still. All this is the Consequence of waiting for the Man of War, till the Easterly Winds were past. I desire you would show the Trustees this Letter.

I have nothing more to say but to again repeat the not

sending any Passengers or Servants by Ships bound for Charles Town, or who have any Cargo for that Place. I am

Sir

Your very humble Servant

James Oglethorpe

Cowes the 3<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1735

[To  
 Mr. Herman Varelst at the Georgia  
 Office Old Palace Yard  
 Westminster.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

From the Needles Decem<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1735

Sir

God be praised we at last have got an Easterly Wind in the morning & weighed Anchor at Nine of the Clock. I have settled the Account of Demurrage for the Ship Simond with M<sup>r</sup> Purry & have paid the Cap<sup>t</sup> some Money on the Account which is inclosed to M<sup>r</sup> Simond, I thought it necessary & just to pay for all the Passengers as well for those on their own Acco<sup>t</sup> as those on the Trust: for as they were detained to their loss by our Orders I thought it unjust for to make them pay Demurrage The 3<sup>d</sup> Article is for the Pork, 3 Barrels of w<sup>ch</sup> I sent back & the 101 pieces of the Barrel w<sup>ch</sup> was opened were so bad that I gave it away to the Boat Men that attended the Ship; who dried it ashore & made some use of it & this made them more diligent in attending us. The 15<sup>th</sup> was for bring<sup>g</sup> on board fresh Water over & above the Ship allowance w<sup>ch</sup>

I gave to enable the Passengers to wash up the Linnen they had dirtied during our stay in Harbour. I furnished Flour & Plumbs to make Puddens by the Peoples desire instead of the Pork & w<sup>ch</sup> I believe will be more wholesome And it would be right to order that upon the Pork days each Mess should have but one Piece of Pork of 2 lb & instead of the other Piece of Pork to have 2 lb of Flour & 1/2 a p<sup>d</sup> of Plumbs allowed besides their Pease.

I have laid out a great deal of Money for Extraordinaries for the People & laying in new Stocks of Refreshm<sup>ts</sup> & also for Medecines &c: the great Chest being stowed so low in Thomas that we could not get at it for our People have been very sickly. The Acc<sup>ts</sup> Moore will send you at large & I believe it will be best to make them up all together for several Servants have been put away & Expences have accrued in getting others. I have advanced Thomas Money on Acc<sup>t</sup> of the Demurrage of his Ship.

We have had some Uneasiness among the Ships Crew who did not treat the Passengers, in the manner they ought to have done & Cornish was much afraid of disobliging his Men; who came at last to that heighth of Insolence that whilst he was ashore getting of Provisions the Second Mate encouraged some to throw Water upon the poor Boys that belonged to the Passengers. I hearing a Noise went out to desire him to quit the Disorder w<sup>ch</sup> he refus<sup>g</sup> to do & answer<sup>g</sup> w<sup>th</sup> great Insolence & the Seamen say<sup>g</sup> that they wo<sup>d</sup> stand by him one & all I sent him on board the Hawk Man of War & took a well qualified young Man from thence for our second Mate. The Men since this Example have been very quiet & obedient.

Robinson's Coats shrink intollerably. Some of them that

touched the Men's heels do not now touch the bottmoms of their Coats. I am

Sir,

Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. Oglethorpe

[To  
Mr. Verelst at the Georgia Office in  
Old Palace Yard  
Westm<sup>r</sup>.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Whitehall, Dec<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1735.

Sir,

My Lords Commiss<sup>rs</sup> for Trade & Plantations having receiv'd a Letter from Col<sup>o</sup> Broughton, the Commander in Chief of South Carolina, with several Papers, in relation to some Complaints against One Patrick M<sup>o</sup> Kay, an Officer appointed by the Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia, now in that Province; I am commanded to desire you will acquaint the said Trustees, that My Lords are desirous of speaking with some of them, upon this Subject to Morrow Morning, at twelve a Clock. I am,

Sir

Your most humble Servant

Alured Popple

Benjamin Martyn Esq<sup>r</sup>

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

So: Sea House 22 Decembe<sup>r</sup> 1735

Dear Sir

Being necessarily detain'd from waiting, next Wednesday, on the Common Council of our Colony, I beg you'll with my humble Respects, acquaint them, That I have discours'd Sundry eminent Merchants, & others, Skill'd in Maritime Transactions, and find Them unanimously of Opinion, that, Strictly & properly, there can no Demurrage be claim'd by the owner of our Ships, after the 10<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> when the Sloop join'd them. So that unless there be Some: what in the Charter Party Singularly favourable to his Pretensions, he has, by Mr. Oglethorpe's wonted Goodness, been allow'd ten Days more than his *Due*. And as to his Pretensions Subsequent to the 20<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>; there is not (by the Custom of Merchants) the least Colour, as far as I can find, for allowing Him one ffarthing on Account of Demurrage from the last nam'd time to the 10<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> when the 3 Ships finally Set Sail.

I am, with the usual Wishes of the Season, & w<sup>th</sup> much Esteem,

D<sup>r</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

[For

Your very humble Servant

Mr. Verelst, at the

A. Anderson

Georgia Office, in Palace Court

Old Palace Yards.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah Novem<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1735

May it Please Yo<sup>r</sup> Honours.

The Inhabitants of the Province have in every part of it, been very healthy; The Encrease by planting has proved less than expected, by want of Experience; Some have planted too thick, Some too late, But the greatest Disapointment, has been by insufficient fencing and Hoeing; All which, no doubt, will be hereafter better guarded against; The Constables and Tythingmen shew an Unanimous disposition for Improving their Lands; they are entred into joint Labour, And constantly bestow two days in a week for clearing and fencing each others Lands, and each Member, has the benefit of their joint Labour in Turn. This also excites other people to Industry of the same kind. The People seem generally sensible that Riches is not at present to be gained by their Trades *being obliged by their Employers to take goods for their Labour at dear Rate.* And since the Order of the Magistrate, which I lately transmitted to Your Honours. These Sort of Store Keepers have less inclination to give Credit.

Permit me, as an Addition to the Acc<sup>t</sup> of Improvements, to acquaint you, that I have improved my Garden Lott, by clearing fencing and planting and making Lodging for Servants and Cattle, that I have agreed to Lett it for Seven Years at twenty pounds Sterling £<sup>20</sup> annum. By this, I am enabled to send my Servants and Cattle to my farm Lott where I have made much more Land fitt for the ensuing season of planting. As this will greatly encourage others to Cultivate their Land, I desire Your Honours Lycense to Confirm my Agreement.

Peace and good Order continues, and Animosetys seem

to be forgott. Att our last Court William Watkins of Abercorn was prosecuted for Misdemeanors, and the late wife of James Willoughby for Bigamy. The Case thus, Watkins in Aprill had procured a person unknown (in the absence of M<sup>r</sup> Quincy) to marry him to the widow Willoughby, In consequence of which she proved with Child; Soon after this, he reced advice by Letter & Message that his wife was alive and well in England; And he had not made his Marriage publick, he proposed to her, That as he had a Wife in England, he should be liable to be troubled, and therefore dared not own it; and as she was with Child, the world would soon discover it, and believe she had played the Whore, Therefore, persuaded her to marry Richard Mellichamp. They were married by M<sup>r</sup> Quincy Watkins being present; Mellichamp soon discovered her being with Child, and his own misfortunes in marrying her; Watkins and the woman were at Richard Turners one night, when Mellichamp came in and desired her to go home, but as she was not willing, he said, that he would sell such a Wife for a Groat at any time, declaring he believed she loved Watkins better than he; One in the Company jocularly said he would give a Shilling for her, severall others bidding by way of Auction she was declared to be sold for five pounds Sterling; Mellichamp seemed Satisfyed, and the woman declared she would go with the buyer and behaved Imodestly. One Langford then in Company at their desire conveyed them to his Lodging, where they were bedded in publick, and the five pound paid and Accepted of.

The Magistrates would rather have preferred Indictments for Misdemean<sup>r</sup> against all the Partys; But the Grand jury, found Misdemeanor against Watkins and Langford only, and drew up a Presentment of their own, and Charged the woman on the Statute of Bigamy; They were all tryed and found Guilty. Watkins was whipt (unpittyed) on a Muster day at

the Carts Tail round the Town, and remains in Gaol for want of Surety. The woman is held in Gaol, as being with Child; But as we think her Crime is within the Benefit of the Clergy her Confinement is enlarged; Langford was very Instrumentall in the discovery of the whole matter and gave a Clear Evidence therefore was only bound over for his future good behaviour, and Mellichamp being a Sufferer was acquitted.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Mackay is still here (to whom I delivered the Letter enclosed to me) with the greatest part of his Company. The Indians have made Severall Scouts without any Discovery; M<sup>r</sup> Musgrove, inform's me, that the Indians from the Nation are daily pursuing their Revenge for the Hurt done to Tollopheleeches family by the Spanish Indians; The Carolina Agent is returned to Charles Town.

Your Honours Orders Dated July the 18<sup>th</sup> are just now come to my hands and I have accordingly acquainted the People, that they will be allowed three Shill<sup>g</sup> Sterling  $\frac{1}{2}$  Bushell for Corn and the same in Proportion for other Produce.

I humbly thank you for Your Approbation of my Conduct towards the Saltzburghers And with great Submission to Your Honours just Reprimand, I beg leave to say, That tho' my Second Letter to Captain Mackay Did put Constructions on Your Orders, And I did thereby Act contrary to my Duty; I Trust, that in the Execution, Your Honours will find, that I did effectually Oppose all Opinions contrary to the Letter of your Orders, and persist in the delivery of the Presents by the sole direction of Tomochachi without Suffering any one to Interfere about it. My sole Views in my second Letter being only an Endeavour to bring him off from those to comon Opinions he seemed to have taken, when he wrote to me. As your Honours may be assured your Chastisement will make

me more Carefull in my Expressionss, I hope that this Errour (not being intended) may be passed by.

I return Your Honours thanks for your Orders in Cons<sup>g</sup> of my Services and will always endeavour (in every State) to Shew the Gratitude I owe for all Your Honours favours and thereby shew my self

Y<sup>r</sup> Honours most Deserving and  
most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>  
T. Causton

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

CHARLES TOWN 2<sup>d</sup> December 1735.

Gentlemen

I have received your Letter of the 25 Sep<sup>t</sup> last and as all those objections particularly Specified by you against my Accounts, are referr'd to be examined by, and Answer'd to The Hon<sup>bl</sup> James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup> when he arrives here, I shall very readily make further allowances for ev'ry thing he disapproves of and produce him Vouchers for all I have transacted.

I did not apprehend that M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe's Instructions impower'd me to Inspect into the accounts of M<sup>r</sup> Causton, but that I am to observe that he mentions in the body of his Drafts the use such moneys as he drew for is applyed too: my Experience in Business directed me to require accounts from time to time from said Causton; which I did not faile constantly to

put in Practice by often writing to him, and I never could obtain but one, which was to the 25 June 1734 that I sent you; and had I refused to pay the said Caustons drafts for want of such Accounts (as the Creditt and support of the Collony entirely depended thereon) the Ill consequences attending it must have been very fatall: for the Collony would have wanted necessaries to Subsist, and the poor People thereby render'd very Miser[able]

The method which M<sup>r</sup> Causton often used was to send me a list of the Several drafts made upon me, which sometimes I rec'd long before his drafts came to hand, and at other times I did not receive his List but after his drafts were paid: The Post from Georgia to Charles Town not being very regular, that occasion'd me to be often in advance for the Collony, which is very Conspicuous by my accounts that bear even date with the payments of the Vouchers; & that I was seldom in Cash, or Provision money, but lately from M<sup>r</sup> Caustons not drawing upon me as usual, it has happened I think for the first time that the Collony has been a little in advance by my makeing Provision money which wont Continue long as appears by the ballance of the account now sent you that is in your favour....£752, 4. 4 $\frac{3}{4}$  ...

Salt beef agreed for ready Cash with Rech<sup>d</sup> Wright last October for which I have the money by me to pay him so soon as M<sup>r</sup> Causton advises that he has fetcht it from Ashepoo River where it Lies ready pack't in barrells.. Amounting to about £600....

For Paul Amatis last quarterly account, Ending the first decem<sup>r</sup> Inst<sup>t</sup> that I have paid but wont charge it to your account, which I now send as you disapproved of those I paid before, but will look to the said Amatis to be reimburs'd £400.. 4 .. 6.

The reason of Paul Amatis chargeing more Provisions in his Quarterly allowance I think proceeds from M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpes permitting him (about the time he sailed from hence) to add two woman Serv<sup>ts</sup> more, to Assist him in raiseing Silks, Plants &c<sup>a</sup> which I suppose he has kept ever since, & after that Provisions in General rose in the prices, & Continue so now; & makes his Last accounts come to more money than at first

In all my accounts heretofore sent you I presumed for transacting the Collonys affairs to charge you with the same Commission's approved of as the standing Custom in trade here, ever since this province has been Settled, & was in hopes I might have deserved it, as I always Exerted my Selfe, Shewn the Utmost Zeale, & taken an Infinite deale of trouble, in all those affairs, which at first were not only very Expensive to me but much more difficult than at presant, for I was Constantly throng'd with all sorts of people, & so much of my time dayly Employed to Answer satisfie & resolve their Interogations that my own private affairs were neglected, very much to my own Prejudice, besides the Correspondence I held with Gentlemen in the Principall Towns of this part of America, whose Curiosity led them to Enquire into the Constitution, Encouragement, Tenure of Lands and many other things too Tedious here to Enumerate; I have even exposed my self, & stood at the Breach to maintain your Collony; & if at any time I have Exceeded and gone beyond your orders, I assure you Gentlemen it was with a reale good Intention, to Preserve the Honour & The Credit of your said Collony, & in order to prevent the great Evills that would undoubtedly have ensued, & as it is my Inclination to have no difference, but readily to Comply with every thing that you are pleased to approve of, I do entirely rely upon your discretion, & hope you will consider all the good I have done, & continue to doe for your thriveing Collony, & allow me some thing more for

my past transactions, for the future I am very willing to serve you upon your own terms & conditions, & am sure that no one here can or will serve you better

As I have no directions to send home your Plott and grant for 2060 Acres upon the North side of Savannah River I kept it, but I will deliver it to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, when he arrives,

As they are now about admeasureing out the Township of Purysburgh in a square, Agreeable to his Majesties last instructions I have sent up to M<sup>r</sup> Causton your warrant, that the remainder which is 7940 Acres more, may be laid out upon vacant Lands in case there should prove to be any upon the resurveying of the above Township.

I am

Gent<sup>m</sup>

Your most obed<sup>b</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Isaac. Chardon

To the hon<sup>bl</sup> Trustees of Georgia

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

SAVANNAH Decem<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1735

May it please Your Honour's

Cap<sup>t</sup> Yoakley arrived from Philadelphia the 20 day of November with a Loading for your Magacine agreeable to the Bill of Parcells enclosed

I herewith transmitt my Cash Account for the Months of

September and October with an Inventory of the Stores taken November the first; And as this is now Entred in the Books agreeable to Your Honours Orders, I shall be able to Transmitt a Monthly Account of the Store also.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Daubuz arrived on the 27<sup>th</sup> November with all the Passengers in good health, and they all praise his Tenderness and Humanity towards them, he had ten Children, which had the Small Pox in the Passage; every One of them recovered. One of the Grizon's wife had a Daughter born, which was this day Baptized.

The People are very thankfull for your Honours f[ \* ] in giving them an Opportunity to maake advantage of that Ti[mber] which they are obliged to cutt, (and would otherwise be des[troyed] ) for the Cultivation of their Land, Those who have white Oa[k \* ] Cypress are getting Staves and Shingles, and Sawyers are Cu[utting] Scantlings for Houses; I am in Hopes, the Loading for [the] Ship will be

Original worn.

Completed in Due time.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Yoakley with some People, that are acquainted [with] the Inlett to the Alatamaha River went last week to gain a Perfect Information of that Barr and Channell, and is expected to Return every Day.

I am

Y<sup>r</sup> most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton

[[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

NICHOLAS LANE the 10<sup>th</sup> November 1735

Sir

The Dutch, Flanders, & french Mails which arrived this Day, give me so much Business that I cannot possibly be to Night at the Trustees Office. I don't believe there can be any Difficulty as to the payment of the Irish Cargo. As for Dunbar's, you may settle the Days of Demorage, his Draughts which amount to £66. 18. 10.— The Powder which amounts to £8. 3. 5 & the Grut which has cost £10. 16.— As to the Number of Passengers he has taken for account of the Trust, upon which he leaves us in an uncertainty; I pray the Trustees to examine their Instructions & to pay what they shall think fitt on account, 'till we are better able to clear up the Matter.

The Gentlewoman Owner of the Bill £20. of M<sup>r</sup> Spaninberg would take it kindly if you would save her the Trouble of going to Westminster to receive it, which may be done in leaving the Bill with us, I am

Sir

Your most humble Servant

P<sup>r</sup> Simond

One Tun being 5 quarters of Grut at 38 <sup>q</sup> q £9. 10.—	
10 Barrells . . . . .	at 2 <sup>q</sup> 6 . 1 . 5.—
Wateridge on board . . . . .	I
	_____
	£10. 16.—
	_____

Pray let me know to Morrow whether & when I may depend upon some money that I may settle my Cash accordingly

[To

Mr. Herman Verelst  
at the Georgia Office—  
old Palace Yard  
Westminster.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

LONDON 11 Feb, 1735-6

My Lord

I have sent your Lo<sup>ts</sup> notes upon M<sup>r</sup> Hoare for Three hundred pounds, being part of the money left to be disposed of in Charity as I shoud think fit by the Viscountess Sondis deceased.

One hundred pound is for building a Church in Savannah Town, One hundred pound towards raising a sufficient Fund to maintain a Catechist to catichise The Children of the Town, And one Hundred pound for the cultivating Lands for religious uses at the Town. My intention is that the three hundred pound be solely apply'd to the religious uses above mention'd, & therefore I desire that the Lands to be cultivated, & profits arising out of them may not be diverted to any other purpose, which your Lo<sup>s</sup> will take care to see done & then deliver the Notes & return me the receipts I am

My Lord

Y<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> most Obliged

Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Katherine Southwell

[To

The Earl of Egmont.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

August the 26<sup>th</sup> 1735

EBENEZER.

Hon<sup>d</sup> Father & Mother.

Concerning my Health & thank God I am very well, as I hope you all are, Remember my love to all Friends Especially my Master for the great [ben]efit I have receiv'd, As touching the Land, the Report that was [ ] in London, is false, For the Land is Partly white sand, and pine barren Ground, in w<sup>ch</sup> nothing will grow without Dung, and then it is Indian Corn and Indian Beans, w<sup>ch</sup> as I may say is wild, but we make shift to be Contented w<sup>th</sup> it, and we hope it will be better in time when it is Better fatned with Dung, As Concerning my Master I thank God he is very well, he is newly Married in w<sup>ch</sup> I am well pleased for my Mistress loves me very well, My Master Told me he hear'd I had a Brother in the same school I was in, which he told me he should be very Glad to have come to live with me in his House, for he had Lately 2 Boys sent from London w<sup>ch</sup> can neither write nor read, and they are sad reprobate boys, Therefore My Master and I Desires you if you Consent to send my Brother Samuel If he is willing, which I shall be very kind to him, Which may be done, If you desire my Master to Speak to Esq<sup>r</sup> Newman and I desire he may not be bound to any other person save John Martain Bolzious w<sup>ch</sup> is my Masters name, and that he may be fitted out the same as I was, For w<sup>ch</sup> I return the Gentlemen the Society of the School and of the Office hearty thanks, Give my love to all my Schoolfellows Especially my

Brothers and Sisters, I desire If you please to send me a printed Cyphering Book, and in so doing

You will Oblige your loving son

Henry Bishop

[To

Mr. Thomas Bishop

Butcher in Cannon

Street Ratliff

Highway

Middlesex.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Inverness 1<sup>st</sup> August 1735

Sir

I had your favours of y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> Ult, and am very Singularly obliged to the Council of the Trustees and M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar for their friendship to me brother his Christean name is Archibald M<sup>c</sup>Gillivray and Tradess in the Creek nation. I am

Sir

Your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Alex<sup>r</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Gillivray

M<sup>r</sup> George Dunbar

Sir

I wrote you by last post, since which have been favoured w<sup>t</sup> your postscript to M<sup>r</sup> Verelst's letter, I return you

my most hearty thanks for your friendly concern for my brother Archibald; I am so hopefull y<sup>r</sup> you will have Success as to the Number you design to take from this Country, y<sup>r</sup> I wish w<sup>t</sup> all my heart you had left room for more; for y<sup>r</sup> people are generally so taken w<sup>t</sup> it y<sup>r</sup> I believe if the advertisement had been Sooner made, you could very near had load your vessell w<sup>t</sup> passengers from this Country. pray let me know how soon we may Expect y<sup>r</sup> vessell here. I am

D<sup>r</sup> George

Yours

Alex<sup>r</sup> McGillivray

[To  
 Mr. Harman Verelst  
 Accountant to y<sup>r</sup> Georgia  
 Office                   London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Gentlemen

Since my last of Sep<sup>t</sup> 27 there is arrived from England a Vessel Bound to Campeachy w<sup>ch</sup> has detained me in Kings-town constantly to waite her departure, Except one smal Tour to the Mountains of Clalendon but had so little time that I met not with any thing worth mentioning to your Honours.

In this Trip to Compechy & La Vera Cruz I shall enquire after, & use all Possible means to Procure, Some Plants of the Jalap, Sarsaparilla Contrayerva & the Cochineal Plants with the Animals, the Seeds of the Gum Elemi Tree with all other usefull Plants w<sup>ch</sup> are to be found in these Parts through

which I travel, according to your Honours Instructions given me, none of them being to be found in any Part where I have hitherto been Upon my Return here (which I hope will be about six months hence) I shall expect Your Honours further Orders, how I shall then Proceed

I would before now have Sent to Georgia The Ipecacuanna Plant, Balsam's of Caprivi & Tolu Trees, But it being ther Winter at Present & the Plants being but Young I thought it was Safer to keep them here till the Spring.

I am with great Regard

Gentlemen

Your Most Obed<sup>t</sup>

Rob: Millar

Kingstown Nov 22<sup>d</sup> 1735

[To the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah Decem<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1735

May it please Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>s

I have this day drawn Bills of Exchange on Your Honours in favour of M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Bryan, for two hundred pounds Sterling—The Value for these will appear in the Enclosed, which is a Duplicate of his Account Current at Your Magazine.

M<sup>r</sup> Elisha Foster of this Town having Supplyed me with

One hundred Pounds Sterling towards the Purchase of Provisions I have also drawn a Bill on your Honours of a former Date, and have Accounted for both these in my Cash Account for M<sup>r</sup> Foster's Bills I have accounted for 30£ Currency more than the Value being so much more reced of him for the Course of Exchange. who Am

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton

[To the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah January 20<sup>th</sup> 1735.

May it Please Your Honours.

Captain Yoakley and the People with him returned from the Alata[maha] and reported, That the Middle Inlett to that River, is not Safe for any Ship to enter by and as he brought an Imperfect Account, I sent again other People with Perticular Orders to Sound the most Southern Inlett, These are returned, and they find [ ] very good, having two fathom and half water on the Barr at Low water, and very Safe for Ships to enter and Lye either at the South end of S<sup>t</sup> Simons Island or eight mile further up, well Land lockt;

One Wood an Indian Trader in the Creek Nation Arrived here, in his [way] to Charles Town, and reported to me, That the Head Men in the Creek Nation [had] been told that Captain Mackay was coming again to them, with a great Number of People, That he was going to build a great many Forts,

That a great many more People were to follow, That a Castle was to be built on the Alatamaha, That there was a great many Cattle. That the People came so fast, they must expect to be destroyed soon, And That the bringing of Cattle and taking the Land in this manner was contrary to Agreements with Carolina, and not Carolina Law. As he was not directly desired to speak of this, he referred me to One Edward Griffin who is M<sup>r</sup> Musgrove's Brother, and is sent to Tomochachi as the Chief Mico, from Chekelly Mico of the Coweta's in the Lower Nation. He further related, That the Head Men, upon hearing these Reports in the nation, had resolved to go and See if Captain Mackay was coming in that Manner, or no. But Chekelly had prevented it, till he heard from Tomochachi.

I told Tomochachi of all these Storeys, and he promised to Send people up to Pacifye them. In two days time Edward Griffin arrived I sent Tomochachi five Gallons of wine to make his friends wellcome and Invited them to see me. The Talk on this Accasion being taken [ ] M<sup>r</sup> Christey I thought it might be proper to Transmitt it;

Altho' Your Honours will observe that this does not contain the Particulars related by Wood, And that One thing is added (viz) That the Carolina Agent carried Red Colours with him, we find it a Materiall part of the Story because it seemed to them a To[ ] of Warr, and encreased theer Suspition, and in a great measure their Belief of severall Storeys which were to the above menconed Purpose.

Tomochachi has undertaken to convince Chekelly and the Chief men with him, of their Mistake and ha's sent Hillis-pelli and Sautuchi to the Nation, for that Purpose.

Captain Dunbarr with the Scots Highlanders arrived here the tenth instant, As M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp is not yet arrived he de-

livered me your Honours Orders dated the twenty third of August last. I assisted them with Pettiaugoes [and] Provisions accordingly and some few Tools for Your Honours Account as enclosed; being at the Request of M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Mackay. Himself and part of the most Able went for Barnwells Bluff with the Pettiaug[oe] on the 17<sup>th</sup> instant to take Possession and build Covering against [ ] come. A Servant of M<sup>r</sup> Patrick Mackays took the Liberty to tell the Highlanders, they were going to be killed, that they were so near the Spaniards, that if they lookt out of doors, they would be Shott. I therefore comitted him to Gavl; But Captain Dunbar tell's me, that when the Highlanders heard it; they desired to go and drive the Spaniards away first, and then they would build Cover and fetch their wives and Children. But tho' they did not seem to be afraid of what this ffellow had told them theer Behaviour has not been so Obedient to their Leaders as heretofore.

I acquainted Tomochachi of the Arrivall of the Highlanders and where they were going, and that Your Honours had ordered me to make him a Present, as a further Token of Your Love for him.

He was very well pleased at the intended Settlement, and said that M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe had told him of it before, And as the Messengers to the Nation were not gone, he would send word by them about it, That they might not be uneasy. He ordered Six Indians to go with them, to shew them the Country and to Hunt for them. That the Indians might tarry with them I delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Mackay a Hogshead of Beer to Refresh these Indians and I undertook to Repay what Corn and other Provisions he Certifys to be Spent on their Account.

I gave Tomochachi as a Present a Piece of Striped Duf-

fael Six Yards of Blew Strouds four Hatchetts a Barrill of flower and Cross Cutt Saw

Captain Diamond in the Peter and James from Ireland arrived also the tenth Instant and waits at Tybee for M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorps Orders, having some Passengers from Purrisburgh.

Captain Dickes in the Allen, from Bristoll arrived also the same day with the Passengers mentioned in the Enclosed and severall merchandizes on Account of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Williams & Comp. Since their arrivall some people as yett undiscovered have given them such terrible Accounts of the Land & That they were resolved to Sell their Servants and Retire to the West Indias. But I went with them to their Land, and having been watchfull in convincing them of the truth of things; they are very well satisfyed and are gone to settle on their Land. M<sup>r</sup> Lacy of Thunderbolt has bargained with them for Seven of their Servants, and to ffreight their Ship with Lumber to Saint Christophers

The following Bills of Exchange since my last are drawn on Your Honours in favour of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Jenys & Comp. The Value whereof is accounted for in my Cash Accounts, viz<sup>t</sup> with other Bills Subjoyned.

M<sup>r</sup> Eveleigh's Account is also enclosed being Value for a Bill of Exchange drawn on Your Honours in his favour, the Particulars of which are accounted for in the Store Account viz<sup>t</sup> Dated January the 20<sup>th</sup> 1735, for the Sume of Two hundred and Seventy two pounds Sterling.

M<sup>r</sup> Chardon having bought ninty six Barrills of Beef which was [ ] delivered at the Magazine desired I would draw a Bill on him for the Payment which at £8. 10 Currency  $\frac{1}{2}$

Barrill is £816 Carolina Currency as Value Reced of Richard Wright.

I am

Y<sup>r</sup> most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton

The above mentioned Bills of Exchange are as follow's.  
1735—with which my Cash Account is Charged.

	Sterling
November 5—To a Bill of Exchange in favour of Mess <sup>m</sup> Jenys & Baker for Account of Provisions .....	£200
25—To Ditto in favour of George Mor- ley Esquire for Account of Inci- dentials .....	150
Decem <sup>r</sup> 8—To Ditto in favour of Hugh Bryan for Account of Provisions.....	200
25—To Ditto in favour of Mess <sup>m</sup> Jenys & Comp for Account of Provisions	200
27—To Ditto in favour of Mess <sup>m</sup> Jenys & Baker for Account of Pay and Provisions at Fort Prince George..	85 10.
January 16—To Ditto in favour of Mess <sup>m</sup> Jenys & Baker for Account of Provisions..	200
20—To Ditto in favour of Samuel Eve- leigh for Discharge of his Bill of Particulars .....	272

T. Causton

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

On board the Symond in Tybee Creek

the 27<sup>th</sup> February 1735/6.

Gentlemen

Col. Bull is come down to me with Letters from the Lieutenant Governor & Assembly of Carolina, of which I send you Copies inclosed. We were separated from the Man of War at Sea, and she is not yet arrived. I thought the best way both for the health of the people and for the saving of Charges would be to carry down these two Ships to the Alatamaha, & land the Passengers at once from on board, but the Capt<sup>a</sup> having no Man of War nor Pilot that knew the Entry did not dare go with such large Ships till a small Vessel had tried the Entry, I agreed with Cap<sup>t</sup> Yoakley & put on board him great part of Thompson's Cargoe he was so long in getting ready that I was at Ebenezer and had return'd again & seeing no end of the Delays, a New York Sloop coming into the Road loaded with a well sorted Cargoe of Provisions I bought the Cargo on condition y<sup>t</sup> she should go up and deliver them on S<sup>t</sup> Simon, and the Cap<sup>ts</sup> of these two Ships went up in her to sound the Barr, I went within Land & hav<sup>s</sup> pass'd by Skidoway & Thunderbolt, both which are in a very good Scituation. I arrived at S<sup>t</sup> Simon the 18<sup>th</sup> and found the Sloop and a Detachment of Men whom I had sent with her there. The Cap<sup>ts</sup> gave me an acco<sup>t</sup> that they had met with 7 fath<sup>m</sup> water all the way in, excepting one place where they had bore too near the Shore, and so found shoaly water. We immediately got up a house and thatched it with Palmettoes, dug a Cellar, traced out a Fort w<sup>a</sup> 4 Bastions by cutting up the Turf from the ground, dug enough of the Ditch & raised enough of the Rampart for a Sample for the Men to work upon.

On the 22<sup>d</sup> a boat arrived with a Detachment of the Workmen & the same day I left St Simon, rowing up the Alatamaha 3 hours I arrived at y<sup>e</sup> Scotch Settlement which they desire may be called Darien; They were all under Arms upon seeing a Boat, and made a most manly appearance with their Plads, broad Swords, Targets & Fire Arms, the latter of which were very bad, of which the person who furnished them should be informed. Some of the Carolina People on their first landing near Savannah strove to discourage them by saying that the Spaniards would shoot them as they stood upon the ground where we placed them from the houses in their Fort, Why then said the Highland men, we will beat them out of their Fort & shall have Houses ready built to live in. They have mounted a battery of 4 pieces of Cannon, built a Guard house, a Store house, a Chappel & several Huts for particular People & one of their men dying, the whole people joyned & they built a house for his Widow. M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Mackay who commands there has shown himself an excellent Officer, in all the Dispositions which he has made, and deserves the thanks of the Trustees & also that they should speak for the continuance of his leave of absence & obtain Commission for him to sell.

M<sup>r</sup> Mcpherson with the Rangers having marched over land from Savannah arrived at the Darien before I left that place, so that there is a Communication opened for Horsemen between the two Towns.

On monday I set out from the Darien and on Tuesday night came on board. The Captains returned last night with an acco<sup>t</sup> that for want of time & conveniency they could not find a Passage over the Barr sufficient to carry in these Ships, but that there is no doubt a good Channel may be found by a Man of War who has hands sufficient.

Yoakley is sailed and the weather very blustering God knows what is become of him.

They have discovered a Channel big enough to carry in Captain Dymond, so shall put as much on board him as I can, and shall carry the rest in Perriauguaas and Small Crafts down the Inland Passage. This will be vastly expensive, but cannot now be avoided.

I have issued out £4311 in Notes. The Merchants are very greedy of them and I believe some will be soon in England.

I have drawn upon you for £500 Sterling in Payment of the Sloop's Cargo, and paid the remainder of the value of it amounting to 200 and odd Pounds Currency here. I am

Gentlemen

Your most obedient hum<sup>ble</sup> Servant

James Oglethorpe

M<sup>r</sup> Wesleys are gone up to Toma-chi-chi Mico and live with M<sup>r</sup> Musgrove in his Neighbourhood Six miles from Savannah where he has built a new Town.

I have sent Major Richards an Officer belonging to Carolina with an armed Boat to conduct M<sup>r</sup> D'empsey who was sent by S<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Fitzgerald with Letters from himself & from y<sup>e</sup> Spanish Secretary of State, to the Governour of S<sup>t</sup> Augustine, he set out from hence a week ago, so that in a few days I shall have an account how things go there.

[Supposed to be to  
the Trustees.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Ebenezer. Feb<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1735/6

Most Honored Sir,

I beg your Honourable's permission to acquaint you humbly, what happined to me & my Congregation, since M<sup>r</sup> Vat came again to Ebenezer. He sent me word last Sunday by the Constable M<sup>r</sup> Zeoiffler that he were ordered by M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe to tell the people to day after our divine service, what should be their duty in time to come, wherefore he desired me to bid all the Congregation meet together in the Church. After the people were assembled, He sent one of the Saltzburghers in my House to fetch me in the Church too, to be a hearer of the things, he was about to intimate. But having preached the holy Word of God in the morning & after noon (for my Fellow-labourer was gone with M<sup>r</sup> von Reck to your Town) & having had other privat businesses with sick people, I was extreamly tired, which weak constitution hindered me from being present in this Meeting. However I suppose, it was the Direction of your Honourable, he should have communicated before to me that, which should be made known to my Congregation, & afterwards we would have done it joynly. But as he fancyed formerly to have full Authority & the only command at Ebenezer in temporal things, he fancy'd it now too. Besides this, it would have been more convenient, if he had chosen rather the Saturday or Monday for this Intimation, than a Sunday, since he knows very well what pleasure it is to me & the Saltzburghers to worship God the whole Day in privat as well as publick: but as he forced formerly the people to neglect the days, appointed for publick worship, so he was not at all scrupulous to fill the people's minds with strange things. It would be too much trouble for you, to hear all manners of mischiefs & grieves, which are caused me & our people by the

wilfull & rigid beheaviour of M<sup>r</sup> Vat. Which he endeavours now, is nothing else but to grieve me & my Fellowlabourer further, & to dishearten the distressed people by commanding them several heavy things, and threatening them cruelly. The people are very willing to obey in every thing, you please to command: and if it is your order, that M<sup>r</sup> Vat should have such an absolut power over provisions & the people, as he pretends to have, I will endeavour myself to the utmost of my power, to incourage them to suffer all burdens, with patiance, which M<sup>r</sup> Vat will go on to lay upon theer Shoulders, & then it will be but a little difference between their sufferings here, & in their native Country. However I know M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe's fear of God, His fatherly mercy towards persecuted & Distressed people, & particularly His great Favour to me & my Fellowlabourer, wherefore I firmly believe, He will give orders to treat the Saltburghers not like Slaves, but to let them use the same Laws & Liberties with other free people in this Colony, as it was promised to them by words of mouth & writings. But as long as M<sup>r</sup> Vat dwells at Ebenezer as long must we & our Congregation be disquiet by him, & he will be so difficult to perform M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe's Directions, as he was difficult in performing M<sup>r</sup> Causton's the particulars of which I must leave now untouched. If you should know all the particulars of the difficulties & miseries, the Saltburghers were forced to undergo, you would certainly count the Servants at Savannah happier than the free people at Ebenezer, which will pass away, & be forgotten, if you grant us the following Petitions. I make now bold to address myself with some Petitions to your Honourable, concerning the Rules, M<sup>r</sup> Vat has made known to the people last Sunday, to be observed, which my boldness, I hope, will be taken in good part by y<sup>r</sup> innate Goodness & Generosity.

1. *The people are ready to work joynly in the Ground with*

all their heart, but they beg humbly leave to use such a manner of joyst working, as is most convenient & profitable to them & their grounds. They were intended a good while *ago to work six & six in little Parties*, as that every Party would have with them one, or if necessary two of the weak & old people, which method will be, as they certainly believe, twice more profitable for clearing out the Garden-Lots than to work joystly so, as they were forced to do a year ago. And since some of them might be not so industrious, they would be in such little parties strictly observed, & compelled easily to more application: wherefore they would not need such Oversiers like Slaves, as M<sup>r</sup> Vat spake of, but every body would work freely with pleasure of mind & thanksgiving to God, who inclines the generous heart of their dear Father. M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, to let them have some liberty. Besides this every Party would endeavour, as much as possible, to overreach one another in clearing their Garden-Lots, which will be pleasant & profitable. Some people have very good assistance by their strong Wives & some boys, who can't & won't work, if the work must be done joystly according to M<sup>r</sup> Vat's method. I leave untouched some advantages more, which we would have, if you would shew us the favour to let the people work in the aforesaid manner. 2. As for the Store-House, which shall be built immediately by order of M<sup>r</sup> Vat, of logs or large timbers, the people are well pleased to build for the present a good Hutt with good doors to be lockt up, and after their work in the ground till planting season is done, they will be very industrious to build a Store & Watch house & what else your Honourable please to command. *Be pleased to let them have this liberty to cultivate before their grounds, & afterwards to build the aforesaid publick buildings*, so you will find by experience, they will by the blessing of God, gain in short time their victuals for themselves & their poultry, which to feed and breed we wanted a good deal more, than is the ordinary alowance

of the store. One of the first Saltzburghers had in the other side of our River, a good spot of ground, which produced lately twenty Bushels of Corn, besides the Indian peas, which good Crop will be produced by other Saltzburghers too, since they have leave to remove to a better soil, if their zealous industry shall not be prevented by building of publick Houses & fetching *Provisions with our extream heavy Boat*, which is built better for a standing Water, than to be used in the strong stream of Savanah River. 3. If the liberty is granted to work joyntly in little Parties, they would build little Hutt's, capable for containing as many people as work, sleep & eat together, which would be more wholesome, than if they should lodge under one of two large Hutt's, which M<sup>r</sup> Vat urges to be built. I pass by with silence several other Inconveniencies in temporal & spiritual things, which would happen, if they should live so close together. 4. *I can't forbear to wonder very much at M<sup>r</sup> Vat's pretence*, that twenty Gardens on each side of the Town should be reserved at the Disposal of the Honourable Trustees, after this manner the people's Gardens should be removed a great way off from the Town, & to barren pineland too, which would be as unhappy as to live in our former state. The Saltzburghers have suffered in their old Settlement very much, & leave now behind, all their buildings & improvements, which troubles & Costs will be made good to them, if their Lots are laid out upon good Ground on both sides of the Town, as it was your Honourable's prizeworthy Intention by showing me the situation of the Town upon a paper. This is my comfort too that you was pleased to tell me at the same time, the people should begin immediately their work, after their town & Garden-Lots were laid out, which your order & promise is of greater value to me & our Saltzburgh than all talkings of M<sup>r</sup> Vat. I hope therefore, Dear Sir, you will give full order for laying out all our Garden-Lots at first, that we may shortly know, what ground be-

longs to every Owner, which we longed for a great while ago. For it is not a little tedious, to them, to live so long in those uncertain circumstances, remembering very well, that not only Freedom of Conscience, but also good Land, which should be given them immediately after their arrival, and besides this the priviledges & Liberties of the English men are realy promised by them, which good things occasioned many of them to leave their good States, they lived in by the Care of many Benefactors in Germany. Lastly I beg the favour of y<sup>r</sup> Honourable to remember, that you was lately so kind, as to tell me, that, *if four people* watch every night, & one by day time, it would be enough for the present: wherefore I humbly beseech you to allow us the said number of 4 people for watching. That six people should be to watch on Sundays & Holy Days during divine service, is only M<sup>r</sup> Vat's desire, who was a scandalous Contemter of the holy Word of God, and endeavored to make the people so too, but I could not consent to let the people watch on Sundays & Holy Days for neglecting our divine service I doubt not but our Dear M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe will let the people have this freedom to be all present in our publick Worship, as they did hitherto, except one, who is to watch. Let it please you to hear the order, M<sup>r</sup> Vat has given other time about the nightly watches. Six men were ordered with a Corporal every night: a Parol or Watchword was given out at Evening by M<sup>r</sup> Vat to the Constable M<sup>r</sup> Zwiffler, to carry the said Parol or Watch-word to the Guard after the following manner: 1. The Constable with his sword on his side took along with him one armed man, (called a Tithing-man) carrying a lantern. 2. The Sentenel was very strictly ordered to call out in german Tongue: Warda, or who is there: after the Constable's answer, Rounde etc. The Corporal was called by the Sentinel to order the Guarde in armes. 3. then the Constable drew out his sword, & set it on the Corporal's breast, & so with some Ceremonies more (but very strange to the poor

people) the watch-word was given so, as it is in time of dangerous wars. 4. after this two men of the watch were ordered to go Patroll every hour all the night about every corner of the Town etc. I desired him often to abate such strange manners, which lead the young people by degrees to prophaneness, & is very tedious to the old ones, but he denies it making poor shifts till the time, he supposed, M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe were come again to this Colony, Then he bid the people watch without the aforesaid troubles. I intreat you, Sir, very humbly, to remove all these troublesome things from the people's watching, which I suppose, shall be introduced again by M<sup>r</sup> Vat. I add no more to your Honour's present trouble, besides the assurances of my being ever with great Respect

Most Honored Sir

your obedient & most faith-

ful humble Servant

John Marten Bolzius

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

On bo<sup>a</sup> the Simond in Tybee Creek

Feb<sup>rr</sup> the 26<sup>th</sup> 1735/6

Sir

I did my self the favour of writing to you soon after we anchored here: since that time I have been up at Savannah & taken Care to House M<sup>r</sup> Tuckwell's Goods. The Town is greatly improved & very healthy I had the misfortune of four Days Illness there & was shortly after obliged to return hither about my Master's Affairs. I shall go up to Savannah again to

morrow for continuance. During my short stay I found that there had been several Leases & Mortgages made since Mr Oglethorpe's departure for Eng<sup>d</sup> of w<sup>ch</sup> I shall give the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Board a particular Schedule so soon as I can possibly get it prepared.

Mr Oglethorpe set out in the Scout Boat for the Alatamaha on y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> Inst & arrived there three Days after: he found the Highlanders had made great Improvemen<sup>ts</sup> at Darien & every thing in that part was peaceable. He returned hither on y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> goes to-morrow for Savannah & intends very soon to go with the Ships to Frederica Mr Oglethorpe has sent Cap<sup>t</sup> Cornish, Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas & some other experienced Sea Men to sound for a Channel to the Alatamaha: they are expected back hourly & then the Ships will sail round w<sup>th</sup> the Pass<sup>rs</sup>.

I intended my self the Honour of writing by this Opportunity to the Trustees but the Person who takes my Letter is going away for Charles Town immediately.

The three Acts have been published at Savannah Pray make my humble Duty acceptable to their Honours & believe me to be

Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfield

P:S:

I beg leave to recommend my Sister to your Notice if she desires to come hither My Service to Mr Atherson & his Wife

[To  
Mr Harman Verelst  
at the Georgia Office  
in Old Palace Yards  
Westm<sup>r</sup>.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Council Chamber 11<sup>th</sup> February 1735/6

S<sup>r</sup>

His Honour The Lieutenant Governor having Inform'd us of Your Safe Arrival at Tybee, we Sincerely Congratulate you on that Occasion and take this Opportunity to return our thanks for all your good Offices to us, and your Constant Endeavours to promote the welfare and Prosperity of this Province and as His Majesty's Immediate Service will not at this time Permit you to See Charles Town we should be wanting to our Selves not to wish you Success, and assure you of all the Assistance in our Power to carry on an undertaking so much for His Majesty's Honour, and the Defence and Safety of his American Dominions, which while under your care and Direction, we doubt not will be happily and Compleatly perform'd and remain a lasting monument of your Great and Generous Views, by Convincing the World that you Live not for your Self, but for the Service of your Country, and the good of all mankind, as well as of

S<sup>r</sup>

Your most humble Servants

Rob<sup>t</sup> Wright

James Kenlock

W<sup>m</sup> Bull

Jno<sup>o</sup> Fenwick

Jos: Wragg

I Hammerton

Copy of a Letter from the Council of

South Carolina to

Hon<sup>ble</sup> James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup>

Charles Town the 11<sup>th</sup> Febr<sup>y</sup> 1735/6

Sir

The Advice of Your Arrival off the Barr of Tyby, communicated by his Honour the Lieut<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> to this House gives me no Small pleasure, and the greater, as I have the Honour to be directed by the Commons house of Assembly now sitting, to Congratulate you in their Name on this agreeable Occasion.

Your Sincere Concern for the Welfare of this Province Your Readiness to Assist our Agent in what he has transacted for this Colony, during your Stay in England, and the Zeal with which you have undertaken a second Voyage to Strengthen The South Western frontiers of America, makes the News of your Safe Arrival the more Acceptable to us.

In Expectation that I shall very Shortly have the Pleasure of Seeing you in this Province, and of doing my Self the Honour to wait on you in Person, I beg leave to assure you that I am

Sir

Your most Obedient and Most

humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Paul Jenys Speaker

In the Commons house  
of Assembly

Copy from the Assembly  
To James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup>

Charles Town 11<sup>th</sup> Feby 1735/6

S<sup>r</sup>

It was with the utmost pleasure and Satisfaction I received your Letter of the 5<sup>th</sup> Instant, communicating to me the Agreeable News of your Safe Arrival, which I have long expected with great Impatience, and I now Sincerely Congratulate you on.

I am much obliged to you, for the Account you give me of your New Undertaking, and tho it appears to me a Great Work, I am presuaded it cannot fail of meeting with the desired Success, it being Conducted by a Person of your Great Abilitys, and unwearied Application, and I doubt not but it will answer the purposes thereby Proposed and Intended

Since you Inform me, that as soon as you have put the Island of S<sup>t</sup> Simonds in a Condition to make Some kind of Defence you will come to Charles Town, I will not enlarge upon the Contents of your Letter at Present, but will waite till I have the Pleasure of Seeing you here.

Some time Since I sent a Packet to Georgia directed to you, to be delivered upon your Arrival, which I hope you have by this time received And I likewise Some time ago sent a Letter to M<sup>r</sup> Causton and the rest of the Magistrates of Georgia, the receipt of which they have not acknowledged.

I return you my Hearty Thanks for the Favours you have and those you further design'd to show to My Nephew had not Sickness preventing his Attending you in the Voyage, which was a double misfortune to him as is not only delayd his Settling His Affairs here, but also deprived him of the

Benefits he must have Reaped from your Instructive Conversation.

I am with the greatest Regard

S<sup>r</sup> Your most obedient and most  
humble Servant

Tho : Broughton

Copy from the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> to  
Hon<sup>le</sup> James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup>

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

a Savannah ce 8<sup>me</sup> Fer 1736.

Monsieur

Je he rapporte a la lettre que j'ai cul' honneur de Vous, ecrire hier par les Indiens; celle ci est pour Vous dire 1, Que M<sup>r</sup> Jonas a arpente la ville et les jardins. Et a l'egard des terres nous esperons d' avoir la possession de celles au del'a d' Ebenezer Creek sans lesquelles il nous est impossible de pouvoir nous sirer d'affaire esperant que Vorte equite ne Vous permettra pas de nous les refuser. 2, Que M<sup>r</sup> Caustein m'a fort surpris ce matin en refusant le salaire de *deux soldats* que M<sup>r</sup> Vat louat pour monter avec Jonas a la nouvelle place et pour executer vos ordres; mais ce qui m'a le plus touche c'est certaines expressions dont le dit Sieur Caustein s'est servi en me parland qu'il n'avoit point d'ordres pour payer, qu'il ne payeroit pas, et qu'il ne vouloit pas payer; or Monsieur je Vores demande s'il est juste que ces pauvres gens ne soient pas paye's qui ont ete 16 jours absent, et s'il est juste que je paye moi vne charge publique. 3, Il y a vne autre chose que me surprens fort c'est d'apprendre du Sieur Caustein que chacun de nos hommes est oblige de payer 5 Sh<sup>s</sup> st<sup>s</sup> au Sieur

Jonas pour l'arpentage dont on ne m'a jamais parle ni en Angleterre, ni en Allemagne, mais ce qui me tranquillise a ce seyet c'est que Vous etes le seul maître ici et que Vous ne Vous gournernes jamais que par les regles d'équite et de justice. 4, Comme tous not gens sont occup'es a l'ouvrage et que nous avons encore beaucoup de Bagage a transporter d' Abricorn je Vous supplie Monsieur de vouloir ordonner qu'on nous etions obliges de les venir chercher cela prendroit on tems considerable et interromproit tout d'un coup nos ouvrages; 5, je Vous prie de considerer encore que nous sommes entiere-ment depourvus des chaudrons etc necessaires pour faire cuire les vivres, il y a quelques Utensiles qui appartiennent aux vieux habitans qui se pretent les vns aux autres de maniere que les vns dimend a midi, les autres a 2 heures et d'autres a 4 ce qui est vne vraie misere et perte due tems nous Vous prions donc Monsieur de vouloir suppleer a ce defaut en nous faisant donner vne certaine quantite d' utensiles les plus neces-  
saires 6, je Vous prie de vouloir encore donner vos ordres pour que nous puissions evoir les outils necessaires pour travail-  
ler les terres, et pour construirs nos habitations. Vous pour-  
ries objecter que les vieux habitans ont des outels et qui pour-  
roient se les preter mutuellem' mais outre que les outils sont tout a fait uses il est necessaire que chacun en ait pour soi.  
Je pourrois Vous en dire davantage mais je ne veux pas Vous importuner plus longtems finissant en Vour assurant que je sins parfaitement

Monsieur  
Votre tres humble et tres  
Obeis<sup>t</sup> Serriteur

Reck

V

[To  
The Honourable  
James Oglethorpe Esq'  
at Frederica.]

[Translation of foreign letter.]

Savannah, Feb. 18, 1736.

Monsieur:

I call to mind the letter that I had the honor to write you yesterday about the Indians. This one is to tell you, (1st.) that Mr. Jonas has surveyed the town and the gardens. And in regard to the land, we hope to possess it beyond Ebenezer Creek, without which it will be impossible to get along in this affair. We hope that your justice does not permit you to refuse this to us. (2nd.) That Mr. Caustein surprised me much this morning, by refusing to pay two soldiers whom Mr. Vat hired to mark out, along with Mr. Jonas, at the new place and to carry out your orders. But that which concerns me the most, are certain expressions which he utters. Mr. Caustein engaged himself in telling me that he had no orders to pay it; that he had not paid it; and that he would not pay it. Now, Monsieur, I ask that you if it is right that these poor fellows are not paid, who were away sixteen days, or if it is right that myself pay a public debt. (3rd.) There is another thing that surprises me much. It is to learn from Mr. Caustein, that each of our men is obliged to pay 5 Shillings Sterling to Mr. Jonas, for the survey, of which nothing was ever said to me either in England, or Germany. But that which reassures me, on this subject, is that you are the sole master here and that you never govern except by the rules of equity and justice. (4th.) How all our people are engaged in work and that we still have much baggage to bring from Abricorn. I pray you, Monsieur, to please order that our provisions be sent to us, and also the seed necessary for planting because when we are obliged to go and get them, this takes considerable time from our work, and interrupts it completely. (5th) I pray you that you consider also that we are entirely without

the necessary boilers to cook our food. There are some utensils which belong to the old inhabitants who lend them to one another, so that one dines at noon, another at two o'clock, and another at four o'clock. This is a serious difficulty and loss of time. We pray you then, Monsieur, to please make up this deficiency by letting us have a certain quantity of the most necessary utensils. (6th.) I pray you to please give your orders again that we may have the necessary tools to till the soil, and to build our houses. You may object that the old inhabitants have some tools and that they ought to lend them among themselves, but, besides the fact that the tools are entirely in use, it is necessary that each man have one for himself.

I could say more but I, do not wish to trouble you longer. I finish by assuring you that I am certainly,

Monsieur,

Your most humble and

obedient servant,

Von Reck.

[To  
The Honourable  
James Oglethorpe Esq'  
at Frederica.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>r</sup>

Yours I have before me. I Humbly Thank my Good friend M<sup>r</sup> Holland for speeking in my favour to the Trustees.

And for thair Granting me a Lisence for selling strong Bear—I hope I shall always as far as In my Capacity lyes Do such sarvices In y<sup>e</sup> Colony as will always Desarve y<sup>e</sup> Good will of y<sup>e</sup> Trustees I likewise return y<sup>m</sup> Thanks for recommending me to so worthy a Gentleman as M<sup>r</sup> Hucks for sarving me in Bear. I am fearfull of sending for two much at a time. Because I am Doubtfull y<sup>e</sup> New Yoork Bear will prevent y<sup>e</sup> selling so much English Bear. We can By New Yoork Bear for Eight Pounds Car: Cur: pr Bar<sup>l</sup> of 32 Gall: It is not so strong as y<sup>e</sup> English Bear a Little Hot Weather Turn it off The Bear I think will Do best in this Countary Is not to be so High Culler<sup>d</sup>, as y<sup>e</sup> Poorter is & not quite so Bitter but full of y<sup>e</sup> Malt and not stale, I think it wou<sup>d</sup> be Proper to send some Good Hops packe<sup>d</sup> in a Barrel. I know there is many times ocation of fresh Hops put into Bear.

For Tryal I think I Cant Venter to send for above 4 or 5 Jars which I may vent in about 3 months. I am afraid at whole sale I shall not be able to get for above 3—5—0 pr Hogshead & not that If y<sup>e</sup> store sell Brim: full for 3—0—0 as now thay Do, I hope I shall be alowe<sup>d</sup> y<sup>m</sup> full when I receive y<sup>m</sup>. The way I think I shall vent y<sup>e</sup> Most Bear is by selling it by y<sup>e</sup> Gallon out of Door & as smale Profit which will prevent so Great a resort of ungovernable People at Publike Houses—I asure y<sup>e</sup> Trustees y<sup>e</sup> People will haye but Little incuredgment from me to spend a Great Deal of thair mony at my House I shall take care to act as near as Posseble to Sq<sup>r</sup> Oglethorps orders. I Can Desire no Better Credit then M<sup>r</sup> Hucks has offered & shall be sure to keep my Credit as I have hitherto Doon I shall always take it as an Honour to keep a Constant Correspondant with M<sup>r</sup> Hucks—I am Doubtfull of takeing much Bear in y<sup>e</sup> summer If I must be oblidged to run y<sup>e</sup> venter of its Turning sower it may be to my ruin, to be sure what is sent in y<sup>e</sup> Summer must be very strong & full of

Hops—I have finished y<sup>e</sup> Best House in y<sup>e</sup> Colony in a fortnight shall have a very Good underground seller which is very Good in this Country for keeping Bear—So Remain with my Duty to the Honourable Trustees my Humble Sarvese to Sq<sup>r</sup> Hucks & am Your most Obedient & Humble Sarvant to Com

Edw: Jenkins.

Savan: Feb: 28 1735<sup>6</sup>

[To M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst Acc<sup>t</sup> to The Trustees for Establishing y<sup>r</sup> Colony of Georgia In America.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah Feb: 12<sup>th</sup> 1735.

May it please Y<sup>r</sup> Honour

ffrom a true sense of the great Benefit I have Receiv'd from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees by the Influence of Sir John Lade, I Humbly beg the Acceptance of my thanks to the Board in general, and to yr Honour in Particular and hope my former Timorousness may be overlook'd. My Land that was surveying about the 5th Instant (in which time M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe landed) I like very well; and as soon as so bad a road which leads to it can be mended (persuant to Y<sup>r</sup> Honours Orders) I shall settle intirely upon it, so good a Country as I am now in, obliges me to a desire of settling my posterity in it, and for which reason I humbly beg of my Hon<sup>ble</sup> Patrons a Town Lott for my Younger son Nathaniel: but in no wise without the approbation and Intercession of my great and Worthy friend, Sir John Lade whom I have writ to, and I would duly see to the performance of all conditions requir'd from holding

such a Lott I have procur'd a new servant since my Arrival, and hope to procure as many as my Circumstances will admit. I have at present as I hope I shall retain the Intire good will of every worthy person among us, and in particular of those Honest Gentlemen M<sup>r</sup> Vanderplank, & M<sup>r</sup> ffallowfield: who show in every of their Actions a due regard to our Happy Establishment and Thriving Colony. The Hon<sup>ble</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe has given due satisfaction to every Honest ffreeholder among us by declaring in open Court, Your Honours constitutions for our Common preservation: and in particular the prohibition of strong Liquors engages my good liking, in as much as it hinders a plurality of Vices we had like to have fallen into. I remain respecting Y<sup>r</sup> Honours one of Y<sup>r</sup> Most Obliged Sons

And Am Y<sup>r</sup> Honours

Most obedient servant Nath Polhill

[To Thomas Towers Esq<sup>r</sup> to be left at the Office of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees for Georgia: In Old Pallace Yard Westminster.]

P S

The 5 Instant arrived Under Tybee the Hon<sup>ble</sup> James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup> with Cap<sup>t</sup> Cornish & Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas, the same Day Cap<sup>t</sup> Gascoign was Seen in y<sup>e</sup> Offing.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Charles Town y<sup>e</sup> 10 feb<sup>r</sup> 1735

S<sup>r</sup>

As you are the Gent<sup>m</sup> whome I Imagin inspects into my Accounts which I send to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees I hope you will

not take it Amiss if I inform you that there are many Articles which I purchased and Agreed for upon the Colony's Acco<sup>t</sup> that for forms sake M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Causton made drafts upon me, and many of those Articles without difficulty are Easily known when you come to Examine the sorts of Goods and provisions it was possible for the Said Causton to buy at Port Royal or at Georgia where there was but Little to Sell (to give you an instance) there was a great many barrels of flour & bread which I actually Agreed for at 67/6 p<sup>ce</sup> besides other Necessaries, and sent them which he received Sometime in June or July 1734 that no where Appears in my Accounts Except by his drafts that I paid, for y<sup>e</sup> Value thereof as they came to my hands. You must be Sensible that I cou'd as well have paid the money my Self to the persons I purchased of, without suffering M<sup>r</sup> Causton to draw upon me, but I thou't it properest that he should draw upon me as his drafts at the same time would serve instead of a receipt that he had received Such goods, provisions &c<sup>a</sup> of Such persons, this considered, I believe You will think that Commissions a 5 ₣ C<sup>o</sup> (According to our Custom) is as Justly due upon those Articles so bought, as upon those which I have particularrised in any of my Accounts—

I shall be very thankfull for y<sup>e</sup> Services you will render me in this affaire (for I desire nothing but what is Justly due) and If I can be of any to you in these parts you may allways Command with the Utmost freedom

Sr

Your Most hum<sup>l</sup> Ser<sup>t</sup>

Isaac Chardon

[To M<sup>r</sup> Verelst.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Charles Town Febr. 27<sup>th</sup> 1735.Hon<sup>d</sup> Sr<sup>s</sup>

Our last to you was the 29<sup>th</sup> October which cover'd you the quarters acco<sup>t</sup> of the duty of Rum ending the first of the preceeding Month together with your acco<sup>t</sup> Curr<sup>t</sup> for that Branch whereby appear'd to be due to us £589—8. 2. this covers you the last quarters acco<sup>t</sup> which amounting to but £333 falls £156 short of the balance due to us. We shall have some time the next Month from the Publick Treasurer the preasant quarters acco<sup>t</sup> which we shall give to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe and shall apply the ballance due on this Branch as he shall direct.

We had an order from that Gentleman in his letter of 9<sup>th</sup>: July last to pay to the order of Coll<sup>o</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Bull any Sum as farr as £3,500 Currency and to draw on you for this money; pursuant to this order we p'd the 10<sup>th</sup> of the last month Coll<sup>o</sup> Bull's bill on us dated 11<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> and pay<sup>bl</sup> to Thomas Drayton Esq<sup>r</sup> £2,400 being for Cattle bo<sup>t</sup> of him for the use of y<sup>r</sup> Colony; For our reimburst hereof we have this day drawn a Sett of Bills on you pay<sup>bl</sup> 30 days after Sight for £342. 17. 2 Sterling, to which you'll please to give due honour, we should have said to the order of Cap<sup>t</sup> Ja<sup>s</sup> Pearce & Co:

We are

Your Honour's most obligd

humble Servants.

Jenys &amp; Baker.

[To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees for establishing the Colony of Georgia at their Office in Old Palace Yard in Westminster.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Charles Town April 2<sup>d</sup> 1736

Hon<sup>t</sup> Sirs

\*

Above is Copy of our last, & inclos'd is the last Quarters Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Duty of Rum amounting to £701. We are

Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> most humble Serv<sup>ts</sup>

Jenys & Baker

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

London 13 Ap. 1736

My Lord

If the Lands design'd to be cultivated for religious uses, in Georgia, are to support a Catechist at Savanna, as well as a Minister, I shall be equally pleased the roof shou'd go to that Cultivation as if it were reserved a part towards raising a Fund for maintaining a Catechist. I am

My Lord

Y<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>rs</sup> Obedient

Humble Servant

K. Southwell

[To The Earl of Egmont.]

---

\*[See preceding letter.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Whitehall 18<sup>th</sup> May 1736.

Gentlemen,

Having received this morning a Letter from the King's Ambassador in Holland, inclosing the Copy of One from some poor Palatins to his Ex<sup>cy</sup>, and having laid them both before his Majesty, I am ordered to send You the inclosed Copys of them, that You may consider, whether You can answer the request of those People, in sending them over to the Colony under your Care; And as the Affair seems very pressing, I must desire your Answer for M<sup>r</sup> Walpole's Information as soon as possible.

I am,

Gentlemen,

Your most humble

Servant

Harrington

Trustees for Georgia.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Copie.

Mon Seigneur.

Nous donnons a connoitre a Votre Ex<sup>ce</sup>, avec la Soumission la plus profonde, qu 'au Nombre de 300 Personnes, tous jeunes, forts et vaillans, avons ete' obligez de quitter le Pala-

tinat, notre Patrie, a Cause des Troubles de la Guerre qui ont dure' jusqu'ici; et principalement etant chagrinez dans l'Exercice de notre Religion Evangelique, De sorte que Nous sommes resolus de nous soumettre a sa Majeste' le Roy de la Grand Bretagne, comme Sujets fidelles, et de Nous faire transporter dans la Georgie en Amerique. Nous nous commes adressez, au Nombre de 1400 a M<sup>o</sup>de Azenheim, Resident de sa Ma<sup>ie</sup> Brit<sup>ue</sup> a Francfort sur le Mayn, lequel a eu la Bonte d'envoyer nos Supliques au Roy le 25 Mars dernier, en nous recommandant a sa Majeste; Les autres onze Cents attendent avec Impatience une Reponse gracieuse de la Cour de Londres, afin de sepouvoir regler et prendre leurs Mesures.

Nous avons pris notre Route jusquau Schen-Renschanz, premiere Frontiere de Hollande, ou Nous avons ete arretez contre toute Atente, sous Pretexte, que Nous devions auparavant accorder avec un Marchand de Rotterdam, nomme Zacharie Hoppe, en Sorte que Nous ne savons pas comment Nous devons Nous comporter a cet egard. C'est pour-quoy Nous Nous addressons a V Ex<sup>ce</sup> la priant tres humblement de vouloir nous aider de ses Conseils, a fin que Nous prussions d'autant mieux et plus promptement parvenir au But desire, et eviter par la d etre redeuts dans la plus grande Pauvrete. Nous sommes avec la Soumission la plus parfaite et le Respect le plus profond,

Monseigneur,

De votre Ex<sup>ce</sup>

Les tres humbles et tres  
soumes Seyets.

Les Palatins au Nombre de 300.

a la Haye ce  
24 May 1736.

[To M<sup>r</sup> Walpole's Apart.]

[Translation of foregoing letter.]

Copy.

My Lord :

We communicate to the knowledge of Your Excellency, with the most profound respect, that to the number of 300 persons, all young and courageous, we have been compelled to leave the Palatinate, our native land, on account of the troubles of war which have hitherto prevailed, and especially were we vexed in the exercise of our Evangelical Religion. So that we have resolved to place ourselves under His Majesty, the King of Great Britain, as faithful subjects; and be carried across to Georgia in America. We addressed ourselves, to the number of 1400, to Monsieur de Azenheim, a subject of His British Majesty at Frankfort-on-the-Main, who had the goodness to send our petitions to the King on the 25th of last March, recommending us to His Majesty. The others, eleven hundred in number, await with impatience, a gracious response from the Court at London, in order to govern themselves and to take any measures.

We took our way as far as Schenkenschauz, the first frontier of Holland, where we were arrested, contrary to all expectation, under the pretense that we ought first to have settled with a merchant of Rotterdam, named Zachary Hopp; so that we did not know what to do about the matter. This is why we address ourselves to Your Excellency, praying most humbly that it please you to aid us with advice, in order that we may be able the better and more promptly to attain the desired end, and to escape, in that way, being reduced to the direst poverty.

We are with the most perfect submission and the most profound respect,

Monsieur,

To Your Excellency,

The most humble and

most submissive sub-

jects,

The Palatinates, to the

number of 300.

At The Hague,

May 24, 1736.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Copy of a Letter from his Excellency Mr Walpole,  
to Lord Harrington. Hague May 25<sup>th</sup> N. S. 1736.

I beg leave to trouble your Lordship with the enclosed Petition, which was put into my hands Yesterday, on the part of a considerable Number of Palatins, who have left their native Country, and are desirous to be transported, and settled in some of His Majesty's Colonies in America Your Lordship will see by it, that they are advanced on their Journey as far as to the Frontiers of this State; where I imagine they have been stopped thro' the Apprehension of their becoming troublesome and chargeable to the Towns in this Country, should they be permitted to proceed any farther, before they are sure of their Passage to England. As I have no Orders upon this Head, I could not pretend to give their Agents, who applied to me, any Encouragement, or Direction, and only promis'd them to represent the Case to Your Lord-

ship for His Maty's Information, If it be thought proper to allow their Request, As the Circumstances of these poor People must necessarily be very pressing, I must desire to be honour'd as soon as possible with such Directions, as Your Lordship may have to send me on their subject—

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah March 8<sup>th</sup> 1735.

May it please Y<sup>r</sup> Honours.

I reced of M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe the 3<sup>d</sup> Instant Bills of Exchange on Your Honours in favour of M<sup>r</sup> Charles Purry for £200 Sterling, for which he was to pay me £1470 in Carolina Currency to Defray the necessary Expenses of the Colony.

Advice of this Bill wrote, but M<sup>r</sup> Moore who wrote the Letter, Omitted to have M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe's Signing who that moment went to the Southward therefore such Advice cannot be given till he is acquainted with it, In the meantime I beg leave to acquaint you, That I have reced of M<sup>r</sup> Purry £30 Sterling and £1249. 10 s. Carolina Currency with which I have charged my Cash Acc<sup>t</sup> of this date, And am with my best endeavors

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton.

To the Honoble the Trustees

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Frederika—On the Island  
of S<sup>t</sup> Simons in Georgia Mar. 16 1736

Gentlemen,

I have at last got all y<sup>e</sup> People to S<sup>t</sup> Simons; but y<sup>e</sup> Charges of Demurrage & y<sup>e</sup> Shipping have been intolerable, nor are our Goods half come down, having been obliged to freight two Ships for bringing them. One of them the James Cap<sup>a</sup> Yokley is arrived & boldly came up to y<sup>e</sup> place where our Town is to be settled & rides in three fathom water within ten Yards of y<sup>e</sup> Fort wales. Diamond, w<sup>o</sup> commands y<sup>e</sup> other Ship, is not yet arrived. We have built Bowers thatched w<sup>th</sup> Palmetto for about half y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants & by y<sup>e</sup> end of this week I hope every ffamily, where women are, will have a Bower Wind & Water tight upon their Lot. A party of People are sowing for y<sup>e</sup> next Years Crop. I have already shown every Man his Town Lot. About forty of y<sup>e</sup> workmen are already come up & some are joining us every Day. The Man of War & y<sup>e</sup> Kings Independent Company are not yet arrived. But y<sup>e</sup> Indian King Tomo-Chachi & his Nephew Tooanoghoeni & the Beloved Man Umpechee, w<sup>o</sup> were in England with me, have joined us with a Party of Indians & declared y<sup>t</sup> they will live & die by us. They agreed y<sup>t</sup> we shall possess y<sup>e</sup> Island of S<sup>t</sup> Simons, but reserve that of S<sup>t</sup> Catharine<sup>a</sup> to themselves. The War Cap<sup>a</sup> Hillispilli was sent before my Arrival by Tomo-Chachi up to y<sup>e</sup> lower Creek Nations to keep up our Interest with them, & would have brought down a large Body of Men, but I have desired Tomo-Chachi y<sup>t</sup> He may bring no more than 200, that being sufficient for any Service we can have for them.

The Highlanders are very ready upon all Occasions, we

have rec<sup>d</sup> no Answer yet from Augustine. Yesterday M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Mackay arrived here & gave an Account y<sup>t</sup> He w<sup>th</sup> a Detachment of twelve of y<sup>e</sup> new raised Rangers under his Command had conducted M<sup>r</sup> Walter Augustin as far as y<sup>e</sup> Darien, who had run a Traverse Line from y<sup>e</sup> Town of Savannah to y<sup>e</sup> Town of Darien upon y<sup>e</sup> Alatamaha in order to know where to lay out y<sup>e</sup> Road between y<sup>e</sup> two Rivers, we now find will be ninety miles. I shall send You a Copy of their journal as soon as I can get it transcribed.

Tomo-Chachi & I at his Desire go out to morrow to hunt y<sup>e</sup> Buffaloe as far as y<sup>e</sup> utmost Extent of his Dominions towards Augustine. We shall then know how far y<sup>e</sup> Lands possest by y<sup>e</sup> English Confederate Indians extend. Tomo-Chachi is willing y<sup>t</sup> we should Settle upon any place within his lands provided y<sup>e</sup> lower Creek Nations agree to it. God be praised there is not so much as One of y<sup>e</sup> Persons dead that came from Europe with us.

The Saltzburgers are mightily discontented & I cannot find y<sup>e</sup> real Reason of it. I send you M<sup>r</sup> Vats & M<sup>r</sup> Von Recks Letters. The last Transport under Mr. von Reck was destined to strengthen me here, yet at their Desire I suffered them to Settle on y<sup>e</sup> River Savannah, tho' by that means we lost y<sup>e</sup> Assistance of 50 Men able to bear Arms, & shall be at a monstrous Expense for carrying up y<sup>e</sup> Stores to them. I also allo[wed] the first established Saltzburgers to change their [Lotts] at Ebenezer for y<sup>e</sup> Red Bluff over against y<sup>e</sup> Lands of Purisburg y<sup>e</sup> place themselves had chosen, tho' contrary to y<sup>e</sup> General Opinion & y<sup>e</sup> National Policy of not letting Forreigners Settle too near each other. After all these Concessions Ye'll see they desire to go beyond y<sup>e</sup> River Ebenezer to Lands reserved by y<sup>e</sup> Indians for their own Use, w<sup>c</sup>, if agreed to, will certainly draw on an Indian War. H<sup>r</sup> Von Reck has took two men into pay whom he calls Soldiers

& intended to raise more without any Orders from me, & takes it very ill y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Causton should refuse to pay for them. I must desire to know whether y<sup>e</sup> Saltzburghers shall be on y<sup>e</sup> footing of y<sup>e</sup> old Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> outward Settlements, w<sup>e</sup> amounts to each Man at full Allowance for Provisions £7, 15s., 11d.; To each head of Women & Children, £5, 11s., 11d., or whether they shall be upon y<sup>e</sup> same allowance as y<sup>e</sup> Highlanders: Men, £10, 10s., 4d.; Women, £8, 3s., 3d., or those y<sup>t</sup> join us in America, w<sup>e</sup> is £3, 3s., 6d., or on y<sup>e</sup> Charity of 80 men English & Forreigners & 120 head of women & Children making together 200 heads. For y<sup>e</sup> Men, £23, 15s., 11d. For y<sup>e</sup> Women &c, £12, 3s., 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. What part of w<sup>e</sup> is paid as y<sup>e</sup> Passage &c M<sup>r</sup> Verelst knows.

We have here of men 44 Head & of Women & Children 72 head w<sup>e</sup> are part of y<sup>e</sup> 200; therefore if y<sup>e</sup> New-come Saltzburghers Should exceed what makes up y<sup>e</sup> 200, there will be a deficiency in y<sup>e</sup> Estimate equal to what they exceed, & ye Town of Frederica will be lessened by as many Head of people as is allowed to y<sup>e</sup> Saltzburghers: for if y<sup>e</sup> Saltzburghers Provision was not allowed to them, there would be just as many Settle here for y<sup>e</sup> provision as they w<sup>e</sup> quitted us amounted to. I have allowed them a Credit for one half Year's Provision upon y<sup>e</sup> footing of those y<sup>t</sup> join us in America, & also 10s.  $\frac{3}{4}$  head in Extra-ordinaries & 20s. for Tools till y<sup>e</sup> pleasure is known.

M<sup>r</sup> John Wesley is at Savannah & I have desired him to State y<sup>e</sup> Case of y<sup>e</sup> Saltzburghers. M<sup>r</sup> Charles Wesley & M<sup>r</sup> Ingham are with me.

I am

Gentlemen,

y<sup>r</sup> most obedient hum<sup>l</sup> Ser<sup>t</sup>

James Oglethorpe

[To The Hon<sup>bl</sup> the Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah Mar: y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1735/6

Sir

I reced the Letter which you did me the Favour of writing about M<sup>rs</sup> Calloway's Effects & shall pay a just regard to it. But am not yet able to say any thing satisfactory on that head. If I am rightly informed M<sup>r</sup> Vanderplank was the Person who took care of M<sup>r</sup> Calloway's Affairs after his decease & he has been continually employed by my Master in going to the Ships so that I could not have an Opportunity of speaking with him to get a perfect knowledge of how the Matter stands. But M<sup>r</sup> Vanderplank will soon be more at leisure & I will give M<sup>rs</sup> Calloway a clear Account of her Husband's Affairs by the next Conveniency. My humble Respects wait upon M<sup>rs</sup> Verelst. I hope you are well & am

Sir

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>Jno<sup>o</sup> Brownfield

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah Mar: 18<sup>th</sup> 1735/6

Sir

The occasion of my writing is to inform you of an Affair between Capt: Thomson & M<sup>r</sup> West who (as you know) came over in the Two Brothers. His Passage & some other Charges amounted to Forty five Pounds Sterling: he had not ready Money to pay Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson, nor could he give any other

Security but upon the House (formerly Hughes's) which he now holds in right of his Wife. As Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson was going suddenly from hence he desired some Security for his Money & West consented to have an Instrument drawn up whereby he appointed Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson to recommend a person to the Trustees favour for their Approbation to possess the said House. M<sup>r</sup> West's intention was that when such Person should have been approved by their Honours & have purchased the House; that Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson's Demand should be satisfied out of the Purchase Money. An Instrument was accordingly drawn, shown to M<sup>r</sup> Causton & afterwards to me. We read it over seriously & thought it bore too much the appearance of a Mortgage which being a dangerous Point to give into; since it might hereafter be taken as a Precedent by some of the Freeholders here M<sup>r</sup> Causton was of opinion with me that it would be more safe to lay the Instrument aside. Captain Thomson had a Letter of Attorney from M<sup>r</sup> West dated the 1<sup>st</sup> Inst empowering him his Substitute or Assigns to receive the Rents & Profits due or becoming due from his House in Jekyll Tything Derby Ward & from the Lands thereunto belonging. On the 2<sup>d</sup> Inst M<sup>r</sup> West gave Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson a Bond in the usual forms for payment of Forty Five Pounds St: in three months with the customary Interest (10  $\frac{1}{2}$  cent)—Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson intends to morrow to go from hence for Charles Town: he has left a Power of Attorney with me for receiving the Rent of West's House as above And desired that I would beg the favour of you (in case that any of M<sup>r</sup> West's Agents in England should recommend a person to the Trustees for their Approbation to come over & inhabit the said House Or that they should in any shape make sale of the same) to secure the payment of what M<sup>r</sup> West owes him—

I have this Week let a Hutt on M<sup>r</sup> Calloway's Lott for Four Pounds  $\frac{1}{2}$  Ann: to a Gentleman named Grant who came over with Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunbar.

I am now making out a Schedule of all the Lotts which have been hitherto granted What Improvem<sup>ts</sup> are made on them & whether leased or not; against my Master's arrival from the Alatamaha & it will soon after be dispatched to the Trustees. My humble Duty waits upon their Hon<sup>rs</sup> I hope you are in good health & am

Sir

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfield

Mar: 19<sup>th</sup> 1735/6

Pray make my hum<sup>le</sup> Respects acceptable to M<sup>r</sup> Burton & please to acquaint him that I shall do my self the favour of writing to him in a few days: but am now so excessively hurried that I cannot write a Line more before Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson goes.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

March 2 1736

Tybee Creek

S<sup>r</sup>

I have drawn a Set of Bills at Thirty days dated March 2 1736 for two hundred pound sterling, payable to Col. Bull or order, w<sup>ch</sup> is upon acc<sup>t</sup> for two houses, frames & boards of saw'd Cypress, wch he had ready for me ag<sup>st</sup> my arrival, & wch are now going up to S<sup>t</sup> Simons, & for sending y<sup>m</sup> up & other Charges. I have writ to y<sup>e</sup> Trustees at full how things go. Moore is so busy in loading & unloading y<sup>e</sup> Stores of y<sup>e</sup>

Two Ships into other Vessels, y<sup>t</sup> he has not yet been able to write. A great many of y<sup>e</sup> Stores are damaged, particularly on board Thompson, Some few lost, of wch Moore will give you an Acc<sup>t</sup>. I have also drawn for 500<sup>lb</sup> Sterling from S<sup>t</sup> Simon's, in four Sets of Bills of Exchange, being in part of payment, for y<sup>t</sup> part of y<sup>e</sup> Sloop Midnight's Cargo, wch belonged to y<sup>e</sup> Owners y<sup>t</sup> wch belonged to y<sup>e</sup> Master, I bought & paid for in Currency beside. I am

S<sup>r</sup>

Y<sup>r</sup> very Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

James Oglethorpe

[To M<sup>r</sup> Varelst At the Georgia Office Near y<sup>r</sup> House of Lords Westminster.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Tybee March 2<sup>d</sup> 1736/5.

S<sup>r</sup>

I have drawn a Set of Bills at 30 days sight for £200 Sterling payable to Colonel Bull or Order, w<sup>ch</sup> is upon acc<sup>t</sup> for 2 Houses, Frames & boards of sawed Cypress which he had ready ag<sup>st</sup> my arrival & w<sup>ch</sup> are now going up to S<sup>t</sup> Simons, & for sending y<sup>m</sup> up & other charges. I have writ to the Trustees at full how things go—

Gent<sup>m</sup>

The above is copy of a letter of advice sent you from

Tybee road. I desire you would facilitate y<sup>e</sup> paym<sup>t</sup> of the s<sup>t</sup> Bill & believe me to be

Gent<sup>m</sup>

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> hum<sup>ble</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

James Oglethorpe

ffrederica y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> May 1736

To the Honob<sup>le</sup> the Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia in America at their Office in Old Palace Yard Westm<sup>r</sup> London

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah April 14 1736.

May it please Your Honours

My Cash Account for the Month of February is herew<sup>th</sup> transmitted.

Every Letter from Frederica affords me Pleasures, and Successfull Views; Such as may reasonably be expected from Health, Industry, Obedience, Courage, and Good Land; But as these Particulars must be better enlarged on by those who have the Honour to be with M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, I forbear the Attempt.

Some of the last Saltzburghers are ill, and have the Scurvy very much; Otherwise the Colony is in a very good State of Health.

Enclosed is the Advice from M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe of his Draught on you in favour of M<sup>r</sup> Charles Purry, which I mentioned in my Letter of the 8<sup>th</sup> of last month.

who Am with my best Endeavors

Y<sup>o</sup> most Dutifull Ser<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton.

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Charles Town y<sup>o</sup> 4 feb<sup>ry</sup> 1735

Gent<sup>m</sup>

I here Inclosed send you your Account which I have Settled and brought to a Ballance, and it proves to be in my favour £38. 17. 2 Sterling. Agreeably thereto I have drawn a Sett of Bills Exch<sup>o</sup> upon you for that Sum of this days date payable unto Mess<sup>m</sup> Peter & J. C. Simond or order which I hope will be punctually Honour'd

I am

Gent<sup>m</sup>

Your most Obed<sup>t</sup> Hum<sup>ble</sup> Ser<sup>t</sup>

Isaac Chardon

To The Hono<sup>ble</sup> Trustees of Georgia

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Tybee Creek Feb<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1735/6

Sir

We arrived here in good health after a Passage of between Seven & Eight Weeks & found in this Harbour Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunbar's & Cap<sup>t</sup> Dymond's Ships which have lain here about a Month. Cap<sup>t</sup> Yoakley was up at Savannah & had been there a considerable while The Ship w<sup>ch</sup> brought M<sup>r</sup> Williams & Jefferys came in when Dunbar did: she is now at Savannah. The two Brothers arrived about three Days before we did & now lyes near 2 Miles from Savannah. Thomas & our Ship kept Company all the Voyage & are anchored within a small distance of each other So that we have here a formidable Fleet. The Man of War is not yet come in but expected Daily. M<sup>r</sup> Vernon was well when we left the Hawk w<sup>ch</sup> was two days after our departure from Cows.

We came in here on y<sup>e</sup> 5th & y<sup>e</sup> day following my Master went up to Savannah He left M<sup>r</sup> Horton, M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Wesley & my self to take care of the Passengers on board our Ship & Thomas's till his return which we expect will be to morrow. The People go every day ashore on the Peep Island to wash their Linnen & refresh themselves No body is allowed to go to them for fear of introducing Rum amongst these Imbarkations as they have done to former ones. We have spilt some of that Liquor already w<sup>ch</sup> was attempted to be brought on board privately & our People are all conformable So that as they are to the other Orders

I have heard from all hands that the Colony is in a flourishing peaceable Condition but not having yet been up at Savannah I cannot say much upon my own Knowledge. By

next Opportunity I intend my self the honour of writing a particular Acco<sup>t</sup> of Affairs to the Trustees & must beg the Favour of you to make my hum<sup>le</sup> Duty acceptable to them

All the Scotch who came with Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunbar are gone to the Alatamaha & my Master is now using the utmost dispatch in order to his Journey thither w<sup>th</sup> some of our People.

Your Favour by M<sup>r</sup> West came to hand last Night for w<sup>ch</sup> be pleased S<sup>r</sup> to accept my sincere Thanks

I am an utter Stranger to the Affairs of Carolina.

The 3 Acts are to be read publickly by beat of Drum in the Town of Savannah very soon.

If my Sister (Eliz: Brownfield) should be desirous of coming over; let me beg the favour of your assistance in forwarding her as soon as may be & if she should want a little Money be pleased to advance her as far as four or five Pounds on my Acco<sup>t</sup>:

I have this day reced all yours from Cap<sup>t</sup> Thompson & shall pay a strict regard to your Orders w<sup>th</sup> respect to M<sup>rs</sup> Calloway & every thing else.

I will transcribe the Register, in pursuance of M<sup>r</sup> Tower's Commands & give the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees the best Acco<sup>t</sup> I am capable of concerning the Lands & will omit no Opportunity of writing to the Board as my L<sup>d</sup> Egmont, M<sup>r</sup> Vernon, & M<sup>r</sup> Hucks ordered me

My humble Respects wait upon M<sup>m</sup> Verelst & I am

Sr

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfield

[Supposed to be to M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Gent<sup>m</sup>

I have drawn upon you for £200 Sterling pay<sup>a</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Cha<sup>n</sup> Purry or Order at one Usance It is for cash to buy Horses for the Rangers and sho<sup>d</sup> have been paid in Georgia Bills, but that throwing too many of them out att once would run them down. I am just setting out for Frederica & am

Gent<sup>m</sup>

Your most humble

& obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

James Oglethorpe

Tybee 3 March 1735/6

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Trustees for establishing the Colony of Georgia in America

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>o</sup> Carolina March the 24<sup>o</sup> 1735

M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst

S<sup>r</sup>

My last to You was of the fifth Current, Wherein I gave You Some Acco<sup>t</sup> of the procedure of M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe and am now to offer what has Since occur'd, w<sup>ch</sup> hope will be acceptable to You.

I don't pretend that what I now write is from my own knowledge Or Observation, for I have not been for near Three Month's past three feet from my Bed, But it is from such information as I realy believe is true, and Some of the Fact's have been confirm'd by two person's.

In my last I forgott to inform you, That when M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe came up to Barnwells Bluff, where the Scotch Highlander's are Settled on the North Side of Allatameha River in his Highland Habit—Several of those People (hearing that he was come) cry'd out M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, Where's M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe! not knowing him from the rest of their Brethren; and at Night they prepar'd a very good Bed for him, But he refused (on any Term's) to accept of it, but went into the Wood's made a Fire (being very cold) under a great Tree, and there Slep't all Night with Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunbarr.

I understand M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe designs Strenuously to insist w<sup>th</sup> the person's that Shall be appointed by Augustine to Settle the Boundary's between the two Governm<sup>ts</sup>, That the River S<sup>t</sup> Juan Shall be the place, I have wrote him Several Letter's (in One of which) I offer'd Some Reasons to incline the Spaniard's to consent thereto. There are forty Men appointed to clear A Path from Barnwell's Bluff to Savannah, and M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe design's, That every Six Miles shall be a Village, and That at every River there shall be another with A Ferry Boat.

They have already built and finished a small regular Fort at S<sup>t</sup> Simon's and have mounted Gun's thereon, and it is Said Will have another Such Fort a little distance from it, And that the Town is to be placed in the midle between those two Forts: They have built Small Hutt's and cover'd them with Palmetoe in order to defend themselves (as much as possible) from the Inclemency of the Weather during the Summer till

the Fall, by w<sup>ch</sup> Time they hope to have a great many Houses built, In Order to which, there are no less than fifty pair of Sawyer's at work (all white Men) at Savannah, and Several Frames are there already finished, and A great many more will be by that Time, and this they do without taking off any hands from Planting.

Adjacent to the Place where this Town and Forts are to be on the Island of S<sup>t</sup> Simon's is A large Savannah (supposed to be one Thousand Acres, and where formerly the Indians had A Settlement, And whereon grow's nothing but Grass, Weed's, Thorn's, and other Shrub's which may easily be clear'd by burning, and in one day of good Weather may be done, and there will be no need of Fences, Because there are no Cattle on the Island that I ever heard of. —

M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe design's to putt all the hands, w<sup>ch</sup> I believe are no less than Two hundred, immediately upon planting, and am in hopes He'll finish by the latter End of May, And, (as the Lands is extraordinary good) I doubt not but it will turn out A Vast Quantity of Provision's in the Fall.

A Friend of mine (coming from Savannah) mett with three Perriangoas loaded with Peas, Corn and Potatoes and bound to Frederica in order to be planted there.

On M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe's arrival at Tiby he was mightily incensed at the Workmen that the Lighthouse was not finished, imprison'd the chief Man and threatened to hang him, But Suppose at his Instigacon M<sup>r</sup> Vanderplanck and Other's interceded for him, and became Body for Body that he Should finish it in five Week's Time, upon w<sup>ch</sup> He Strenuously apply'd himself to the Work, and in Sixteen day's has done more than what He did in Sixteen Months before. He has finished the Foundation and raised the four Corner Post's so farr as to be

A Very good Signal at Sea for Vessell's bound in, it is to be hoped he'll finish the Same by the Limitted Time.

The Saltzburgher's at Ebenezer made their Application to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, That he would remove them about five Miles off to another Tract of Land w<sup>ch</sup> was more convenient for their Use, This He granted (On Proviso) That every one would give it under their Hand's that he agreed and consented thereto, and this beinng done, be Sent a Surveyor to run it out, and M<sup>r</sup> Owzendorfe of Purrysburgh to See it done which proved entirely to the Satisfaction of those People for the Scituation of the place is very beautifull, and the Land very good, both for planting and Timber, and tho' They can't do any great Matters there this Year (The Season being So farr Advanced) Yet I doubt not but next Year You'll See the Fruits of their Labour and Industry, For I take them to be A Religious, Sober & Industriou's People: This Settlement is Two Miles up a Crick That fall's into Savan. River Three Miles above Purrysburgh, on the Other Side (as I have been informed.)

Mr. Oglethorpe all the while He was at Savana<sup>b</sup> Satt up Every Night till one or Two of the Clock, and Yett was up before any on the Bluff at Leat at Sun riseing.

Whilst He was at Georg<sup>a</sup> A Young Gentleman named Appii drest himself very fine to pay his Respects to him, And offer'd him his Service to goe with And Assist Him at Frederica, But M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe Shew'd him his own Cloth's, and told him that his were not fitt for that Work, The next day He put on a Blue Shirt and Ordinary Cloth's and waited on him, and made A Second Offerr to the Same Effect, But M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe excused him on Acco<sup>t</sup> of his Youth and tenderness telling him He believed he could not undergoe those hardship's, which there he must Suffer from the Cold, Wind and rain

There's A vast Alteration at Savannah for the better, The generality of the people are grown there very industruous, the most of them have clear'd their five Acres Lott, And the Major Part of their five and forty, And there will be A great Quantity of Corn, Planted there this Year: I wish they may have good Season's.

Mr. Spangenburgh is gone to Pensilvenia in Order to bring over A great many German's Who can't gett Land there and to carry them to Georg<sup>a</sup>

Yesterday the Merch<sup>ts</sup> of this place joined in A Memorial to the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council in relation to the Indian Trade (Which They apprehend they are like to Loose, And it was referr'd to the Assembly, And thereon A Very hott Debate arose, And They came to Several resolution's, But what those were I can't tell, any futher but only That They are resolved to defend the Indian Trade to the utmost of their power. Inclosed You have A letter from M<sup>r</sup> Causton to the Trustees, Which the Bearer Cap<sup>t</sup> Warden (my friend) has promised to deliver with his own hand's. Cott Bull has Several packetts from M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe to be forwarded to England, He promised to Send them to me, and if they come in Time I Shall inclose them in this. I am S<sup>r</sup>

Your most huml Serv<sup>t</sup>

Sam Eveleigh

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Georgia Savana March 17<sup>t</sup> 1735/6

S<sup>r</sup>

I have tacken this oportunoty by Cp<sup>n</sup> Tomson to thanck

you for all fauers whiles I was in England we safley arifeed  
heare in good health on y<sup>e</sup> 2 days of fabrey I bag you will be  
soo good as to right too M<sup>r</sup> Dunne of Bristoll & Desior him  
to Lett you kow whether he haue sould my Lott which I haue  
a Lisance for which I inpowored him to Doo & if he haue  
nott I wood bagg the fauer of you if itt should hapen in your  
waye to sell itt for me & for noo Less than 300 pounds starlen  
itt is worth Consedorobell more to aney one that haue a mind  
to follar aney besness heare if itt should so hapen you should  
sell it pray tack y<sup>e</sup> 60 pounds I had y<sup>e</sup> fauer of from y<sup>e</sup> trost-  
tees & pay M<sup>r</sup> plomsted 49 pounds 16 shellens starlen & the  
reemainor ree mett to me as you shall thenck propor I Left  
powors of attorney with M<sup>r</sup> Couston & M<sup>r</sup> falafeld to ack for  
me in my obstence by to my grat Loss I found my selfe a  
boue 150 pounds the worse fro my small abstane from my  
besness which I Could nott posobell ouaid which mack me the  
more Earnestor for Desposing of this hous & Lott to gett my  
self outt of Dette as soone as posobell pray giue my Duty  
to y<sup>e</sup> Gentellmen the Trusttees & my Loue to Eathorngton &  
his wife my umbell sarues to your wife & my wifes Desiar y<sup>e</sup>  
same to you & your wife

I Concloud your Umbell sarvent to Command

John West

[To

M<sup>r</sup> Veareales att

y<sup>e</sup> Georgee Offess

in ould palleas yeard

Westmestor

London.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S. Carolina March the 5<sup>th</sup> 1735.

S<sup>r</sup>

I have delay'd answering your favour of the Twentieth of August with A Design (if possible) of giving the first Acco<sup>t</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe's Safe Arrival at Georgia, But it So happen'd that when He arrived, I was at that Time very ill of the Gout and Dropsy, but (thank God) am very much recover'd, Especialy of the latter.

M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe has been arriv'd about Twenty four day's, and Some time after (tho' very cold) he went down with the Cap<sup>ts</sup> Cornish, Chambers, Dunbarr and Barns to Survey the Inlett at S<sup>t</sup> Simon's; Where theye could find but Ten or Eleven Feet Water at low Water, So the large Vessells were not capable of goeing to the Place where they design to build a Fort.

M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe is return'd to Tiby, Where He is loading of Diamond Yoakley and Several other Vessel's to carry the Necessary's to that place for the building of the Fort which is to be about the middle of that Island. I understand that M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe is extreamly well pleased with the Behaviour of the Scotch Highlander's on Allatomcha River, Who have already built themselves a Smal Fort and Fourteen Hutt's in order to defend themselves from an Enemy the Cold and Rain, And (to Shew his Satisfaction) He wear's Some Time amongst them an Highland Habit.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Barn's a Native of New York is very much Surpriz'd at the goodness of the Land at S<sup>t</sup> Simon's, and Say's he never Saw Such in his Day's, and that Rhode Island is look't upon

to be A very fine Island but that that is much Superior, He is A Man (as I take him) of Judgem<sup>t</sup> and Truth.

About ten day's Since the Spanish Agent that came over with M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, together with May<sup>r</sup> Rithard (a Gentleman that understand's that Language) went from Georgia to S<sup>t</sup> Augustine.

I desire you'l make my humble respects acceptable to the Trustees and am

Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Sam Eveleigh

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Frederica the 28<sup>th</sup> March 1736

Sir

Pursuant to his Majesty's Commands I have settled & fortified on the Island of S<sup>t</sup> Simons & have took the best measures that my Small Judgment Suggested to me for putting the place into a Condition of Defence and of being supported by keeping an Open Communication both by Land & Water. For this purpose The Rangers & the Scout boat will be necessary, the first have marched over Land from Savannah to the Darien, and a Surveyor sent by me with a Detachment of the Trustees men has run the Traverse Line from Savannah by Fort Argyle to the Darien from whence to this place is only 16 Miles by water.

After this was done I went down to the Frontiers to See where his Majesty's Dominions and the Spaniards joyn, a

Detachment of Creek Indians invited me to go down with them to Show me how far their Claim & possession extended. I found that they have been in quiet posession ever since the Last war of all Lands on the North side as far as the Mouth of St John's River and that the Spaniards have two Guards called Look outs on the South side of that River The one 7 or 8 Miles from the Sea the other at the Sea Point, Toma-chichi brought vs to a Rock covered with woods from whence we could See the uppermost Look out and they not discovered vs He then said he would go out with his Indians and bring me in a Prisoner to Inform me of their Situation & cutt off their Guard & drive them down to Augustine: for that the Number with him was Sufficient so to do and that the Lands as far as Augustine belonged to the Creeks but that the Spaniards had taken forcible & unjust possession of it. It was with much difficulty I could prevent them from Attacking the Spaniards I therefore having two boats with me bigger than any one of theirs obliged the Indians to Stay and my Self set forward with one boat and having viewed both the Spanish out Guards. I went round the Southward most point of his Majesty's Dominions in North America, which I called St George's Point & is over against the Spanish Lower Look out from which it is Separated by the Mouth of St John's River which is there about a Mile wide From thence I returned & found that the Highland men whom I had left upon an Island at the Southermost Entrance of this port had fortified themselves there. I called the New Fort St Andrews and the Island it stands the Highlands.

I shall be obliged to keep a Boat on the River St John's to prevent the Creek Indians from passing to hurt the Spaniards The Governoeur of Augustine having informed me that he is very Apprehensive of those Indians and as I cannot answer for the Indians, and that an hostility committed by

them might be construed to be my doing I shall Acquaint him that I cannot be answerable for keeping up the Tranquility but by maintaining a Boat and Guard to prevent them from passing the River

The Gentleman that brought Letters from The King of Spain's Secretary of State, and his Ambassadour at London to the Governour of Augustine and who came over in the Ship with me is Still at Augustine, Mayor Richards who conducted him thither is returned with Letters both from him and the Governour full of Civility and Professions of friendship mixt with Some Complaints of the Creek Indians not permitting them to Settle the Apellachee Towns.

My private Advices from thence Say that they have Sent to Havannah & Suspect that it is for Suceours in order to drive vs off, The Gov<sup>r</sup> has acquainted me that he will Send an Officer as his Plenipotentiary to treat with me for Settling th Boundaries and the Matter of the Apellachee Towns. I have Acquainted him that I am ready to receive his Plenipotentiary or to meet him personally on the Frontiers which is at S<sup>t</sup> John's River

I have Sent Perriaugus for the Detachment of the Independant Company, The Man of War is already arrived at Tybee & I Expect him here in a few days. M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Bryan and M<sup>r</sup> Barnwell have been with me to the Fronteers and behaved very handsomely I am &c.

To the Hon<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Broughton Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Lieut Gov<sup>r</sup> of South Carolina

Copy

Gentlemen

Frederica on S<sup>t</sup> Simons 28<sup>th</sup> March 1736.

Gentlemen

Things go well here considering the few men I have with me from the Disappointments which I before acquainted you with. I am so hurried that I cannot write long therefore have sent you a Copy of a Letter to the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> of Carolina of y<sup>e</sup> State of Affairs

The Beer at first was excellent good and a great deal of it is so still, but there is a good deal which I am afraid of, it having lain exposed to the Rain & Sun in open Boats & if the Casks had not been very good and Iron bound we had lost it, the wooden hoops being all flown. To provide for the worst I have bought some beer & other things from M<sup>r</sup> Ellis a Merchant and Alderman of Philadelphia, and friend to M<sup>r</sup> Penn, who came in here for the Assistance of the Colony. I have got him to furnish £40 to M<sup>r</sup> Spangenberg who is gone for Philadelphia to bring down a number of Germans who designed for Georgia but were deluded thither by M<sup>r</sup> Hopp. I sent you his receipt and Bill of Parcells & draw upon you for the Amo<sup>t</sup> My humble service to M<sup>r</sup> Vernon, tell him that his Son is well, I should have wrote to him but could not till three days since spare time to undress myself, and have not lain in Sheets from leaving the Ships, till then. The Indians and Highlanders have behaved with great Courage, fidelity and Affection, and the English that came with me are not far behind with them, particularly M<sup>r</sup> Horton who has not undressed himself since he came here, though he has a Tent & Bed standing, which he has given to the Sick, and has been with me in an open boat in all the Southward Expedition.

I am

Gentlemen

Your most obedient humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

James Oglethorpe

a bill for £97. dated 27 Mar. pay<sup>a</sup> at 30 days sight.  
a bill for £100. dated 27 Mar. pay<sup>a</sup> at 30 days sight  
both payable to M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Ellis's Order.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah March 10<sup>th</sup> 1735.

May it please Your Honours.

My Cash Account for the Month of January is herewith transmitted.

M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp arrived here on the Sixth of February in very good health to the Inexpressible joy of all the Inhabitants, And I make no doubt, but you will soon hear what little foundation there is, for too many Scandalous Reports.

The Highlanders have made a great Progress in their Settlement and are well pleased with their Scituation.

The Repeated Success which Imediately attends M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp's unwearied Endeavours for the Support and Establishing this Colony, is convincing to all the World, that God sees, and Regards Your Honours' Extensive and Unparallel'd Charity. Give me leave, therefore, to Congratulate you on the Pleasing Prospect Already the Admiration of all, and which cannot fail shortly of adding new Glory to Our Sovereign, and Everlasting Praise to Your Honours.

In a Due Sense of my Gratitude, for such blessings, I beg leave to Repeat my Resolutions, That I will ever Endeavour to discharge myself as becomes

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton

To the Honoble the Trustees

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

M<sup>r</sup> Causton

You are to take care to let y<sup>e</sup> Saltzburgers have y<sup>e</sup> Provisions that y<sup>e</sup> Trustees have destined to those who joined us in America. pray take care y<sup>t</sup> they do not Suffer for want of them. If You can hire or buy a trading Boat not exceeding 20 Pounds Sterling, it will be properst for carrying them up: You may also hire English Men by y<sup>e</sup> Month to row y<sup>e</sup> Boat. You may likewise give Credit to Such of y<sup>e</sup> last Transports as are recommended by M<sup>r</sup> Bolzius as far as 10<sup>£</sup> head & 20<sup>£</sup> for Tools, till such time as y<sup>e</sup> will of y<sup>e</sup> Trustees is known upon what Establishment they are to be. All Stores Sent up to Ebenezer are to be consigned to M<sup>r</sup> Bolzius, & he is to give Receipts for them. M<sup>r</sup> Jones Should have put them into possession of their Garden Lots as You will See in my Letter to M<sup>r</sup> Bolzius. You are to take care y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Trustees Orders for preventing Peoples Settling beyond y<sup>e</sup> River Ebenezer be executed by y<sup>e</sup> proper Officers: The Indians having complained y<sup>e</sup> Some persons have Settled over against Palacho-colas — Some near y<sup>e</sup> Mouth of Ebenezer. Be they of what Nation they will, they must be dislodged, for we will never break Faith w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians & not at this time disoblige them. If you want any thing y<sup>t</sup> comes from Europe, let me know it & I will send it up to You. I am, S<sup>r</sup>

Y<sup>r</sup> hum<sup>l</sup> Ser<sup>t</sup>

Frederica

March 17. 1735/6

[From James Oglethorpe.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

a Savannah ce 7 Mars 1736.

Monsieur

Je suis venu ici bien affoibli et malade dans l' esperance a Vous y drouver encore, mais comme Vous etes deja parti je prens la liberte a Vous representer par ecrit l' etat pitoyable ou nous commes reduits sans provision, sans outils, sans maisons, et sans terres, destetue de tout ce qu'il est le plus necessaire pour cette miserable vie. Vous aves donne Ordre qu'on nous donne vn peu de provision mais si nous serone obliges, a le venir aussi querir, nous perdons la saison a planter, et nous payons pour ainsi dire le double cette provision; Pour les outils nous n'en avons pas, ceux qu' appartiennent aux premiers venus sont tout a fait gates, desorte que nous n'en pouvons pas preter; On ne peut rien appreter manquant des pots et des plats. Monsieur en vn mot notre etat est si miserable qu' el me faudroit beaucoup de tems pour le descrire et bien des choses sont au dela de mes expressions Je m' imagine qu' on nous a blame et qu'on Vous a represente bien des choses d' une maniere injuste mais je sais par bien de preuve's que Vous couts aussi le parti accuse, et je sais que toutes les choses serons mises au jour devant Dieu, et tout le monde.

Il est vrai que nous fumes determines a aller an Sud mais toujours a condition quand nous ne peussions pas trouver d' asses bon terrain d' alentour d' Ebenezer; l' ayant trouve Vous aures la bonte a nous dispenser du premier engagement qui fut conditionne.

Ce fut le plan et ce furent nos intentions qui furent approuves de Vous, des Mess<sup>rs</sup> Trustees et de la Societe, mais nous sommes prets et nous avons ele toujours prets a suivre Vos ordres et si Vous voules aussi au Sud

Sur le Read Bluff nous avons trouve selon le plan de M<sup>r</sup> Jonas vne belle situation de la ville et d'asses bon terrian pour les pardins mais il n'ya pas de reate pour les 40 acres si non que Vous nous gratifiesles terres au dela d' Ebenezer Creeik que joigment presque nos jardins, et ou Vos gens ont deja cultive il y a quel que tems quel ques acres. 2, aussi ces terres sont siteees fort propres pour Vos gens. S'il y a vn traite avec les Indiens contraire a ces propositions nous aimons mieux a venir a vne troisieme emigration on a attendre avec les 48 acres juisqu'a ce que tous ces obstacles s'oinet leves et jresqu' a ce que les Indiens y ont donnees leur consentement.

Que l'estat miserable de Vos Salzbourgeois et la misericorde de Dieu Vous touche, 1 a leur donner ces terres marquees, 2 a leur envoyer si ce fut aussi sentem<sup>t</sup> dans la saison a planter la provision 3, a leur donner des sutils, pots a fer etc. du betail etc.

*Consideres* que nous avons perdu partie la sante, partie la vie, les forces, le peu d' argent qu'on a apporte, les habits dechires, les outils gates, on tout a fait en prives, la provision ote'e et diminuce, vn travail de 2 annees perdu.

Je n'er puis plus ecrire, tant je ems malade, je serios venu moi meme pour Vous faire ma receverence a Alatamaha, maes il m'est impossible pour le present, Si Dieu me rend la sante j'y vendra se Vous voules avec 300 hommes apres la saison de planter pour partager les travaux.

Vous voyes que nous avons besoin d' un prompt secours. je suis arec tout le respect imaginable

Monsieur

Votre tres humble et tres obeissant

Serveteur Reck

M<sup>r</sup> Vat s'en va, il n'est pas celue qu'il devoroit etre. Son langage est bon et specieux, maes les actions n'y repondent.

[Translation of foregoing letter.]

Savannah, March 7, 1736.

Monsieur:

I Came here very weak and sick, in the hope that I would find you here, but as you had already gone, I take the liberty of showing you by writing, the pitiful condition to which we have been reduced, without food, without tools, without houses, and without land, destitute of everything that is most necessary for this miserable life. You have ordered that a little provision be given us, but if we are obliged to go and get it, we lose the planting season, and thus we pay, so to speak, double the amount for food. As for the tools, we have none. Those which belonged to the first-comers are entirely ruined so that we cannot lend them. We can cook nothing, being in need of pots and dishes. Monsieur, in a word, our condition is so miserable that time fails me very much to describe it, and indeed affairs are beyond my expression. I suppose that you have blamed us, and that the affairs have been represented to you in an unfair manner, but I know well through many proofs, that you will also hear the accused party, and I know that everything will be set forth openly before God and all the world.

It is true that we had decided to go south, but nevertheless on condition that when we were not able to find enough good land around Ebenezer, having found this out, you would have the goodness to give us for the first allotment that which was agreed upon. This was the plan, and these were our intentions, which were approved by you, by the Trustees, and by the Society, but we are ready and we have always been ready to follow your commands if you wish us to go south.

On Read Bluff we found, according to the map of Mr.

Jonas, a fine situation for the village and enough good land for the gardens, but there remains only 48 acres for them unless you bestow upon us the land beyond Ebenezer Creek, which almost joins our gardens, and in which your people have already for sometime cultivated several acres. Secondly, these lands are situated very suitable for your people. If there is a treaty with the Indians contrary to these propositions, we prefer to making a third immigration, to wait with these 48 acres, until all these obstacles may be overcome and until the Indians have given their consent.

May the miserable condition of the Salzburgers and the mercy of God move you, first, to give them the designated lands; second, to send them, if it be only in planting season, provisions; third, to give them some tools, iron pots, etc., some cattle, etc.

Consider that we have partly lost health, partly lost life, energy and the little money that we had, our clothes are ragged, our tools worn out, or summing it up, our provisions having given out, the work of two years will be lost.

I am not able to write more, I am so sick. I came here my self to pay my respects to Alatamaha, but this is impossible for the present. If God gives me back my health, I will go there if you wish, with 30 men, to take part in the affair, after the planting season.

You see we are in need of prompt aid. I am with all the respect imaginable,

Monsieur,

Your most humble and most obedient servant,  
Von Reck.

Mr. Vat, so be it, is not what he ought to be. His words are good and specious, but his actions do not correspond to them.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Frederika March 16. 1736.

Copy to M<sup>r</sup> Vat.

Sir,

I have rec<sup>d</sup> the Favour of yours, and am very sorry to find there are any Discontents among the Saltzburgers. M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck complains much of you, as well as you of him, I have wrote to him, upon the Occasion, & sent him the Heads of what you have objected to him, that he may make his Defence. I have also desired him to make good what he objects to You, & recommended to the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Wesley to state the matter, how things have past at Ebenezer; that when I have seen things in a clear Light, I may be able to determine them, w<sup>ch</sup> I would not do in a Matter where such worthy People are concern'd, till the Truth appear'd fully, least I should by rash Judgment injure any Man's Reputation or Character.

J O

Copy to the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Wesley,  
Frederika Mar. 16, 1736

Rev<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

I must desire the Favour of you to examine the Complaints made by M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck & M<sup>r</sup> Bolzius against M<sup>r</sup> Vat, & by M<sup>r</sup> Vat against M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck, & to make a true State of the Case, that I may judge concerning them. If you shew this to M<sup>r</sup> Causton, he will examine any Person upon Oath, that shall be necessary for the coming at the Truth.

M<sup>r</sup> Causton will shew  
You the Letters I have wrote  
to M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck, M<sup>r</sup> Bolzius,  
& M<sup>r</sup> Vat.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Rev<sup>d</sup> Sir

I received yours & as I know your zeal for the Service of God, your Charity to y<sup>e</sup> Poor, your faithfull Attachm<sup>t</sup> to your Flock & to y<sup>e</sup> Trustees their Benefactors, I am very much concern'd at hearing you shoud have had any uneasiness, M<sup>r</sup> Vat has retired from the care of the Stores at Ebenezer having first protested against y<sup>e</sup> Disobedience of the people to y<sup>e</sup> rules prescribed, & complained of M<sup>r</sup> Vonrecks having broke open the Store house & dissipated the Stores. I am really under the utmost Apprehension what the Consequence of these things may be; I apprehend much from the Youth of Mr. Vonreck & y<sup>e</sup> Age of M<sup>r</sup> Vat: the Despersing the provisions prevents our Storekeeper from daring to send down any more Provisions but God be praised, who has raised you up who can moderate between them. M<sup>r</sup> Vat is Secretary put in by the Trustees & was recommended by M<sup>r</sup> Ulsperger I can determine nothing in his or M<sup>r</sup> Vonrecks case w<sup>th</sup> out hearing both, & in the meantime the poor people must suffer unless some person of weight be Accountable to M<sup>r</sup> Causton that the Stores should be regularly delivered; Otherwise he can send up none to Ebenezer, because he can gett no discharge for them. I must therefore desire you to take charge of Such Stores, as shall be sent up till the matter is decided & to give receipts to M<sup>r</sup> Causton for all y<sup>t</sup> is delivered to you

1 The orders I sent to you concerning the General work are the same at Ebenezer as the English all conform to the 1<sup>st</sup> yeare & are necessary upon the first Settlem<sup>t</sup> of a Towne; but since you desire that y<sup>e</sup> Saltzburghers should work by Six in Common Labour instead of all together; they may do it, & y<sup>t</sup> may be alterd in the orders 2<sup>d</sup> w<sup>th</sup> respect to building the Storehouse, I am content w<sup>th</sup> a Hutt for the publick Stores till

after planting time (tho' the English allways build a Strong house at first) provided that you will take charge of them, that they be not stolen out of the Hut nor y<sup>e</sup> Hutt broke open to y<sup>e</sup> Damage of the people. 3. a sto the boat you may buy such a one as is most convenient for you, & M<sup>r</sup> Causton shall pay for it not exceeding £20 Sterling provided the whole Congregation repay the same in Corn w<sup>th</sup> in two yeares. 4. In regard to y<sup>e</sup> Gardens they shoud be marked out according to y<sup>e</sup> plan given by me to Jones, w<sup>ch</sup> was the same I shoud to you, & he had orders from me to put you into immediate possession of them, to give to your self & your fellow Labourer those nearest the Towne, & to proceed on to the Constable, the Officers and others according to their Ages & the time of their Arrival, but neither the Saltzburghers the English or any other persons are to take up and Cultivate Lands beyond the River Ebenezer.

I am

Rev<sup>d</sup> Sir

Your most Obedient

Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. O.

Fredericka

March 16, 1735

Copy to M<sup>r</sup> Bolzius.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Sir

I have received the favour of yours, & was allways ap-

prehensive that the Saltzburghers removeing from Ebenezer & leaving a ready built Towne, would plunge them into great Difficultys such as it would not be my power to prevent I find by yours they begin to feel those Inconveniences w<sup>ch</sup> are y\* inevitable Consequences of that Unfortunate Step; I am sorry to hear you should have had any Difference w<sup>th</sup> the Officers of the Trustees; was I upon y<sup>e</sup> Spot, I am sure you should have no just cause to Complain, but y<sup>e</sup> Kings orders & my own Reputation require me to be where most danger is; The Stores y<sup>e</sup> Shipping y<sup>e</sup> Expences of the Province are now removed to y<sup>e</sup> Southerd Frontiers; therefore had your Saltzburghers came down directly to me w<sup>th</sup> the Ships, It would have been a great pleasure to me to have had them under my Eye that I might have supplyd them w<sup>th</sup> the same care as usual. But tis there Misfortune to be at a distance from me, where tis Impossible Orders should be so well executed as if I were present. M<sup>r</sup>. Vat has Complained y<sup>t</sup> you have broke open y<sup>e</sup> Storehouse at Ebenezer & taken all the Provisions you found therein, & further that he found the door of the Small Storehouse broken open & one Barrel of Rice (tho another Barrel lay in the Large Storehouse) some beef & several Tools & nails belonging to y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Transports under his Charge taken away.

As you very kindly say, that you know I will hear both sides before I Determine, I send you the matters laid to your Charge y<sup>t</sup> you may justifie your Self, for I am very unwilling to believe you can do any thing that is wrong M<sup>r</sup> Vat is an Officer appointed Secretary of the Saltzburghers by the Trustees, & to him were the Stores at Ebenezer intrusted. He is answerable for them, & till such time as by his misbehaviour I am entitled to Dismiss him, it is improper for me to take them from his Care, nor can I determine in his, any more yn in your Case w<sup>th</sup>out a hearing, M<sup>r</sup> Bolzius & you have both accused him, Therefore as I cannot come myself yet to Savan-

nah I refer Examining into y<sup>h</sup> matter to M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Wesley who is there enterely unprejudiced, I must again repeat y<sup>o</sup> uneasiness I am under in not being able to Assist them personaly, & am S<sup>r</sup>

Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J O

Frederika

Mar. 16. 1736.

M<sup>r</sup> Von Recke

Cop:

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Sir

After I had the Honour of Your Commands at Tybee, and coming to this Town, I heard by M<sup>r</sup> Von-Reck that he had carried his People to Ebenezer, and had broke open the Storehouse there, and taken all the Provisions he found therein; As soon as I got Two Hands I went with M<sup>r</sup> Jones to Abercorn, and thence to Ebenezer on Saturday the 21<sup>st</sup> of February last, where I found the door of the Small Store-House broke open, and One Barril of Rice, (tho' another Barril lay in the Larger Ware-House) some Beef and Several Tools and Nails, belonging to the Second Transport taken away; And that M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck had gone with some People to the Red Bluff Built a Hutt, and Set the People to Clearing; And that most of the Women and Children were coming to the Red-Bluff by the Way of Purrysbourg; As I waited for M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck's coming to Ebenezer I deferred the Reading of Your

prescribed Rules till Sunday Evening at 5 of the Clock; Which being done, I desired the People to lett me know, whether they would act according to those Rules, but they desired Some Time to give me their Answer; Upon which I acquainted them with the Orders concerning their further Provisions; And that, Since M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck had acted contrary to Your Orders I could no longer act with him, and Sent a Copy of the Rules to M<sup>r</sup> Bolzius, who had declined coming to the Meeting, under Pretence of Fatigue. The next Morning I went to the Red Bluff and found there M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck with Some of the People and Soon after the other Women and Children coming from Purrysbourg As M<sup>r</sup> Jones did not come there that Morning I returned to Ebenezer in the Afternoon; And hearing that M<sup>r</sup> Jones came that Evening to the Red-Bluff, I returned thither; And as I was going to send the Two Hands, I had hired, with our Great Boat to Savannah in Order to bring up Provisions for the las Transport, M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck would not Suffer any one Man to sterr nor the Two Hands go, under Pretence that the People Should loose no Time in Clearring, telling me that I had nothing to Command; This occasioned some sharp Words, And I told him that I would concern myself no further than in making up my Accounts and requesting Your descharging me from the Trust reposed in me. Since which Time I did not Stirr from Ebenezer till Monday last. I heard that M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck had the Lots of the Town drawn, and as Some of them that happened to be in a Swamp, had other Lots drawn for them. The Day before the First drawing M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck had been at Ebenezer, and desired of me a List of the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>d</sup> Transports but having declined it, I sent him by M<sup>r</sup> Constable Zwiffler a Copy of Your prescribed Rules, and protested against all he had done contrary to the said Rules; But he would not accept of that Copy, although he had Seen the Original at Savannah in the Presence of M<sup>r</sup> Causton; I afterwards Sent a Copy thereof to

Mr. Gronau, and he also returned it to me, after he had spoke to M<sup>r</sup> VonReck. As it is not in my Power to be thus used by Schoolmasters and School Boys, I most humbly request the Favour of You to discharge me from the Trust you have been pleased to honour me with; And I shall be glad of all Opportunities to Shew you that I am with the greatest Veneration

Sir

Your most Obedient and  
most Humble Servant

John Vat

Savannah March the 10<sup>th</sup> 1735.

[To  
The Hon<sup>ble</sup> James Oglethorpe,  
Esq<sup>r</sup> at Frederica.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah March the 6<sup>th</sup> 1735/6

May it please your Honours

The two Ships Simond & London Merchant anchored in Tybee Road on the 5<sup>th</sup> of Feby after a Passage of Eight Weeks in which time we had the good fortune to bury no Person Two of our Women were brought to bed William Allen's Wife on board the Simond & M<sup>rs</sup> Bradley on board the London Merchant. We left the Hawk Sloop soon after our departure from Cows (she not being able to keep up with us) & every day expect her in.

On the 6<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe went up to Savannah He left both the Ships & the Passengers in Tybee Creek after having appointed M<sup>r</sup> Horton, M<sup>r</sup> John Wesley & your Honours humble Servant to take charge of the Passengers. We had Orders to let the People go ashore upon Peeper Island at Seven every morning & oblige them to return by Five in the Evening To prevent all Persons except such as should have M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe's written leave from going into the Ships or ashore to the People To stave all Rum that should be brought & to keep the Offenders Prisoners till M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe's return. We performed the Order strictly and Spilt at different times a Bottle & a Cask of Rum which I really believe was all that had been attempted to be brought amongst us. The Cask belonged to Captain Cornish's Sailors who bore the Liquors being spilt with great Submission. Our Women whilst they were ashore washed their Linnen, The Men accustomed themselves to some necessary Hardships & we had no Differences worth remarking. On the 12<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe returned to the Ship after having been with the Saltzburghers at Ebenezer & at their earnest solicitation given them leave to remove from their present Settlement to another part of the same River nearer the Mouth of it.

I had leave to go up to Savannah on the 13<sup>th</sup> in order to settle my own little Affairs I found there a Cargoe of Goods consigned to me from M<sup>r</sup> Tuckwell & had the favour of putting them in Your Honours Magazine for some Days till I could get a House to put them into. Several of the Freeholders told me that the Town was already overstocked with Goods & Trade in general at a very low ebb; I could not help being a little surprized at what they said but upon diligent Enquiry found it to be true. The present Shop Keepers have used such Extortion partly by taking advantage of the Peoples Necesitys — partly through the extravagant Prices they themselves

paid for Goods from Carolina that they are generally hated but more particularly so for their having frequently taken out Executions & imprisoned the Persons indebted to them after two or three Months Credit These means have been chiefly used by a number of Scotch Gentlemen who arrived here soon after M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe went for England in 1734. Instead of improving their Lands they fell into Trade & thereby dispirited the poor Inhabitants of Savannah from any Attempts that way When they had ingrossed most part of the Trade they advanced their Prices & by fair outward Pretences drew abundance of the People into Debt soon after which they threatned to serve Executions in order to get Houses & Lands mortgaged to them & succeeded with a few weak Men. They have drained the ready Money into their own hands but seem now to be at a full stand. The People in general hope that M<sup>r</sup> Tuckwell's Wholesale Warehouse under your Honours Protection will rescue them from future Extortion. I intend to set up three of four Retailers in Savannah & to make it their Interest to deal reasonably by fixing moderate Prices at which they shall sell & allowing them Comission for their Trouble But I shall make it my chief Rule to decline the giving of Credit since that has proved very hurtful to those who have received it: for they quitted all thoughts of Labour upon finding that Goods could be had without. When the Workmen had contracted a habit of Idleness their Creditors (the Shop keepers) were enraged & served Executions upon them. Indeed this harsh manner of getting paid sometimes answered the Traders present end but always proved destructive in its Consequences for the labouring Man being pulled to pieces could not for some Months after afford to buy himself any more Goods. This is a just Representation of the Circumstances of some: but others here are who have lived independant of the Trading People by avoiding Debt & they have made the most Improvements upon their Lands.

I shall always beg leave to speak freely upon every occasion to your Honours & am determined to write my real Sentiments of particular things to none but the Trustees. It shall be my constant Care (as far as my little Capacity will enable me) to assist in supporting your Honours Orders, keeping up the true Constitution of this place & moderating all Factions. If I should do wrong it will be thro' want of Judgment & not from any desire of acting contrary to the Trustees Commands.

Since Mr Oglethorpe left Georgia the Surveyors & Registers Duty have been very much neglected. For want of having their Lands the People staid in Town, run into Debt, grew effeminate & that active Spirit which might have been turned to the Public benefit by being rightly employed, busied it self in little Partys & thereby disturbed the whole Body. I cannot but believe that many of the Disorders which formerly happened proceeded from this neglect: but as I have not yet been able to hear the Surveyors Reasons (he being somewhere in the Country) I will not take upon me at present to say that the blame is intirely his.—Mr Oglethorpe intends soon to return from the Alatamaha & will then fix the Surveyorship effectually. He has left me Orders to make out a particular Account of the Town Lotts. Gardens & Farms, to specify the Names of all who have sold, mortgaged, or leased their Lands, what Improvements are made upon each respective Lott & in the whole to be as full as possible: From which Account Mr Oglethorpe intends to consider what part of the People may expect your Honours favour & that I shall then transmit the same to the Trustees with a Copy of the present Register Book—

The Province is healthy & peaceable Those who have been most dis-contented appear now easy & are in hopes that Mr Oglethorpe will compose all past Differences. Indeed some

part of the People seem to be indolent & dejected I have made strict Enquiry into the Reason & it chiefly proceeds from their having been harrassed by Warrants & Executions for Debt & thinking themselves in a state of uncertainty; some having leased, others mortgaged & several having let their Houses & Lands excessive Rents; but could seldom get paid.

With respect to the Magistracy; ;there have certainly been very warm Measures used in order to preserve the publick Peace But here are a set of People who come under pretence of seeing the Town, stay in it till they are found guilty of some Enormity & those have been punished in an exemplary manner Upon their leaving Savannah they cannot be supposed to speak well of a Place where Criminals are so severely handled. I have had the Misfortune of several Days Illness since my arrival which has prevented me from being able to give your Honours so particular an Account as I could wish to do; but now I am recovered I hope to be more exact.

On the 3<sup>d</sup> Inst M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe went from Tybee with the People designed for Frederica, in Perriaguas, within Land. The Simond & London Merchant were intended to have gone thither by Sea but Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas & Captain Cornish who were sent to sound the Entrance of Alatamaha River reported to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe that they had discovered a Channel capable of receiving Yoakley's or Dymond's Ship but that there was not Water enough for either the Simond or London Merchant. The two small Ships were accordingly appointed to carry the Stores & People's Goods & the Passengers went in Perreaguas as I have already mentioned. The two Cap<sup>t</sup>s were but a little while in sounding at the Alatamaha & had neither Boats nor Implements sufficient for so difficult a Work as that of discovering a Channel. The Highlanders are very forward in their Settlement at Darien & every thing to the Southward goes on prosperously. The Fort is began upon S<sup>t</sup> Simon

And I have heard from a sensible Man who was lately there that the Land is exceeding good, that there is near Twenty Thousand Acres upon the Island & at least one thousand clear; which is supposed to have been done some Years since by Indians.

I beg the favour of your Honours if my Sister Elizabeth Brownfield applics to come over, that you would be pleased to admit her & believe me to be

Yours Honours

Most Dutiful & obedient

humble Servant

Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfield

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Bathurst Bluff March y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1735/6.

Dear Sister

we received your Letter on the 8<sup>th</sup> Instant wherein you accquaint us of Mellancholly account of your Husbands Death for w<sup>ch</sup> we are all heartily Sorry but we received a Letter about a Month before by w<sup>ch</sup> we heard of it from M<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>4</sup> Bathurst and he writes us word that Coz<sup>a</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Bathurst has returned him no Money but if he does my ffather will be no way unmindfull of you butt if you can go to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees they will Send you over here & then my ffather will take care to do ffor you whatt lyes in his power M<sup>r</sup> Bercy

& his wife lives very well, w<sup>ch</sup> is all at present but my ffather & mothers blessing & Pattys & my Love from

Your Loveing Brother

Rob<sup>t</sup> Bathurst

P: S: M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Bathurst has only returned ten Guineas of the 60 pound which M<sup>r</sup> Edm<sup>d</sup> Bathurst advanced My ffather gives his service to your ffather in Law M<sup>r</sup> Baker (Unknown) we all lives Indifferent well two of our men are dead and the third has lay'd under the Surgeon's hands this ffour months (but we thinks now he will very soon be well) w<sup>ch</sup> makes money very short att present M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Bathurst keeps all the Money he has received of our ffriends

[For  
Mrs. Elizabeth Baker att  
M<sup>r</sup> John Ritts att the Crown in  
Maudlins Rents East Smithfield  
London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah Ap<sup>l</sup> y<sup>o</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1736

May it please your Hon<sup>m</sup>

I take the liberty to inclose a Coppy of my Letter to Cap<sup>t</sup> Cornish dated March y<sup>o</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>

On the 29<sup>th</sup> the Hawk arrived: she anchored over against this Town & is since sailed for the Alatamaha.

The Independant Company called at Thunderbolt on their way to Frederica the 5<sup>th</sup> Inst.

M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe has been with a Party of Indians to trace the Southermost Branch of the Alatamaha & found that it included a much larger Tract of Land than he had ever till then supposed. M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe left some of the Scotch to make a small Fortification upon the Island of S<sup>t</sup> Pedro's w<sup>th</sup> is much larger than S<sup>t</sup> Simons & far to the Southward of it He intends to fortify a place directly opposite to the Spanish Look out upon the River S<sup>t</sup> Juan about 60 Miles distant from Frederica upon a streight Line & (as I am informed) within 30 Miles of Augustine.

I beg leave to subscribe myself

Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>

Most Dutiful & obed<sup>t</sup>  
humble Servant

Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfield

[To the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah Ap<sup>l</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> 1736

Sir

I hope you reced my two former Letters of y<sup>o</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> & 10<sup>th</sup> Har<sup>h</sup> I have had the Misfortune since to be frequently troubled with a violent head ach w<sup>ch</sup> has prevented me from being so forward in the Reg<sup>r</sup> as I sho<sup>d</sup> have been if my health had continued. I shall endeav<sup>r</sup> to make up the lost time by double

Attention as soon as my head is a little better but at present I am hardly able to hold my Eyes downward.

Be pleased to acquaint M<sup>r</sup> Vernon that I delivered the Instrumen<sup>ts</sup> to Cap<sup>t</sup> Gaseigne w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson left w<sup>th</sup> me: his Son is in good health, he appears very much pleased w<sup>th</sup> this Countrey & is gone in the Hawk to Frederica.

My Master is still at the Alatamaha. I am

S<sup>r</sup>

Y<sup>r</sup> most ob<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfield

P. S.

I wrote on y<sup>e</sup> outside of my first Letter to the Trustees ~~for~~ M<sup>r</sup> Paul Amatis He went from hence (as I thought) in order for England but is since returned hither So that I desired Cap<sup>t</sup> Cornish to take care of my packet. This goes by our Land Mess<sup>r</sup> to Charles Town

[To

M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst at  
the Georgia Office in Old Palace  
yard

Westminster.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Charles Towne Ap<sup>l</sup> the 13<sup>th</sup> 1736

S<sup>r</sup>

I have this day drawn a bill on You for £30 st<sup>r</sup> payable to

Mess<sup>rs</sup> Jenys & Baker at thirty dayes Sight and hope You<sup>l</sup> have Reced more Money for me then Will pay it; but least You Shou'd not as soon as I gett up to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe I will send You an Order from him for sd sum and beg You<sup>l</sup> Excuse the freedome I have taken in drawing on You before You had Advised me of the Receipt of Any of my Money the Occation of it is as followeth

At my Arrival here the 8<sup>th</sup> Inst<sup>t</sup> there came to me one M<sup>r</sup> Ray who is Master of the Georgia Scoute boate who Say's he was sent here by M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe to gett hands for him & to Inquire Affter me, & he not being Able to gett people as he Was Orderd I gott Two more Servants for four Year's Which I gott for paying there passage, & am in hopes of having a Dutch Bricklayer & his Wife on the same terms from Cap<sup>t</sup> Percy, Who I have paid for fr<sup>t</sup> of my goods, for Passage in the Cabbin, & for part of the Stoores, for M<sup>r</sup> Robinson, Self, & son, Twenty five pounds Which put me under this Necessity of drawing

The people of this place Discourage Every Ones going to Georgia as much as possible & offer much greater Incuragment here then is given there

They likewise report that M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe Expects an Ingagement from the Spanyards but as to the truth must referr You to his Letters—but here is An Indian Man in Town Who Was sent from Savannah in Carolina W<sup>ch</sup> layes Above Pourys Burgh to Acquaint the people here that the Spanyards had Insenced (the Indians Above Augustine) that the English Was come W<sup>th</sup> a Designe to cutt them all off, & that in four Years there Wou'd not be one of them left, upon w<sup>ch</sup> he sayes they got together in great numbers (& as some say have killed all the Indian Traders) but I believe they have onley Affrighted the fort at Old Savannah, however the Assemble has sent M<sup>r</sup> Ogle-

thorpe notice of it & order'd the Fort to be put into repare to be Able to make a defence Against them

I beg my Duty & humble thanks to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gentlemen in the Trust for there last favours, I am just setting out With the Scoute boate for Georgia & am With harty thanks to You for all fav<sup>rs</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Obleg'd Hlle Serv<sup>t</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> Bradley

P: S: the Horse came Very Safe but one of my hhds of Wine had a hole eate in the Head by the Ratts & all lost the other Stands Very good

[To  
M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst  
at the Georgia Office  
London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Frederica the 17<sup>th</sup> April 1736.

Dear Sir

I send you inclosed a Memorial of the King's Right to these Countreys, and in the Trustees Letter the Correspondence between me and the Governour of Augustine. It is fit that M<sup>r</sup> Vernon or you shou'd carry the Copies of both to the Duke of Newcastle, with my letter to his Grace, which I have sent open to M<sup>r</sup> Vernon and which I desire you wo<sup>d</sup>

read, I referr you to the Carolina Gaezette and Trustees Letter for News here. I am

Dear Sir

Your most obedient

humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

James Oglethorpe

To Tho<sup>s</sup> Towers Esq<sup>r</sup>

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Dear Sister

This is to acquaint you your dear mothers Death of the 2<sup>d</sup>. Instant w<sup>ch</sup> is a Great Grief and Loss to us all ave sent you a Lett<sup>r</sup> sometime ago w<sup>ch</sup> If come safe to your hands I hope you will now come over we directed the Letter as you desired if you will go to the Trustees they will take care to send you over here we like the Countrey very well notwithstanding our Loss I hope & don't Doubt but that we shall do very well I think Dear Sister you have hard ffortune ffirft of your Husband and then of My Dear and tender Mother w<sup>ch</sup> I shall ever more regret w<sup>ch</sup> is all att pressent butt ffathers blessing to you & your Sisters Love hoping you'll except the same from

Your Ever Loveing

Brother . . . . . . . . . . .

Rob<sup>t</sup> Bathurst

Bathurst Bluff

Apr<sup>ll</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1736

[To  
M<sup>r</sup> Elizebeth Baker att  
M<sup>r</sup> John Ritts att the Crown  
in Maudlins Rents East  
Smith ffeild London  
Great Brittain.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S. Carolina May y<sup>o</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1736 ..

M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst

S<sup>r</sup>

By Order of M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe I have Sent You all the Carolina Gazetts that have been published Since the 14<sup>th</sup> day of Feb<sup>ry</sup> to this day (both day's inclusive) And I have received order's to Send You them as fast as they come out, w<sup>ch</sup> I shall do accordingly.—

You'l also herewith receive A Large Pacquett directed to the Trustees which Cap<sup>t</sup> Piercy has promised to deliver with his own hand's And, as I am pritty well acquainted w<sup>th</sup> most of the Master's of Vessel's, Who come this Way bound for London I hope to continue the Same and thereby Save the Postidge.

M<sup>r</sup> Penrose arrived here Two day's Since, He left Frederica Yesterday was Sevennight's, When M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe was in good Health, He was then goeing to S<sup>t</sup> Andrew's, And, (it was Suppos'd) from thence was to goe to S<sup>t</sup> George's; He has been so very buissie about building his Fort at Frederica that he has not Yett been here.

I am S<sup>r</sup>

Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Sam Eveleigh

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

May the 22<sup>d</sup>

S<sup>r</sup>

My last to You was of the first Instant ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup> Piercy, Wherein I inclosed You Several of the Carolina Gazetts, as does those Since come out, and also A Letter from Mr. Oglethorpe.

The last Acco<sup>t</sup> from Frederica advises, that, He was then bound with y<sup>e</sup> Independant Comp<sup>a</sup> to view the Fort lately erected at S<sup>t</sup> Andrew's, which I am informed is completed, As also, That at Frederica, And both made very Strong and compleat.

From S<sup>t</sup> Andrews He proceed's to the Mouth of S<sup>t</sup> Georg's's, with A design (as I'me inform'd) to build A strong Fort there and furnish it with A good Quantity of Men.

Two day's Since arriv'd A Sloop from S<sup>t</sup> Augustine, which bring's An Acco<sup>t</sup> That upon A false information of A Spaniard the Gov<sup>r</sup> confin'd Maj<sup>r</sup> Richards and Esq<sup>r</sup> Horton to their own Houses (with A Guard at the Door) from Nine of the Clock in the morning To four in the Afternoon, And That, about fourteen day's Since They went away from thence in A Spanish Launce together with the Captain of Horse of that Garrison to Frederica The said Cap<sup>t</sup> having it in charge (as was reported) to Settle the Boundaries between the Two Governments with M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, M<sup>r</sup> Dempsee also went with them.

Great differences at P<sup>r</sup>sent Subsist between this Government and Georgia in relation to the Indian Trade; But, as I hope M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe will come down in A Short Time, I hope They'l then be amicably made up.

I could have wis'd M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe had come here when he first came in, Then these Differences might (in A great measure) have been prevented.

About A Month Since I rode up to the Plantation of the late Govern<sup>r</sup> where I was Surpriz'd with the Sight of an Olive Tree which was budded out with Blossom's So thick, That I never Saw A Peach Tree thicker I Spoke with M<sup>r</sup> Badenhope Two day's Since, Who told me that the Blossom's were open'd and the Fruit Set, but so thick, That he did not think One quarter w<sup>ch</sup>ould come to perfection. If Olive Trees will thrive and do So well in this Lattitude, Certainly they must do much better At Frederica w<sup>ch</sup> is near two degrees further to the Southward. [wafer] M<sup>r</sup> Bonneau A Planter of very good reputation assured me Some Time Since, That, He made as much Silk last Year as he Sold to A Mercht in this Town for one hundred pound's Currency, And that he kept an exact Acco<sup>t</sup> of his Negroes Labour about it, And found that they gott Seven and Six ℥ day, which is as much As they could have done at any other work, And I hope this will incourage other planter's to goe upon it.

Our Assembly are now passing A Law, Whereby they give four p<sup>ds</sup> ℥ hundred premium for Hemp, forty Shillings for Flax and Twenty Shillings ℥ pound on Silk. I am with kind resepcts to the Trustees

S<sup>r</sup>

Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Sam Eveleigh

P: S: M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe being informed that the Gov<sup>r</sup> of S<sup>t</sup> Augustine had promised the upper Crick's a very considerable Quantity of white duffils, Gun's &c<sup>a</sup> And that he design'd to procure them from this place.

He Sent me down A Bill of Exchange on the Trustees for five hundred pound's Sterling, w<sup>th</sup> Bill goes home by this opportunity.

Accordingly I have bought up all the Gun's in this place, and almost all the Duffill's, and hope that Gov<sup>r</sup> will thereby be dissappointed.

[To  
 M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst  
 Accompt<sup>nt</sup> for the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the  
 Trustees for Establishing y<sup>r</sup>  
 Colony of Georg<sup>a</sup>  
 In Old Palace Yard  
 Westminster.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

May the 24<sup>th</sup> 1736

S<sup>r</sup>

The foregoing is Copy of my last ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholson to w<sup>ch</sup> referr, And on Saturday Night arriv'd Cap<sup>t</sup> John Colcock from Mobvielle, who has brought an Acco<sup>t</sup> That Mons<sup>r</sup> Bienville General of Louisiana, Sent for Eight hundred Illenoy Indians, Who came down the River Missasippe, And that They March'd away about Ten Week's Since from Maville together with Twenty five Hund<sup>a</sup> White Men and Attendance Against the Chickasaw's, and Mons<sup>r</sup> Bienville att the head of them— The Chickasaw's are A Nation of Indians in Friendship with this Governm<sup>t</sup> And from whom Wee receive A great many Skin's every Year, They are but A Small Nation and not above

four hundred fighting Men, but Yett are very bold Indian's and good Hunter's.

The reason They alledge for this is Because They entertain Some of the Scatter'd Nauchee's, Who took A Fort and kill'd a great Number of french Men Some Year's Since upon the River Missasippe.

The Generall would not take any of the Choctah's with him, tho' they are A Nation of Three or four Thousand Strong, it is Supposed, because they're not reckon'd to be Stout Men, for They have A War with the Chickasaw's these Several Year's, and it's uncertain which has had the best.

Some people are of Opinion That when the Chickasaw's hear that So great A body of Men are coming against them, They'l remove Either to the Cherrokees, Who live on the other Side of the Appellachee Mountain's or down to the Crick's. In A Little Time Wee Shall hear further, The Chickesaw Traders being Soon Expected down, And then Shall give You A further Acco<sup>t</sup> thereof.

I am S<sup>r</sup> Your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Sam Eveleigh.

P. S.

The Messenger from Georgia came to Town this morning and return's too morrow, by Whom I shall informe M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe of this Affaire

[To

M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst at  
the Georgia Office in old pallace  
yard

Westminster.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Extract of a Letter from M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Eveleigh  
to George Morley Esq<sup>r</sup> begun 31 May &  
continued to 4, June 1736.

31. May.

The Creek Indians have been down to S<sup>t</sup> Augustines & have killed seven Spaniards contrary to the intention of M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, and do believe he would have prevented it if he could, and as those Indians are expected down to Georgia, I doubt not, but he will do his utmost to persuade them to commit no more Hostilitys amongst the Spaniards. In my last I informed you that Major Richard & Esq<sup>r</sup> Horton were designed for S<sup>t</sup> Augustine, when they arrived there, A Spaniard went to the Governor & falsely informed him That they were viewing the back part of the Castle with a Design of finding out a method to Surprize it. Upon which the Gov<sup>r</sup> confined them to an house they lived in and put Centry's at the door ab<sup>t</sup> 9 of the clock in the morning, but by 4 in the afternoon they had their Liberty again. By a vessel from thence I am informed that the Gov<sup>r</sup> had sent them to Frederica in a Launce, together with the Captain of Horse & M<sup>r</sup> Dempsey, and doubt not but this week I shall hear of their safe Arrival; M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe heard of their Confinement but not of their Releasement; which put him under some Consternation 4 June.

Yesterday came down a Boat from Savannah in Georgia which gave an Acco<sup>t</sup> That M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe arrived there this day sevenights from the River S<sup>t</sup> George ab<sup>t</sup> 30 Miles on this side S<sup>t</sup> Augustine, after having had an Interview with the Captain of Horse belonging to said Place sent p that Govern<sup>r</sup> in order to settle the Boundaries between the two Governments. M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe seems to be very Secret in this affair, however it is reported, that the Conclusion of it was to referr

the Decision to the two Courts, and in the meantime to live amicably peaceably & good Neighbours together. This I take to be a good peice of Policy in M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, for by the time there can be an Answer; he will be capable of finishing his Forts, mounting his Guns & furnising them with Men, that it will be no easy matter for the Spaniards to dislodge them, and by acco<sup>u</sup> he is expected in Charles Town every day; where he is to be lodged at Cot Fenwick's & doubt not but he will be received very handsomely, for 15 great Guns are ordered to be discharged so soon as he comes on Shore

Some Creek Traders tell me That there was an Indian Man & his wife came down from the Chickesaws to the Creeks some time since, and gave an acco<sup>t</sup> That a parcel of French Men & Indians did attack the Chickesaws in their Nation, but that they attacked them afterwards & killed 40 French Men & 9 Indians & took 10 Horses loaded with ammunition & some Goods

This Body is supposed to be the Indians called the Illenois, who are undoubtedly upon this Defeat gone back again.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

ffrederica y\* 18<sup>th</sup> May 1736.

Sir

My Master being about a week ago going to the Southern Frontiers ordered me to settle the Acco<sup>u</sup>s of the Ships James and Peter and James, and sign his name to the same, which I have accordingly done, and have now inclosed them herein, and hope they will prove satisfactory. Last night my Master

returned and finding Yoakley not gone has wrote to the Trustees. He also began to lye in the Storehouse w<sup>ch</sup> is very uncommon to him for to my knowledge he has not lain in a house since he was at Savannah, which is now full two months, It is to this fatigue of his, and a hurry of business that we owe our not being yet able to send you clear Acco<sup>ts</sup> of what has been expended & transacted, but in a short time I hope to give you a great deal of satisfaction therein, being my only study to behave in such a manner as will be agreeable to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, and worthy of being in the service of the honourable the Trustees. I am

S<sup>r</sup> Your obliged humble serv<sup>t</sup>

ffra<sup>s</sup> Moore

[To  
M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst at  
the Georgia Office  
London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah May 14. 1736.

May it please Yo<sup>r</sup> Honours.

Having reced advice from Mess<sup>s</sup> Jenys & Baker of some Money in their hands belonging to George Morley Esq<sup>r</sup> I have this day drawn Bills of Exchange on you in his favour for £173 .7 .9 Sterling agreeable to your Order of the 5<sup>th</sup> of July

last past, for w<sup>ch</sup> I have reced of them £1274 .7 .9 Carolina  
Currency by Sundry Drafts as ~~an~~ account

who Am

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

T Causton

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Hon<sup>d</sup> Gentl<sup>men</sup>

I have by this Opportunity remitted my Accounts of the two last months, which I have the Satisfaction of Doing without the loss of any, but one Infant and M<sup>r</sup> Humble, (a Woman aged upwards of 60 who died of old Age rather than any Illness.)

The Chief Illness that happ'd was a Cows During Our Passage. there most Complaint Of Coughs and Colds occasion'd by the Change of weather and Living, dureing our Stay togather with want of Exercise At our passing the Tropic we had but few Complaints either of Headachs or over Costiveness, at our Arrival here Some few had Pains in their Limbs and Rhumatic Disorders, Inflammations on their feet, and Leggs most of which were Cured by Strong Purgatives; and as Occasion required Formentations of the Discutient Kind; as Yet Fluxes have not prov'd So Obstinate as we could reasonably expect. the following was my General Method of heating them; they Vomited with the Tpecacuana in the Evening, the next morning if nesessary I gave them a purge,

and in the Evening a Small Draught of Burnt Rice Liquor, or the white Drink of Burnt Hartshorn with 20 Drops of Laudanum; with which only several have recover'd. their Drink was chiefly of the same Liquor and The following Electuary has proved very Serviceable. viz Conserve of Roses and Luceallhus Balsam of each an Ounce Bole and Sperma-Ceeti of each 2 drams made into an Electuary with a Sufficient quantity of Diacodium of which the Patient took a Small Quantity 5 times a day, in a Draught of his Rice or Hartshorn drink, in Cases of any Continuance a Little Burnt Clarret Reliev'd them when weak and Languid. Fevers have Yeilded to Bleeding, and the uses of y<sup>e</sup> Lapis Contrayarva, drinking either Barly Liquor, or an Emulsion of Indian Corn: and few have as yet requir'd Blistering. wounds of all kinds are very Deficul't to Cure our Blood Abounding with Scorbunc Salts. I attribute my Success on the Above account owing in a great Measure to Your Honours Prudent Prohibition of Rum and Spirituous Liquors, which if had not ben we might have ben half lost, I thought it my Duty to acquaint you with my Proceedings here, in which I have the Satisfaction not to diminish a Person of the Number entrusted to my Care, Assuring You Hon<sup>le</sup> Gen<sup>a</sup> that my utmost Endeavours Shall be allways ready for the Interest of the Colony and the Health of the Inhabitants I am

Y<sup>r</sup> very Humble

and Obedient Servant.

Tho<sup>s</sup> Hawkins

Frederica

y<sup>e</sup> 23 of May 1736

[To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees for the Establishment of the Colony of Georgia at their Office in Old Palace Yard Westmester.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

ffrederica the 18<sup>th</sup> May 1736.

Gentlemen

I have received no Letters from you since my Arrival here except by Mr Bradley who is arrived safely with the horse. The Spaniards complain of our Ind<sup>ns</sup> harrassing them, and as I could not restrain them by any other means I sent Boats & men to make a Garrison, from whence to patrole upon the Rivers y<sup>t</sup> seperate the British from the Spanish Dominions, & sent to the Governour of Augustine by the same Gentleman who carried the first message, of my having so done. The Spaniards on his arrival seemed greatly rejoiced at our taking such Care to prevent the Indian Ravages, but soon after, some letters coming from some Merchants in Charles Town to the Governour, the Scene was changed, they confined my Messengers, put all their men under Arms, ordered their Horse out, and took measures to attack us. The best way to prevent which, upon mature advice I found was to strengthen y<sup>e</sup> Frontiers, & to shew them that though we courted their friendship, we did not fear their force. I went down my self, found the Garrison at S<sup>t</sup> Georges Fort had mutinied, reembarked themselves, and met them returning from their Post. I carried them back & resettled them, in y<sup>e</sup> meantime a Bark sent out from Augustine to spy upon our Settlements without Colours & like a Pyrate came near where the Independant Company is quartered upon S<sup>t</sup> Simons' Island. Ensign Delegall who commanded there, made Signals to her to come in & show what nation she was of, but she refusing & running away he fired at her. The Alarm being once given, the Garrison at Fort S<sup>t</sup> Andrews saw her and called to her as she ran away, but would not fire upon her because she answered. She met also some of our Boats whom she fancied were in

pursuit of her, on which she made the best of her way to Augustine with a dismal Account that y<sup>e</sup> whole Coast was covered with Men, boats & Cannon. I also made use of some small Stratagems on the Frontiers at Fort S<sup>t</sup> George to make them believe we were numerous, and treating some Spaniards who came with messages to us with great kindness God was pleased to prosper our endeavours The Spaniards Gov<sup>r</sup> was obliged to call a Council upon the terrors spread abroad, in which the Beshop, the Officers and the people declared unanimously that they were for preserving a good harmony with the King of Great Britain's Subjects, and desired the Governor to release y<sup>e</sup> messengers I had sent down, and sent up an Officer with them to excuse the having violated the Laws of a Nations & Hospitality, Whilst things were going on in this manner at Augustine I came from S<sup>t</sup> George's Fort hither and in five days time returned to the Frontiers with Men, Cannon and Provisions, where I found that Cap<sup>t</sup> Hermsdorf who commands y<sup>e</sup> boat w<sup>ch</sup> guards the Passages, being apprehensive from the threats of the Spaniards so as to think it dangerous to stay without Defence for the return of the messengers, had fortified himself, and for that purpose had chose the old Fort which was erected by S<sup>r</sup> Walter Raleigh's first Colony when Sir Francis Drake took Augustine. I met a Spanish boat and making up to her to know what she was, found she had on board M<sup>r</sup> Dempsey and a Cap<sup>t</sup> of Horse and the Gov<sup>r</sup> of Augustine's Secretary, who are sent as Deputies to treat with me. I sent a boat to escort them to S<sup>t</sup> Simons & found Major Richard and all our Gentlemen sent by me on y<sup>e</sup> message had been dismissed in a very honourable manner, though when they thought us weak they had threatned Major Richard to send him to the Mines at least, if he wo<sup>d</sup> not sign some Interrogatories which they presented to him. The Spanish Officers are now at y<sup>e</sup> Garrison where the Independant Company lies,

I shall see them too morrow and shall by Dymond send you an acc<sup>t</sup> of their message.

The Magistrates of Savannah have seized & staved large Quantities of Rum upon the River under the Hill at Savannah. This Channel being between Hutchinson's Island & Savannah, they deem that the Water between the Island and the Town is Georgia, since the Islands are so. The People of Charles Town have taken this extreamly ill & sent me a Representation upon it, which I have sent to M<sup>r</sup> Causton, of which he is to send you a Copy. They are also very angry concerning the Indian Trade, and some private men have taken great pains to incense the Indians against the Spaniards and against the Colony of Georgia, particularly Cap<sup>t</sup> Green who I am informed has advised the Uchee Indians to fall upon the Saltzburgers for settling upon their Lands, the occasion of which was an indiscreet Action of one of the Saltzburgers who cleared and planted four Acres of Land beyond the Ebenezer contrary to my Orders and without my knowledge. They also turned their Cattle over the River, some of whom strayed away & eat the Uchees Corn 20 miles above Ebenezer. But what vexed the Uchees most was that some of the Carolina people swam a great Herd of Cattle over Savannah, and sent up Negroes and began a Plantation on the Georgia side not far from the Uchees Town. The Uchees instead of taking Greens advice & beginning Hostilities with us, sent up their King and 20 Warriours with a message of thanks to me for having ordered back the Cattle & sent away the negroes which I did as soon as ever I arrived. They told me that my having done them Justice before they asked it made them love me and not believe the Stories that were told them against me, & that therefore instead of beginning a War with the English they were come down to help me against the Spaniards, and that if I wanted them they would bring

down fourscore more of their Warriours, who should stay with me a whole year. You see how God baffles the attempts of wicked men.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Yoakley is just setting sail, I have settled his Accounts and empowered Moore to sign them, because I would not keep the Ship on Demurrage for my Return, I therefore desire you would look upon my name signed by him on that occasion as my Act. As soon as this hurry with the Spaniards is a little over I shall be able to send you very clear Accounts in which I have conformed as near as possible to the Estimate.  
I am

Gentlemen

Your most obedient

humble Servant

J Oglethorpe

[To the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Sir

Since my last of the 17<sup>th</sup> Curr<sup>t</sup> I have examined the Oyl bought of Cap<sup>t</sup> Ybakley and find the same to be so bad that I have returned it to him again, and have altered the Accounts accordingly, so that instead of £17 1s 10 $\frac{1}{4}$ d, there remains now no more than £5 18s, 10 $\frac{1}{4}$ d, as you will see by the inclosed Acco<sup>t</sup>.

My Master is gone to meet the Indians at Savannah, Every-  
thing goes on here very well and I am

Sir

Your obed<sup>t</sup> humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

ffra<sup>s</sup> Moore

ffrederica 29<sup>th</sup> May 1736.

[To M<sup>r</sup> Harmon Verelst at the Georgia Office in Old  
Palace Yard Westminster London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

To the Honble the Trustees for Es-  
tablishing y<sup>e</sup> Colony of Georgia in America

Wharin j Make Bould to Lett yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>m</sup> no the Naitour of  
My Case Hooping that your Goodness<sup>s</sup> will Excuse me. j Have  
tended as parish Church Clark & performed all the parts of  
the Said office from April 1734 & for Six Months we had no  
Minester wich in his Absent j Have Read prays on a Sabbath  
day visetted the Sick Bouread the dead & Tended on Savearl  
persons wich Lay Under Sentance of death wich has took Me  
up Som time Likewise j & My Brother did work tenn weaks  
for the first peopple when j was in My Best Helth and Str (lot)  
without Receiving any Sattesfaction for the Same.

Whareforo j Huml<sup>y</sup> Hope that yo<sup>r</sup> Honers will take in  
Consideration j Having a Large famely & non to help Me  
find it difficult to Surport them

The Honbl M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe did promis that j should have a  
twellmonts preisson for a Sarvant & did Leave word with M<sup>r</sup>

Corston to Lett Me have it but he has denied it Unto Me So that I am in grate want still for a Sarvant to Assest me in Clearing My Land & Helpin Me to do other work But j Humbly Hope y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>ra</sup> will Consider of it And your per<sup>tr</sup> will Evere pray

Dated at Savannah May y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1735

Robert Hows

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

May y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> 1735 Savannah Georg in America

Sir j Make Bold to Send you a Line or too Hoaping that you and your good famely dos jnjoy there Health as we do all at this pleasant writeing thanks to Allmyty God for the same & j Return you thanks Sir for Sending My darter a fan wich has bean of Grate Sarves to her & as to any tools j did not want att thatt prasant Butt j Return thanks Sir for your thinking upon Me Hoaping j Shall Allways have your Aprabation So Long as you no Me Sir a frame Saw will be of Grate Sarvis to Me Such as thay Cutt deals with and a fuwe files & j Shall be very willing to work it out in doing the publick work if i Can gytt it to do Butt j find itt Very hard att prasant to gyt further j have Something to Lett you know wich j dont doute but you Can be of Grate Sarvis to Me; which is this j Have tended as Church Clark Ever sence April 1734 & Six Months of the time we had no Minister hear & j have Boured the dead Viseted the Sick Read prayes on a Lords day & tended on Sarvarl prisenoors wich Lay Under Sentance of death with the Aprobations of the freeholders hear of & itt has took Me up a grate deale of time warefore j Hu<sup>bly</sup> Hope

youll be So Good as to Stand My frend as you was pleased to do before So no More at prasant Butt j Remain your Most Humble Sarvant att Command

Robert Hows

P: S. Sir j am in good Hopes of Having a Sirciety Settled a Mung us of propergating the Crestan Nolidg

R H

[For M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Coram To be Left att the Nave Office in Marke Lane Near Tower Hill London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Knowsley

July 9<sup>th</sup> 1736

Sr

I have your favour of the 1<sup>st</sup>, relating to the late Lord Derby's subscription for the encouragement of Botany and Agriculture in Georgia, and will take care of returns for the payment of the last 50<sup>lb</sup>. For what was farther intended by His Lordship had He lived, I do not think my Self concerned.

I am

Sr

Your humble Servant

Derby

[To M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst at the Georgia Office Westminster.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah June y<sup>o</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1736

Sir

I desire the fav<sup>r</sup> of you to forw<sup>d</sup> the inclosed & to pardon my giving you so much Trouble Your Goodness is y<sup>o</sup> Motive that induces me to use these repeated Freedoms & the Hopes w<sup>ch</sup> I have of being sometimes favoured w<sup>th</sup> your Commands.

My Illness has hitherto prevented me from doing much in that Employm<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> the Trustees were pleased to Hon<sup>r</sup> me with I am sincerely thankful for, as well as truly sensible of, their great Goodness & shall lose no time (now my head ach is abating) in going forw<sup>d</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the Reg<sup>r</sup> Sickness has not afflicted me half so much as the Fear of their Hon<sup>r</sup>s thinking me negligent.

M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe is now at Savannah He arrived here on y<sup>o</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> having left the Southward in a peaceable Situation & the people eager on their Improvem<sup>t</sup>s about three days before. He intends to go for Charles Town in a few Days; there to meet the Council & Assembly: who have been disgusted at the Execution of the Rum Act.

M<sup>r</sup> Tuckwells Goods w<sup>ch</sup> were intended to be sent from Bristol are not yet arrived This will be considerable Hinderance for many of the Indian Traders are come down & must go to Charles Town because here is not Goods to furnish them w<sup>th</sup> However I am resolved upon endeavouring to attach them to me against their next coming w<sup>ch</sup> is usually in y<sup>o</sup> fall of y<sup>o</sup> Year.

The People here enjoy a good state of health We have

had a dry Season till within this week & expect the Summer will be very hot.

My hum<sup>lo</sup> Duty waits upon their Hon<sup>rs</sup> the Trustees

Pray make my Respects acceptable to M<sup>rs</sup> Verelst & believe me to be

Sir

Your most ob<sup>t</sup>

J: Brownfield

[To M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst at the Georgia Office in Old Palace Yard Westm<sup>r</sup>.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

May it please Yo<sup>r</sup> Honours.

In Obedience to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe's Commands. I have settled an Account with Mess<sup>rs</sup> Williams and Comp at this Town for the Ballance of which M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe has drawn Bills of Exchange on you Dated the 4<sup>th</sup> instant to the Value of £100 Sterling as ~~an~~ Account Enclosed. who am

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Dutiful Serv<sup>t</sup>

T Causton

Savannah June 7. 1736.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah June 8<sup>th</sup> 1736.

May it please Yo<sup>r</sup> Honours.

In Obedience to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe's Comands I acquaint you that he ha's drawn Bills of Exchange on you for £250 Sterling in favour of M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Bryan, which he thought necessary to advance to him, having contracted for the delivery of Live Cattle and Rice for the use of the Colony, at a Lower Rate than usuall.

He ha's also drawn other Bills of Exchange w<sup>ch</sup> all under mentioned, Those in my favour are to Raise Currency in my hands, for preserving the Georgia Bills at their just Value and for Defraying the necessary expenses of the Colony. There having been Lately a Run put on the Georgia Bills with Intent to keep them down I have by his Comand published the enclosed Advertisem<sup>t</sup>.

The other under mentioned Bills are for the Ballancing the Respective Accounts of the Persons in whose favour they are drawn as ♫ their Acc<sup>ts</sup> more particularly Appear.

My Cash Accounts for March & April also wait on You

who am

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Dutiful Serv<sup>t</sup>

T Causton

please to turn over

£ Sterling

June 2d.	Bills of Exchange in favour of W <sup>m</sup> Haz-	
	ard for provisions.....	375. 0. 0
4.	Do.....of Tho <sup>o</sup> Causton.....	50. 0. 0
	Do.....of Do .....	100. 0. 0
5.	Do.....of Do .....	50. 0. 0
	Do.....of Do .....	100. 0. 0
7.	Do.....of Sam <sup>l</sup> Eveleigh dated	
	June 5th .....	216. 14. 0
	Do.....of Hugh Bryan dated Do.	250. 0. 0
	Do.....of James Williams dated	
	4th June .....	100. 0. 0

[To the Trustees.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Ebenezer cs 24 Juin 1736.

Monsieur

Permettis que je me prevaille de la permission a Vous donner de nos chetives nouvelles. Notre etat se trouve grace a Dieu meliore en cela que les Salzbourgeois ne sont plus a Vieux Ebenezer mais sur un lieu plus commode pour le commerce, et dont le terrain est en partie tres fertil, mais ces terres ne sont pas encore arpentees et assignees, la provision est en meme tems reduite a un point quo 'on n 'en peut queres vivre; Les nouveaux venu n 'ont pas encore recu les outils et les utensils necessairs, non plus du betail et je ne sais pas s 'ils en recevront; avec tout cela ils sont oblige's a batir les maisons publiques a leur propre fraix, a chercher querir la provision

de Savannah dans un Cateau plat que Sieur Caustein a fait faire si lourd et si impropre pour la riviere de Savannah que peu a fallu que les gens ne soient pas tous succombes a Sant de fardeux. La figure de ce bateau rous A fait voir qu 'il est plat, que la proue n 'est pas trenchante, qu ' elle arrete l 'eau; La riviere coule avec un eau rapide comme le Danube, les lords sont a deux cotis sous l 'eau, couverts des arbres, qu 'on ne le pent pas trainer le long des lords; la marce ne sert que jusqu 'a Capt Bluff et quelquesfois jusqu 'a Abricorn Creek, Et pour comble les rames, et le gouvernail ne valent rien, de sorte que g jus qua' a 12 hommes sont 8 et 15 jours en chemin, exposes jour et nuit aux injures de l 'air, epeusant leur force et leur sante. Cette peice est une invention der Sieur Caustein puisqu 'on n 'a jamais vu une telle machine sur la riviere de Savannah. Les bateaus ordinaires comme les Treeding hotte sont comme la figure B et montent la riviere a 4 rames.

Monsieur: Consideres si nous ne sommes pas a plaindre.

Monsieur Oglethorpe ne manque pas de bonne colonte pour les Salzbourgeois, mais redresser ces plaintes c 'est a ce que j 'entens une chose qui surpassse l 'etendue de son pouvoir, etant limite par les ordres des Messieurs Trustees; j 'ose done a leur addresser ces tres humbles requetes, comme je l 'ai deja fait bien defois a M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe.

L 'engagement d 'aller au Sud a ete toujours conditionne 1, Si l 'on ne trouvoit pas du bon terrain dans le voisinage d 'Ebenezer 2<sup>d</sup> Si le premier et le second Transport puisse joindre le troisieme. Ayant trouve du bon terrain pres d 'Ebenezer, la jonction paroissant trop difficile et presque impossible M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe nous donna un libre choix d 'aller a Ebenezer ou au Seed sans nous avertir du coup de foudre qui devoit suivre un choix contraire a Son Intention. Car c 'est de la

que viennent Sous nos resolumes apres d 'aller par tout ou it plaroit a Mons: Oglethorpe mais il liu plut que nous restames plutot a Ebenezer.

Monsieur C 'est a Vous et a nos bienfaiteurs que nous remettons entierement notre sort.

Quant a la commission que Mss\* les Trustees et de la Societe m 'ont confiee ne sais si elle s 'etend jusqu' a procurer le bien temporel autant qu 'il est en mon pouvoir aux habitans d 'Ebenezer, st a y executer les ordres des Mss\* Trustees, et a tenir les gens dans l 'ordre et o 'obeissance. Si cela est je couhaiterois d 'avoir un pouvoir pour ca, si cela n 'est pas je suis eci oisif, inutile, et j 'attens des ordres si Mss\* les Trustees ou de la Societe voudroient peutetre disposer ailleurs de moich de mes services.

Sur l 'avis que les Espagnols etoient en mouvement M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe fut au Fort S<sup>t</sup> George frontier aux Espagnols j 'eus l 'honneur de l 'y accompagner, et j 'y ai envoye par ordre de Mons: Oglethorpe plus de 30 hommes; mais comme les Espagnols manquent de force a S<sup>t</sup> Augustin, ils ne pourront rien entreprendre s 'ils ne revoient du secours de la Havanna ou de la Mexique.

La guarnison de S<sup>t</sup> Augustin ne consiste qu 'on 250 hommes, et faute des espions ils imaginent qu'il y a au moins 3000 hommes en Georgie.

Le Gouverneur a S<sup>t</sup> Augustin a voulu la guerre, mais l' Eveque et les officiers o' ont dispose' qu 'il n 'a ni declare' la guerre, ni la paix. On est dans l 'incertitude et sur sa garde. Ils ne gagneront rien sur un general si sage, vigilant, intrepide et infatigable que M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe.

Le fort a St Augustin est asses considerable bati des ecailles d 'huitres conglutines, dures comme des cailloux.

Les Indiens de differentes nations ont envoye des messagers a M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, et l 'on espere que le commerce des Indiens sera incorpore' a la Georgie. L 'interdit du commerce du Rum parmi les Indiens ne leur a pas de plu, et quelques uns en ont meme remerci a Mss<sup>e</sup> les Trustees et a M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, mais on se plaint fort en Caroline contre la rudesse du Sieur Caustein.

Je finis, je recommande les pauvres Salzbourgeois a Votre gracieux souvenir, et je sius avec une profonde Veneration

Monsieur

Votre tres humble et tres obeissant

Serviteur

Reck.

[To The Honourable James Vernon Esq<sup>r</sup> at London.]

[Translation of foregoing letter.]

Ebenezer, June 24, 1736.

Monsieur :

Allow me to take advantage of the permission to give you our paltry news. Our condition is, thanks to God, better, in that the Salzburgers are no longer at Old Ebenezer but at a place more suited to trade, and where the earth in part is very fertile, but the land is not yet surveyed and divided out. The provisions are, at the same time, reduced to a point where one can scarcely live. The new-comers have not yet received

tools and the necessary utensils. I do not know if they have received more cattle. With all this they are obliged to build their public buildings at their proper cost; to try to bring provisions from Savannah in a flat bateau, which Mr. Caustein caused to be made so heavy and so unsuitable for the Savannah River that it lacks but little that all the people are covered as well as the loads. The drawing of the bateau under figure, "A" lets you see that it is flat and that the prow is not sharp so that it stops the water. The river flows with rapid current like the Danube. The banks on both sides are under the water, covered with trees, so that one cannot go along the banks. The tide is of use only to Captain's Bluff and sometimes only to Abricorn Creek. And to finish, the oars and the rudder avail nothing, so that from nine even to twelve men are eight to fifteen days on the journey exposed day and night to the injuries of the air, weakening their energy and their health. This thing is an invention of Mr. Caustein since one never saw such a thing on the Savannah River. The ordinary bateau, like the trading boats, are like figure, "B." and go up the river with four oars.

Consider, Monsieur if we ought not to complain.

Monsieur Oglethorpe does not lack good-will toward the Salzburgers, but to right these complaints I intend to do a thing which surpasses the extent of his power, this being limited by the directions of the trustees. I dare then to address them these very humble requests, as I have already at one time done to Mr. Oglethorpe.

The engagement to go South was always conditioned, 1st., if there could not be found good land in the neighborhood of Ebenezer; 2nd., if the first and second transports could join the third. Having found good land near Ebenezer, and the

joining appearing very difficult and almost impossible, Mr. Oglethorpe gave us a free choice to go to Ebenezer or to the South, without warning us of the thunderbolt which ought to follow a choice contrary to his intention. For it is from this that all our misfortunes come. We resolved then to go by all means wherever it pleased Mr. Oglethorpe, but it pleased him rather that we remain at Ebenezer.

Monsieur, it is to you and to our benefactors that we entirely entrust our fate.

Concerning the commission that the Trustees and the Society have given to me, I do not know if it extends beyond procuring the temporal welfare as much as is in my power, for the inhabitants of Ebenezer; for executing the commands of the Trustees; and for keeping the people in order and obedience. If it is this, I desire to have power for this. If it is not this, I am here idle and useless, and I await the orders of the Trustees or if the Society desires perhaps to dispense forever with me and my services.

On the advice that the Spaniards were on the move, Mr. Oglethorpe marched to the St. George frontier against the Spaniards. I had the honor of accompanying him, and by the order of Mr. Oglethorpe I sent thirty men, but as the Spaniards were in need of a force at St. Augustine they were unable to undertake anything if they did not receive aid from Havanna or Mexico. The garrison at St. Augustine does not consist of more than 250 men, and through the fault of spies, they imagine that there are at least 3,000 men in Georgia.

The governor at St Augustine desired war but the Bishop and the officers have persuaded him that he neither declare war or peace. One is in uncertainty and on his guard. They

have no advantage over a general so wise, vigilant, intrepid, and indefatigable as Mr. Oglethorpe. The fort at St. Augustine is very large and is built of oyster-shells stuck together as hard as stone.

The Indians of the different nations have sent messengers to Mr. Oglethorpe, and it is hoped that trade with the Indians will be incorporated in Georgia. He forbids the sale of rum among the Indians that it be not furnished to them and some of them have even thanked Mr. Oglethorpe and the Trustees for this, but there is much complaint in Carolina against the rudeness of Mr. Caustein.

I am through. I recommend the poor Salzburgers to your gracious remembrance, and I am with a profound veneration, Monsieur,

Your humble and obedient servant,  
Von Reck.

[To The Honorable James Vernon Esq<sup>r</sup> at London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>o</sup> Carolina June the 29<sup>th</sup> 1736.

M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst

S<sup>r</sup>

I have reced and forwarded ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup> Yoakly A great many Letter's from M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, Causton and Other's, who has promised to deliver the same himself into Your hand's with his Own.

Last Week came down M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Mullain Who was a Trader in the Chickasah Nation, when the Late engagement happened between the French and the Chickasaw Indian's and Saw the Same, As also the Nineteen French Men who were taken by those Indian's and burnt, (but not tortured as is customary amongst the Indian's) being first knock't on the head, And then thrown into the Fire. Mons<sup>r</sup> Dartigutt Who commanded them was Bro<sup>t</sup> to Mons<sup>r</sup> Bienville Gov<sup>r</sup> of Mo-veille.

I have taken the Liberty of Adviseing M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe on this head to endeavour to move the Chickasahs from whence They are down upon the OEcony or OEkemulgey Rivers, Otherwise the French will certainly destroy them by one Mean's or another, and by that mean's it will baulk the French on their design's, and Should there be a Warr with France, those Indians will be of vast Service to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe (having an inveterate prejudice against the French and the French against them. These Indian's look upon it as A great disgrace to leave their own Ground, and So to persuade them to come away would be an Act of humanity to A brave people.

“ The following is an Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Engagement before mention'd, given to me by the afores<sup>d</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> McMullain.

“ In January 1735 Some Savannah Indians going towards the Crick's, mett the Chickasah's on their Winter Hunt, and informed them, That the French intended to destroy all in their Nation, and that their design was to come with Strong Forces much about the Same Time that They did, And the Chickasah's by haveing this warning putt themselves in A Posture of defence that they Should not be Surpriz'd About the Eighth of March the Chickasahs hearing the report of Some Gun's, apprehended the Enemy was comeing that they had an Acco<sup>t</sup> of by the afores<sup>d</sup> Savannah Indian's. Where-

“upon the next day being the Ninth of March They went out  
“in Scouts and in three different Path’s about half A Mile  
“distance one from the other, and about the Same distance  
“from the Town called Cho-colissa, the Strongest in the Na-  
“tion, the Checkasah’s found bread w<sup>ch</sup> they imagine was  
“thrown there by the French Indian’s on purpose to give them  
“warning, For, The French had A Checkasah Slave, Who  
“inform’s that the white men and Indian’s had Some differ-  
“ence on their March; But they could find nothing of the  
“Enemy that day.

“ The next morning being the Tenth of March by the break  
“of the day (The French being about one hundred and Fifty  
“and Their Indian’s about four hundred, attack’d the afores<sup>d</sup>  
“Town very courageously, but the Chickasah’s being pritty  
“well prepared for them, after about an hour’s fireing very  
“closely at one another, The French Indian’s, (tho they were  
“five Times as many in Number retired, and the French See-  
“ing their Indian’s were gone, They immediately followed  
“them to their Camp which was about Three quarters of A  
“Mile from the Town, and the Chickasah’s persued them, and  
“there took their Gov<sup>r</sup> Prisoner, continuing Still pursueing  
“them for about eight miles, takeing and killing them all the  
Way, w<sup>ch</sup> (by their computation were about Twenty five  
“French Men and Ten of their Indian’s killed, and about  
“Twenty Three french and two of their Indian’s taken Pris-  
oner’s.

“ Nineteen of the French Prisoner’s and one of the In-  
“dian’s they immediately burnt, the rest are now alive in the  
“Nation; The Indian that was not burnt was A Chickasah  
“Slave, Who had been taken by the French, and gives an  
“Acco<sup>t</sup> That it was constantly the Gov<sup>r</sup> Talk to the Indian’s,  
“That the White people were no more than Fowls, That they

"would make us pack their horses and our Leather to their "Sloop and then deliver us into the hand's of the Indian's.

" There were Eight of the Chickasah's killed (Viz<sup>t</sup>) four "Men, A Woman & three Children. Severall french Men "were afterwards found dead by the Turkey Buzzard's.

I am S<sup>r</sup>

Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Sam Eveleigh

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

My Lord

I have your Lordships favour of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> and tho' I am of Opinion that the late Lord Derby's letter to Mr Miller neither was nor could well be, understood to be Obligatory but upon a Supposal that his Lordship Should live to make it good, yet if your Lordship or Mr Miller will Say that the Gentleman Employ'd in Georgia for the Improvement of Botany was Sent thither or Continued there upon the credit of that letter, I will take care he Shall Suffer no disappointment on that account, if I live to the end of the year.

I am

Your Lordships &c

Knowsley

Aug<sup>t</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1736

[Copy of L<sup>d</sup> Derby's Letter to L<sup>d</sup> Petre.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>o</sup> Carolina July the 20<sup>th</sup> 1736

M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst

S<sup>r</sup>

Herewith You'l receive the three last of the Carolina Gazett's by which You'l perceive A great dispute that has of late Subsisted between the Provinces of Carolina & Georgia on Accot of the Indian Trade.

The last Week the Assembly was called on Purpose and last Saturday they came to A Conclusion to Send a Committee of Two of the Lower house and One of the upper down to Georgia to confer with M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe about it. I wish They may agree. I have not interferr'd in this dispute, nor was I capable of doeing of it, Because of my Indisposition haveing been confin'd to my house and Chamber for above these two m<sup>es</sup> past.

M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe (Thunderstand) had an Acco<sup>t</sup> Some Time Since, That the Spaniard's at S<sup>t</sup> Augustine were very much disturbe'd at his building of a Fort att the Mouth of S<sup>t</sup> Juan's River now called Fort S<sup>t</sup> George and that they were resolved to disturbe them: He has lately been there and return'd from thence in an open Boat, notwithstanding the extremity of the heat Wee have had this Summer, and is bound there again So Soon as the Committee have been with him.

He designs to build A Fort up almost as high as the Head of Savan<sup>r</sup> River, so farr as it is Navigable by Pettiaugoas about Three Miles above Fort Moor at A place called Kenyan's Bluff on the S<sup>o</sup> Side and designs to call it by the Name

of Augusta I hear Col<sup>l</sup> Purry, M<sup>r</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Coy. one of the Bovey's are dead.

*I am*

S<sup>r</sup> Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Sam Eveleigh

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Skidway Island

July 20<sup>th</sup>, 1735

Honored Gentlemen

I beg Pardon for troubling Your Honor's with this & heartily wish I had not had Occasion for it 'tis to Acquaint You that I have lost my husband he died of the Flux the 16<sup>th</sup> of May last I doubt not if he had lived but wee should have got a very handsome livelyhood here I like the Country and am determined to Stay in it but the Difficulty is I cannot clear land my self & as I have a Daughter which was born on this Island I hope Your Honor's will take it into Your Wise Consideration & Allow her a Servant to clear her Land for her which if Your Honor's please to do I shall take it as a Great favour Conferr'd on

Hon<sup>d</sup> Gentlemen Your

Honors Most Obedient

Humble Servant

Frances Smith

[To Vernon Esq<sup>r</sup> To be left at the Georgia Trustees Office in Old Palace Yard London.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

D<sup>r</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

The draught I Promised You at London I send You from this Place, it should not have been so long coming but I had when at Home mislaid the Original one & could not find it untill Looking amoneg my old paper's which were Left on board had the good Luck to meett with it on the Passage; from that I have Copy'd the inclosed which I begg You'l be pleased to introduce to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees & asure them it is not Want of Respect in me that makes this come so much Latter than it Ought to have done but y<sup>e</sup> misfortune of mislaying y<sup>e</sup> first Copy

I have added from Memmory from the Entrance to the place where M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe Order'd the Town caled ffrederica to be built and I believe the place in the drought caled 1<sup>st</sup> Bluff is the place where he is Building Fort S<sup>t</sup> Andrews—

The whole indeed is but an Eye draught, wee having no Other Rule for Distance but Judgment or any Other Instrument but a Common Ship Compasse. Yett I do really believe that when ever the barr shall come to be Survey'd with Exactness, this will differ but Very Little from Truth I mean the Barr & Soundings in & without the Entrance: that Only was Our business the rest is Laid down as it Seem'd to us at distance if its favourably accepted by their Hon<sup>rs</sup> my trouble is farr Over Paid—I know Your good nature will prompt you to Say Something in my Excuse for the baddness of the drawing y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp has & this is the second thing of this kind I ever did.

I won't detain You with a Long Narration of Our Present Voyage Which y<sup>e</sup> can have from my good master at any time but knowing You'l do me reason I have caled the Boy to bring

me a glasse of Sherry to drink Health to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe & Success to the Colony—and I heartily wish wee may both be kept busy, You in Shipping & I in receiving

Pray tender my humble Respects to M<sup>rs</sup> Verelst and believe I am with the uttmost Sincerity

S<sup>r</sup> Y<sup>r</sup> most Obliged Hum<sup>ble</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Joseph Cornish

Cadex 18<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup> 1736 N S

[To

M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst  
Accomptant to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>  
the Trustees for Establishing  
the Colony of Georgia in America  
at their Office In Old Palace  
Yard

Westminster ]

England.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Sir

The Bearer will deliver you a Bag of Barrilla Seed which M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe desired M<sup>r</sup> Merrett to Send for from Spain in order to be sent to Georgia to be towed there, the directions for the Sowing of it &c, is expected next Post from Spain & as soon as it comes to hand I will send it you, M<sup>r</sup> Merrett went

to Tunbridge yesterday he desired you would Accept of his Service I am

Sir

Your most hum servant

Rich<sup>d</sup> Reynolds

Munday 2<sup>nd</sup> Aug 1736

[To  
The Secretary of the  
Georgia C<sup>o</sup>]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah July 30<sup>th</sup> 1736.

Gentlemen

You having desired me in your Letters to give Bills of Exchange to M<sup>r</sup> Furey for money at Charles Town—

I have drawn bills of Exchange on you for £200 sterling dated July 23<sup>d</sup> and also for £200 Sterling Dated here-with making £400 StSerling in favour of M<sup>r</sup> Peregrine Furey.

As these Bills are for Currency reced of Mess<sup>s</sup> Beal & Comp to defray the necessary Expences of the Colony the Application thereof will appear in M<sup>r</sup> Causton's Cash Account. The whole Sume of which is at present paid into the hands

of Paul Jenys Esq<sup>r</sup> & Comp. to Answer Such Draughts as there shall be Occasion to make on them. I am

Gentlemen Yo most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

James Oglethorpe

[To

the Honoble the Trustees for  
Establishing Georgia in America  
Att their house in Palace Court  
Westminster.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Gentlemen,

I send you Copies of my last together with the Transactions with the People of Carolina, & Governour of Augustine. The Day & Night together is not long enough to dispatch the number of trifling things that are here necessary. I have bid Moore & Causton keep up to the Accounts, & send them continually to you. It has been as yet impossible for me to look them over, having been taken up with the necessary defence of the Province; which the People of Carolina desire to have entirely destroyed, & united to theirs, that they may have the benefit of the improvements here, & the liberty of oppressing both the Indians & the English Poor, as they do their own.

I am

Gentlemen,

Your most most Obedient

Humble Servant

James Oglethorpe

Savannah

July 1 1736.

Time pressing & there being so many Papers to transcribe it was impossible to send a Copy of my last to you.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees &c

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Whitehall, Novem<sup>r</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1736.

Sir,

I have laid your Letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> Instant, relating to the Petition from the Georgia Trustees, desiring Cannon, Ammunition, &c. before My Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, who have commanded me to Signify to you, their desire of speaking with some of the said Trustees upon that Subject, on Tuesday Morning next at Eleven. I am,

Sir,

Your most humble Servant,

Alured Popple

M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Gentlemen,

I send you over a Proposal made to me of which I desire you to consider. It is a Method of remitting Money without losing the Exchange. Goods to the Value of the Money advanced are assigned as Security. I have a good Opinion of it, since it will save Commission & Exchanges, which I find

very difficult now, for they will not take y<sup>e</sup> Georgia Bills in Carolina, unless I give you below the Exchange. Wherefore I have rather chose to draw upon you.

I am

Gentlemen,

Y<sup>r</sup> very humble Servant

James Oglethorpe

Savannah

July 4, 1736.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir

The Indian Traders which are Come here this Year for there Licenses having brought down a Considerable Quantity of Leather to the Value of 14 or £15000 Sterling which they designed to have sold here if they Could have been provided with Goods for the next winters Hunt but there being no Goods proper for them in Town but a Small Quantity that I had they were obliged to Carry there Leather to Cha<sup>as</sup> Town which they will always be Obliged to do if they Cannot provide themselvs with Goods here by which the Settlers here will loss the Benefite his Majesty & the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees designs for this Infant Collony

I would do my endeavours to provide a parcell of goods for these Traders Against next Year but it will require a much greater Stock for providing the Goods, than I can be Master of therefore if the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees will be pleased to give me Credite for one Year for £1000 of the Publick Money I

will pay them a reasonable Interest for it & give my own Security & Security upon these Goods purchased in London with the Money & repay the Money at London or here as there Honours please to order if payed here it will save the Expence of Commission & Exchange of so much money which must be payed for what Money is remitted by way of Carolina

If there Honours will be pleased to Give there Assistance so as to gett the Indian Trade settled here it will be a very great Advantage to the whole private people settled in this Collony & also to the Publick by having always ready such a number of Men & horses upon a Call in case there should be any Occass: on for them & when this Trade is once fixed in a place it will not be soon removed the Most part of the Traders being now inclinable to remove all there Effects from Carolina & Settle intirely in this Collony if there be a propect of there being provided in Goods here

I Desire you would be pleased to lay this my proposall before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Board of Trustees & if there Honours will Be pleased to give me this Credite I beg they would Order the Money to be paid to M<sup>r</sup> Peter Symonds Merch<sup>t</sup> in London to whom I have sent the Invoice & orders to buy the Goods I am

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir

Your Most Obedient  
& Devoted Ser<sup>t</sup>

Savannah

Pat Houstoun

3 July 1736

[To  
The Hon<sup>ble</sup>

James Oglethorpe  
esq<sup>r</sup>]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

May it please Yo<sup>r</sup> Honours

M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp orders me to Acquaint you, that he has drawn Bills of Exchange on You for £100 Sterling in favour of William Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup> of this date, having reced his Bills of Exchange on Colonel Samuel Horsey for the like Value as enclosed.

As M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp was willing to do this, to facilitate M<sup>r</sup> Stephens' Affairs, (who is Setling a Town on the River Savannah in Carolina, He hopes, his Bills on M<sup>r</sup> Horsey will be paid according—to time.

I also enclose Bills of Exchange which I have reced of William Cooksey drawn on his father on Account of Sundrys for which he is Debtor to Your Honours, As he gives advice to his father of these Bills, he proposes Shortly to obtain his Leave for a further Draught in ballance of the Enclosed Account.

I beg leave to Subscribe myself

Yo<sup>r</sup> Honours

Most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton

Savannah in Georgia

July 24<sup>th</sup> 1736.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

May it please Yo<sup>r</sup> Honours

With this comes my Cash Accounts for the Months of May June and July; whech could not be sent Sooner; because I had not the Opportunity of getting them examined and Attested.

As I have had the Honour of being entrusted with Affairs of the Colony in the Absence of M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp, I take the Liberty to say, that I am in no wise doubtfull of his judgment in my favour, Especially, since Robert Parker's Complaint ha's been heard.

I am making all the Dispatch possible, consistant with the Current business, to State the Publick Accounts according to yo<sup>r</sup> Orders. And am with my best endeavours

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton

Savannah

August 13<sup>th</sup> 1736.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees for establishing  
Georgia in America.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Gentlemen.

You have the Cash Accounts by which you will see, there

is a Balance due from the Store at Savannah, which makes it necessary for one to draw on you for two hundred pounds Sterling of this date in favour of Paul Jenys Esquire and Comp.

I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

James Oglethorpe

Savannah

Aug<sup>t</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1736.

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savanna July 22<sup>d</sup> 1736

May it please Yo<sup>r</sup> Honours.

In Obedience to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe's Commands I hereby advise you, That he ha's drawn bills of Exchange on you of this date for £210 Sterling in favour of Abraham Minas being ballance of the enclosed Account—

The Account contains the Particulars of the whole Cargoe of a Sloop arrived here, from New York, those Particulars which are not Issuable here according to Your Establishment will be Issued for money to Such as shall have Occasion for them at the Prime cost. And as here are now Several people who have Substance and are on their Own Account, and will be wanting Such things, And in Regard those things necessary

for Your Magazine are purchased at Lower Rate by taking the whole, M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp Orders me to Acquaint you, that he therefore thought proper to purchase them

I am

May it please Yo<sup>r</sup> Honours

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton

P. S. As part of the above menconed were  
immediately disposed of to William Cooksey,  
I have enclosed the Particular Account also.  
[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

A Narrative of my Proceedings in the Several Voyages and Journeys made pursuant to the Instructions I Received from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Trustees for establishing the Colony of Georgia in America dated the 8<sup>th</sup> of March 1733/4 for procuring such useful Plants and Drugs in the Spanish West Indies to be propagated for the Improvement of Botany & Agriculture in Georgia.

On the 19<sup>th</sup> of May 1734 I embarked on board the S<sup>t</sup> Thomas Cap<sup>t</sup> Pitts at Gravesend, & proceeded on my Voyage to Jamaica pursuant to my Instructions: On my arrival there I applied to M<sup>r</sup> Cochran for the papers &c of Doctor Houstown which he had before my arrival delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Houstown a near Relation of the deceased Doctor Houstown, who was Sailed for England: I then attended the South Sea Company's Agents Residing there for to get a Passage in one of

the said Companys Snows to one of there Factories on the Continent of America, And Accordingly embarked on the 20<sup>th</sup> day of August 1734 on board the S<sup>t</sup> Thomas snow bound for Portobello where I arrived on the 30<sup>th</sup> day of the same Month, after a Short Stay I proceeded on my journey to Panama, to enquire after the *Jesuits Bark* and the *Balsam of Peru* but finding they both grew at such a great destance from that City I could not possibly procure either at that time, but was promised to have some Seed of both Trees Remitted me by some Gentlemen trading to the places of there Native Growth. So After having Collected Seed's & Specimens of all Such Plants & Trees that grow about that City, I Returned to Portebello, and the Same Snow being ready to Sail, I embarked on board & Returned to *Jamaica* from whence by the first Ship which Sailed for England I sent these Seeds & Specimens to the Care of M<sup>r</sup> Millar at Chelsea to distribute Such part of them to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Subscribers for encouraging & improving Botany & Agriculture as he knew would be Satisfactory to them & to sow and preserve Such as should be found useful for being sent to propogate in Georgia.

On the 22<sup>d</sup> of Jan: 1734/5 I had an Opportunity of going to Carthagena and accordingly embarked on board the Don Carlos Snow, and arrived there on the first of Feb: where I applied myself to the Gouvernor to obtain his permission to Travel up the Country which he granted me upon reading a letter in my favour, which was procured from Count Montego before I left England; accordingly I sett out soon after for Mompox in Search of the *Ipecacuana* plant *Bals Capavi* Tree &c but not meeting with them there, I proceeded further up the Country to a Village called *Ayapel* in the Province of *Antischia* where I found the *Ipecacuanna* plant & the Tree of the *Gum Capaivi* with several others of which I collected Seed or Roots as I then found them, The *Impecacuanna* not bearing

Seed at the Season I transplanted as many of plants & Roots into Boxes as I could then Convey down to *Carthagena* then I returned by way of the Province of *Tolu*, where I found the Trees that produce the Balsam of that Name, the Seeds of w<sup>ch</sup> I gathered, as also many other Trees & Plants of less note that grew therabout. I then Returned to *Carthagena* where I immediately had an Opportunity of Returning to *Jamaica* by the *Don Carlos* Snow Upon my arrival there I enquired for a Vessel bound for Carolina, but not finding any Immediate Opportunity of Sending the plants & Seeds to Georgia; I transplanted the *Ipecacuana* plants which I had brought with me into two Gardens in *Jamaica* and put them under the Care of two Careful Persons, having also left Several plants of them in *Carthagena* in Case of any accident, under the Eye of a careful Gentleman of that Factory, I sowed also the Seeds of the *Bals*: of *Capaivi* & *Tolu* trees, the former of which was in a thriving Condition when I left *Jamaica*, I sent likewise some of the Seeds of all my Collection to England to be distributed as aforesaid.

The Great fatigue & many Inconveniences which attended that long & Expensive Journey w<sup>ch</sup> I made from *Carthagena* had so much Impaired my health, that I was not Capable of taking another for Several Weeks after any arrival in *Jamaica*, nor was there any Vessel for Sailing untill November the 28<sup>th</sup> 1735 I then embarked on board the *Charming Sally*, Cap<sup>t</sup> Fisher bound for *Campeche*, att which place I arrived on the 10<sup>th</sup> of Decem<sup>r</sup> following and Immediately I proceeded on my Journeys to Several parts of that province, where I found the *Contrayerva* and transplanted Some hundred's of the Plants in to Boxes in Order to preserve them. I also found the Trees which produce the Gum *Elemi* but ther being no Seeds on the Trees at that Season nor any young plants w<sup>ch</sup> I could transplant I established a Correspondence with a

Spanish Preist who Resides in that Country, from whom I expect to be furnished with the Seeds at a proper Season, after having Collected what Specimens of plants & Seeds I could find in that Country I Returned to *Compechy* and ther I mett with a Spanish Vessel bound for *La Vera Cruz* in which I embarked immediately and proceeded on the Voyage in hopes of getting up the Country, for the *Jalap* *Cochineal* & Several other usefull Drugs, But on my arrival in that Harbour I was Confined on Board the Vessel by an Order from his Excellency Don Manuel Lopes Pintado the Admiral of the Flota, upon which I wrote to the English Factors complaining of my usage & desiring them also to Complain of it to the Governor of that place w<sup>ch</sup> they accordingly did, and Immediately procured from him an Order for my Release and Coming on shoar; Notice of this being carried to the Admiral, he sent an Order directly for the stopping of my Trunk of Cloaths, paper's and all other things which I had on Boards, and when the Factors went with me to the Custom house to demand my things, the Admiral absolutely refused to Return them unless I immediately embarked on board a Spanish Man of Warr, bound for the *Havannah* Whereupon we waited again on the Governor to desire he would Interpose & procure my Liberty which he endeavoured, but finding the Admiral resolute, he also advised my going on board the Man of War, which I found my self under an absolute necessity of doing, and accordingly was obliged to embark that very night; The Nixt day we Sailed for the *Havannah*: In my passage the Cap<sup>t</sup> of the Ship (who was extremely Civil to me) acquainted me of the Rigour of the Governor of *Havannah* & told me that the only usage I could expect from him was to be sent to Old Spain by the first Ship that Sailed from thence But Accidentally as we Came in Sight of the *Havannah* an English Ship appeared Coming out of the Harbour which was the Constant Cap<sup>t</sup> Phillips Upon which he told me the Best &

kindness thing he could do for me, was to put me on board the Said Ship, which was bound for England, And accordingly he fired a Gun brought the Ship nearer and put me on board, whereby my present Return to England was Occasioned.

The Narrative being ended, it Remains now that your Honours furnish me with Instructions Concerning the obtaining those plants, Seeds & Roots. I left in the hand's of several Persons at Carthagena, Jamaica & Campechy and to secure the Correspondence w<sup>ch</sup> I had established with Several Spaniards in the Countries throu which I passed, in order to be furnished with a quantity of Seeds & plants, of the most usefull Drugs at ther proper Season's And the Collecting those Valuable ones still wanting which I should in a very short time have compleated but for the Accident of being Seized on board at La Vera Cruz.

Rob: Millar.

London July 7<sup>th</sup> 1736

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

My Lord

The Act for securing the Peace with the Indians which was examined by your Lordships was not only wisely calculated for the Advantage of his Majesty's Subjects but very acceptable to the Indians And will be the true Means of preventing their falling into the French & Spanish Interest.

A few Private Merchants in Charles Town for their own Interest opposed the putting This Act in Execution and gain'd a party in the Assembly where it was carried by one Vote to raise £2000 Sterling to indemnify the Traders that should

come up against the King's Orders in the Georgia Act. Some of the Indian Traders sent up to the Indians, and though with much Difficulty obtained of one Indian Chief named Opayhatchoo to deny the concession of those Lands which he himself had before consented w<sup>th</sup> the rest of the Nation to grant.

The French have attacked the Chickesaw Indians and been repulsed by them. I sent a large Account to the Duke of Newcastle and to your Lordship's of this Matter; but fear Letters sent by Charles Town have not always been forwarded. These Indians submitted themselves to his Majesty King George the first and were declared his Subjects by General Nicholson.

Since that their Chiefs have received Commissions from the King Officers continually, They have been here to demand protection as the Kings Subjects, & others of them have done so at Charles Town. I should be glad to know what to do. If the French be allow'd to destroy our Indians, Nation by Nation in time of Peace, the Settlements must follow in the first of a Warr. M<sup>r</sup> Wesley who was present at the Conferences w<sup>th</sup> the Chickesaws can give you a Particular Account of them. I am

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obedient

humble Servant

James Oglethorpe

Savannah July 26<sup>th</sup> 1736

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Gentlemen

The Town on the Alatamaha is already settled: The King's Independent Company is fixt on y<sup>e</sup> same Island. The Man of War is likewise there, & there are two Forts built & garrisoned beyond it.

We are in great want of Servants. If some 100<sup>s</sup> of y<sup>m</sup> c<sup>d</sup> be sent over by one of the next Ships y<sup>t</sup> come, there are persons enough here, & to the South, who w<sup>d</sup> be glad to purchase y<sup>m</sup> immediately.

I shall reduce the Expences by all possible means, especially by encouraging the Lazy to leave the Colony, tho' I do not doubt but they will abuse the Place, as many have already done. I had engagd 100 Workmen from various Places for 6 Months, & 50 Rangers for a year, before I rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Letters. The Spanish Frontiers have occasioned many large & new Expenses. The French by attacking y<sup>e</sup> Chikesaws who have Comissions both from Gov<sup>r</sup> Nicholson & Gov<sup>r</sup> Johnson & the Spaniards by attacking the Creeks shew y<sup>t</sup> Peace in Europe is no Security for the English Province in America; since if they conquer all the surrounding Indians during the Peace, the Settlements must fall in the next War.

M<sup>r</sup> Wesley who brings you this can give a more particular Account, of the present situation of the Indian Affairs, & of what has occurrd since my last The Opposition from Carolina forced me to give the Indians large Presents to procure their Confirmation of the Cession of the Islands: And they have refused as yet to give leave to settle the Inland Parts up the Alatamaha. If y<sup>e</sup> Act for the Peace with y<sup>e</sup> Indians be not supported, not only this Province, but Carolina too must be undone, & an Indian War follow.

Macbain, a highland-man, has a very good Interest among the common people of that Country. And if Capt<sup>a</sup> Dunbar be sent to transport them, a large Recruit of Servants may be procured thence. 'Tis a very wise Resolution of you to send over no more people upon the Charity: for we have too many Mouths, & not laboring hands in proportion.

What w<sup>d</sup> be very necessary is, some more Persons to form the Morals of our People, & instruct y<sup>m</sup> in Religion, The Change since the Arrival of the Mission is very visible, with respect to the Increase of Industry, Love and Christian Charity among them. But on their Removal to the Indians, we shall be left entirely destitute, and the People by a relapse, if possible, worse than before

I am

Gentlemen,

your most obedient

humble Servant

James Oglethorpe

[To  
The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the  
Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Tres Nobles Et Honores Seigneurs Les Directeurs  
des Plantations de sa Majeste Britannique de la nouvelle  
Georgie

Votre tres humble Suppliant Jean Menager natif de

la Rochelle et refugie a Rotterdam pour cause de Religion, humblement represente qu'ait serui sous feu son oncle Capitaine sur vn Vaisseau de Roy qui le mena aux Indes Orentales dis sa jeunesse en qualite de Cadet ou il a apris la Marine et Fiat plusieurs Experiences sur plusieurs plantes et produits vtils Sur les plantations, et depuis son refuge y a fait plusieurs voages dans toutes les Indes et Isles, particulierement dans celles que sont sous votre Domaine.

Et comme il a trouv'e le secret de faire de l'Indigo dans les pays ou il ne s'en produit point pourvu que ce soit dans les pays chauds, comme aussi de faire produire tout sorte de plantes et arbres fruitiers les plus necessaires pour faire fleuris le commerce, les plantations comme le Coco, Cotonfin, Coffe, gros Genjanvre, Oranges de la Chine et Civilles, Citrons, Olives, Noucout, Chanvre pour les cordages, et tout autre fruit generalement qui croit dans les Isles del'Amereque pour l'vsage des habitans et l'avantage du commerce des nouvelles plantations de vos Seigneuries, Et qu'il espere avec l'aide de Dieu de reussir avec honneur dans tout ce qu'il prend la liberte de vous representer, en lui accordant Seulement trente Exclaves et autres ouvriers qui lui seront necessaries et vne pansion pour la premiere annee de 100 liure l'augmentant ensuitte selon le produit des dittes Plantations qu il v plaira lui donner ordre d'entreprendre, Il prend la liberte de vous donner son adresse et d'assurer Vos Nobles Seigneuries de ses plus profonds respects et denouement en attendant que vous daignies l' honorer de vos reponses

Jean Menager a Rotterdam hors de la porte de Delphes nast de Staat herberg nast de Romain.

[Translation of foregoing letter.]

Very Noble and Honorable Lords, The Directors of the Plantations of His British Majesty in New Georgia.

Your very humble suplicant, John Menager, native of Rochelle and refugee at Rotterdam on account of religion, humbly shows that, having served under fire, his uncle, a captain on a vessel of the King, which he took to the West Indies, in his youth in the capacity of cadet, where he learned naval affairs, and made many experiments with many plants and useful products on the plantations, and since his refuge he has made many voyages to all the Indies and Islands especially to those which are under your domain.

And how he has found the secret of making indigo in countries where it was not produced before, provided that it be in a warm country. How also to produce every sort of plants and fruits, the most necessary to make flourish the trade in the plantations, as Cocoa, fine cotton, coffee, great (Genjanvre), oranges of China and Civilles, citrons, olives, (naucout), hemp for ropes and all other fruit generally which grows in the American Islands. For the use of the inhabitants and for the benefit of the commerce of the new plantations of your Lordships, and because he hopes to succeed by the help of God, with honor in whatever he undertakes, he has taken the liberty of representing to you that you may give him only 30 slaves and other workmen which may be necessary for him, and a pension for the first year of 100 livres, increasing it afterwards according to the products of the said plantations. That it may please you to order him to undertake this, he takes the liberty of sending you his address and of assuring your Noble Lordships of his most profound respect and de-

votion. Expecting that you vouchsafe me the honor of your answer,

John Menager at Rotterdam, without the port of Delphi (nast of Staat herberg nast of Romain.)

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sirs

This is desiring your Honours will be pleased to give orders to Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunbar or any other man you send to North Brittain to bring over for me Ten Men Servants & two Women Servants & att there Arrivall here I shall pay the price for them which M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe proposes or as other Gentlemen here pays for Such Servants I have given Arch<sup>d</sup> Mackane a Note of what sort of Servants I want

I had the Honour of writing to your Honours from Charles Town the 20<sup>th</sup> of July by M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Parker Sen<sup>r</sup> I am

May it please your Honours

Your Honours

Most Obedient Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Pat Houstoun

Savannah 3<sup>d</sup> August 1736

[The Hon<sup>ble</sup>

The Trustees for

Establishing the Colony of Georgia  
in America att there Office in  
Westminster.

London.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Honoured S<sup>r</sup>

Your favour of the 16<sup>th</sup> May is now before me And Observe it is a Copy of a Lett<sup>r</sup> sent in Nov<sup>r</sup> last, w<sup>ch</sup> I have not yet had the pleasure to see it haveing never come to my hands —Otherwise it would have saved me considerable Sum of Money of w<sup>ch</sup> shall inform you ~~at~~ next Opportunity when intend to doe my Selfe the honour to write you more at large

The great favour you have already done me (w<sup>ch</sup> I shall always Acknowledge by any means in my power) will hardly suffer me to be troublesome to you once more, but takeing liberty from your known willingness to serve Mankind (of w<sup>ch</sup> have already had a taste) dont doubt you'll excuse the following request

having an Affair of importance that calls me to England w<sup>ch</sup> will detain me there Six or Eight Months, if you would doe me the favour to gett my leave, Shall Amongst the many Others Acknowledge this as a particular Obligation laid Upon

S<sup>r</sup>

Your Most Obedient

&

Most hum<sup>lo</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Thos: ffarrington

S<sup>o</sup> Carolina

Fort Frederick

August 4<sup>th</sup> 1735

Copy of a Lett<sup>r</sup> of the same date  
To James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup>

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>o</sup> Carolina Aug<sup>t</sup> y<sup>o</sup> 7<sup>h</sup> 1736

M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst

S<sup>r</sup>

In my former Letter to You I gave You an Acco<sup>t</sup> of what Cap<sup>t</sup> Colcock reported when he came from Moveille, and of the first Fight between the French and the Chickasak's. This will give You an Acco<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>o</sup> Second Engagement which I had from one Spencer, Who received y<sup>o</sup> following relation from one August<sup>n</sup> Smith, Who is lately come down from the Chickasah Nation and reports That about twenty day's after "the first Engagement the French came before that Place "in the Night Time undiscover'd, and do Suppose that to "be the Army mention'd in A former Letter commanded ~~by~~ "Mons<sup>t</sup> Bienville. They were in Number Six hundred French "Men, Eight hundred Choctah Indians and four hundred "Negroes. They, in y<sup>o</sup> night Time threw up an Intrenchment "just before the Town in the forme of an Half Moon, and "(just before the Break of the Day) Three Indians came into "the middle of the Town, Sett up the Warr hoop and So run "off. This they did in Expectation that the Indian's would "have followed them and so have fallen into their Ambuscade, "but y<sup>o</sup> Checkasah's (being dubious of Some Such design) "forbore it. The French finding they were dissappointed in "that design, Sett the Indians to firing upon the Town, w<sup>ch</sup> "they did without any Execution and then fled off out of the "reach of their Gun's and lay on their Arm's. Then the French "went into the Towns and attempted to pull down the palla- "sadoes of their Fort, which gave the Checkasah's an opper- "tunity of firing upon them and killing of Several; Upon "which the French fled leaving about Thirty of their Num- "ber dead and wounded upon y<sup>o</sup> Spott and in the Intrenchment.

"Amongst the wounded was a Gentleman very richly cloth'd, "he had a fine Gun, Cuttlars and Snuff Box, The Two Latter "he Saw, & the Cuttlass was inlaid with Gold (as he took it "to be) And 'tis Supposed it may be Mons<sup>r</sup> Bienville. There "were also in the Battle killed Eight Choctah Indian's with "only the Loss of Two Chickasah's and one Nauchee.

" This Body of Troops came up the River Thoulouse in "Pettiaugoas, Boats and Canoes and Landed about Ten Miles "from the Chickasah Town—The Indian's followed them "down to their Landing place and in their retreat killed about "Sixty of the French. So that in the whole They lost about "An hundred.

" August<sup>n</sup> Smith afores<sup>d</sup> was about Ten Miles distance from "the Nation, w<sup>ch</sup> the Indian's understanding immediately Sent "out A party to guard him in, and likewise Sent Eight "Indian's with him to guard him back to the Crick Nation, "Who appeared finely drest with white ruffled Shirts and other "fine Cloth's they had taken from the French and were very "earnest to goe back for fear of another Attack by them, (Tho' "I am of the Opinion these two Losses will very much dis- "courage them.

" There are three Towns in the Chickasah Nation the chief "of w<sup>ch</sup> is called Chocolissa. When that Town was attaq'd "in the first Engagement, the Women march'd from the other "Two in it's Assistance at the head of the Men and Boys with "their hatchetts in their hand's Singing and the Boy's with "Bows and Arrow's which (I Suppose) affrighted the French "Indians and made them run.

"Tis very usual when the Indians take any Prisoners (whither White men or their own Colour) to putt them to the Torture which is A Very cruel Death, But the French (they

now took) They knock'd on the head and then threw them into a very great fire

The Chickasah's are not in the whole above three hundred fighting Men, but are accounted and esteem'd the bravest Indians upon the Main, which makes good the common Observation that the bravest Soldier's are generaly the most Civil to prisoner's

" After the first Engagement they burnt one Indian they "had taken prisoner after A most cruel manner; They ty'd "him to A Stake naked and (having A fire by) they heated "barrell's of Guns and thrust them into their private parts "their faces and Neck And this they continue to do three or "four hour's before they kill them. Upon the Examination "of an Indian that was taken they found that (if the French "had had the better of it) The Traders amongst the Chicasahs would have been delivered up to their Indians to be Served "after the Same manner.

Last Week arriv'd from the Coast of Angola in Ginny Cap' Hamlin, Who brought from thence three hundred and fifty Slaves, of w<sup>h</sup> above Two hundred and fifty dyed in the passage and (Since they arriv'd) near fifty more. He reports that it was very Sickly upon the Coast, and that one Vessel had lost three hundred, But (Since that) Cap' Cummin is arrived from the Same place and brought in three hundred and Eighty eight Negroes and all healthy.

As to the Affair of Georg<sup>a</sup> I intirely referr You to M<sup>r</sup> Westly the Bearer hereof and am

S<sup>r</sup> Your humble Servant

Sam Eveleigh

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>o</sup> Carol<sup>a</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> y<sup>a</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1736.

Mr Herman Verelst

I have already wrote You & M<sup>r</sup> Westly, wherein I committed A Mistake in Sending You two of last Week's News Paper's but none of y<sup>e</sup> Week before, but You have them now inclosed.

Last Night came down the Committee that was Sent to Georgia to compromise the difference that has subsisted between the Two Colony's which they have done (as I do Suppose) to the mutual Satisfaction of both party's; And M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe has accordingly Sent Order's to M<sup>r</sup> Lacey (whom he Sent to the Cherokee Nation w<sup>th</sup> A Body of Men) not to disturb or molest any Trader's that are there and took Lycences out of this Province, And the like order's he has Sent to the Crick's to M<sup>r</sup> Tanner, And, That the Pettiaugoas that goe up to Purrysburgh and Savan. Town with Rum shall take in A Waiter at Savannah at the Charge of y<sup>e</sup> Trustees Who is to take Care that none of it be landed within the Territory's of Georgia.

Whilst they were there, M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe received a Letter from S<sup>t</sup> Augustine, That one of the I<sup>d</sup> of Spain's Vessells was arrived there, and brought an Acco<sup>t</sup> from "the Havanna; that "there were five Men of Warr equipping out from that place, "One of Fifty, forty and thirty and Two of Twenty Guns, "which were to take in A Battalio<sup>n</sup> of Soldier's of Six hundred Men and thirty Thousand pieces of Eight in Order to "repair and fortify the Castle of S<sup>t</sup> August<sup>a</sup> And, That, if "that Govern<sup>r</sup> Should have Occasion for one hundred Thousand Pieces of Eight more, he might have them.

“ That, M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe design'd (after the Gentlemen of “this Province came away) to proceed immediately to the S<sup>o</sup> “Ward and That he was afraid he Should be obliged to quit “the Forts S<sup>t</sup> George and S<sup>t</sup> Andrew's. That there were “arriv'd at S<sup>t</sup> Augustine Seventy barrel's of Powder and “Sixty Gun's (as the Letter imports from this place). As for the last Article of Gun's, I know they did not come from this place Because, I did Sometime before inquire and buy from all the Merch<sup>ts</sup> in this place all the Guns that they had by y<sup>e</sup> Order of M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe But do Suppose they were imported in the Said Vessell from Philadelp<sup>a</sup>. This being all that at p<sup>r</sup>sent offerr's.

I am S<sup>r</sup>

Your humble Servant

Sam Eveleigh.

P: S:

The dispute between The Two Governments on Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Indian Trade is to lye dormant till his Maj<sup>ts</sup> pleasure be known

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Frederica August y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1736

S<sup>r</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> Horton desir'd me to make use of his name & you would take care of what letters came to you for or from me I am sorry indeed to give so much trouble to a Gentleman to whom I am A stranger but I expect to return with M<sup>r</sup> Ogle-

thorpe when I shal not be ungrateful for the favour which you will do me by Sending these letters to the Post office

Your humble Ser<sup>t</sup>

Tho<sup>s</sup> Reade

[To M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst Accountant att the Georgia Of-  
fice in old Palace Yard Westminster.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Whitehall. December 14<sup>th</sup> 1736.

Sir

A Petition from the Council and Assembly of South Car-  
olina, complaining of the Interruptions given to the Indian  
Traders of that Province, by the Persons employ'd in the  
Government of the Colony of Georgia, having been referr'd  
to the Consideration of my Lords Commissioners for Trade  
and Plantations, I am commanded to desire You will acquaint  
the Trustees for the said Colony, that my Lords Commis-  
sioners desire to Speak with some of them upon this Subject, to-  
morrow Morning at eleven a Clock.

I am

Sir

Your most humble servant

Alured Popple

[To Benj: Martin Esq; Secry: to the Georgia Trustees]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Char<sup>a</sup> Town Sep<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1736

Sirs

Our last handed y<sup>u</sup> the Qua<sup>m</sup> Duty of rum ending the 1<sup>st</sup> of March past this brings you the next Quarters Acco<sup>ts</sup> ending y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> of June & with it we transmitt the State of your rum Acc<sup>t</sup> & Acc<sup>t</sup> Cur<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> former contains M<sup>r</sup> Caustons draft on y<sup>t</sup> Fund only y<sup>e</sup> latter his drafts for y<sup>a</sup> Currency & y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>l</sup> Ja<sup>a</sup> Oglethorpes Bills by w<sup>ch</sup> they are discharged; As this Acc<sup>t</sup> is A Cheque on M<sup>r</sup> Caustons as well as his is on ours, if any mistake it will be immediately discovered & easily Rectified & we make no doubt but twill be some Satisfaction to your Honours y<sup>t</sup> your Accos<sup>t</sup> pass thro Several hands as y<sup>e</sup> one is a Cheque on y<sup>e</sup> other: You would have rec<sup>d</sup> these Accounts sooner had not our house been interrupted from Business by much Sickness, our P: Jenys is pritty well recovered but our I Baker died of a Flux y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup> & by his Death y<sup>r</sup> Collony has lost a hearty Friend. Our last advices from M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe were from Frederica whence we hear with much Concern y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants are Sickley, in part Occasioned for want of good Wine & beer, what they have being most of it pricked & which adds to the misfortune there has been no Mellasses to be bought in y<sup>a</sup> Collony to send thither to make Spruce Beer which probably might be of great Service to them.

We suppose you have by this Time been advised of a representation sent hence to his Majesty, in w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly of y<sup>a</sup> Province take notice of some hardships they have mett with from the Magistrates of Savannah &c<sup>a</sup> since y<sup>t</sup> was transmitted a Committee of both Houses have waited on the Hon<sup>l</sup> Ja<sup>a</sup> Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup> at Georgia & what has been there transacted will be laid before y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly on their meet-

ing which will be y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> Inst<sup>t</sup> when we expect y<sup>e</sup> agreement made at Savanah will be Confirmed as nothing at y<sup>e</sup> Juncture can more conduce to y<sup>e</sup> Security & welfare of both Colonys then a perfect Harmony & agreement between y<sup>m</sup> our P Jenys will use his utmost Interest to Accommodate all Differences as knowing y<sup>t</sup> nothing will more encourage y<sup>e</sup> Spaniards to Attack y<sup>e</sup> most Southern Settlement of y<sup>e</sup> new Collony then to hear of a Division between y<sup>e</sup> & Georgia which too many in y<sup>e</sup> place will soon represent to y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> of Augustine in a proper light We have no Room to question but y<sup>e</sup> good Office will be done when we know y<sup>t</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> Town y<sup>e</sup> Spaniards have already been furnished with Arms & Ammunition: But shall take up no more of your Time with Scrape of News being persuaded y<sup>u</sup> have a more perfect Account of publick Affairs from A better Hand . . . I am

Your Honours Most Hum<sup>l</sup>

& Obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>

Paul Jenys

The Honourable y<sup>e</sup> Trustees of Georgia

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Charles Town September 10<sup>th</sup> 1736.

Sir

We are favoured with both yours of the 10<sup>th</sup> & 17<sup>th</sup> May, and duly forwarded the Several letters therein Inclosed.

Not long after the Date of your last, you must have received our Letter dated 15th April p<sup>r</sup> Captain Cornish, in

which were Inclosed several Acco<sup>ts</sup>, being what we Suppose were those you say were much wanted, and which upon Examining (we doubt not) but you'll find all right, tho' perhaps they may take up some time to reconcile to M<sup>r</sup> Causton's, being somewhat different from each other.

We have by this same Conveyance forwarded to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees one Quarters acco<sup>t</sup> of the Duty on Rum ending 1<sup>st</sup> June, together with the State of the Rum Acco<sup>t</sup> & the Trustees Acco<sup>t</sup> Curr<sup>t</sup> as these will naturally fall into your Hands & come under your Examination, if you discover therein any Error, be pleased, to point it out to us in Your Next, that it may be rectified on this Side the Water. If in any thing we can be of Service to you in this Colony, none shall be more ready to do it than

Sir

Your most Humble Serv<sup>ts</sup>

Paul Jenys & Company

To M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst, at the Georgia Office Westminster

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>o</sup> Carolina Oct<sup>r</sup> y<sup>o</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> 1736

M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst

S<sup>r</sup>

I reced Your Favour of the and was glad to hear that the Master's of Vessells had deliver'd the Letters' I sent You w<sup>th</sup> their own Hand's, and that it was acceptable to the

Trustees—I have Nothing now to inclose You but the New's Papers.—

M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe (as I have been inform'd by M<sup>r</sup> Causton and Other's) has taken his Passage to goe from Georgia to London on board of Cap<sup>t</sup> Thompson, Who (by Agreement) was to Sail the Eighteenth of this Month, But, I am inform'd that he designs to Stay till the return of the Two Agents He had Sent to the Cherokee and Crick Nations, The former (M<sup>r</sup> Lacey) is by this Time at Georg<sup>a</sup>, for he was at Savan<sup>h</sup> Town the beginning of last Week When the latter will be down I can't determine.—

In one of the Carolina Gazetts You'l find the Aggreement that M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe has made with Don Antonio D'Arradondo, So that Affair (I think) He has brought to A very good Conclusion and So has prevented any disturbance from that Quarter, which before I was very Apprehensive of.—I am with Sincere respects

S<sup>r</sup> Your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Sam Eveleigh

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

S<sup>o</sup> Carolina Octob<sup>r</sup> the 16<sup>th</sup> 1736.

M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst

S<sup>r</sup>

My last to You was of the Thirteenth Instant recomendend to the care of Coms<sup>ry</sup> Vanrecke, Who Sailed Yesterday over Our Barr, And this Morning I received Your Letter of the Ninth of August which very much Surpriz'd me to find M<sup>r</sup>

Oglethorpe's Bill of Exchange for five hundred Pound's Sterling was like to come back protested, for the Value whereof and more I advanced money here.

I am fully Satisfied that what he did in that Affair was designed by him for the Service of the Colony of Georgia, and that it was almost absolutely necessary for him So to do, For, Some Time before I had an Acco<sup>t</sup> from S<sup>t</sup> Augustine, That the Govr of that place had Sent word to the upper Crick's to come down and he would make them p<sup>r</sup>sents of four hundred Indian Tradeing Gun's and as much Cloth as they could carry away; The Same Acco<sup>t</sup> I had from the Trader's in those parts.

This I inform'd M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe of, Who had the Same Acco<sup>t</sup> from Other band's; What will further confirm this Affair is, That One Bullard of this place much about the Same Time made Application to my Servant to know if I could Supply him with three hund<sup>d</sup> Guns, He had a Vessel bound to S<sup>t</sup> Augustine att the Same Time from whence he was butt just arriv'd, My Servant ask't him what he intended to do with So many Indian Tradeing Guns, his Answer was, he designed to carry them to a certain place where he could have ready money for them, but I refused to lett him have any: Immediately after this I received A Letter from M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe with the Above mention'd Bill, with Order's to purchase all the Gun's and Duffills that were in Charles Town, which amounted to Some hundred pound's more than that Bill, Pursuant thereunto I bought up all the Guns I could meet with here and all the Duffills to A Trifle, which amounted to Somewhat more than the Value of the Bill, for which I paid down my ready money, by this means the Gov<sup>r</sup> of S<sup>t</sup> Augustine was disappointed, For Bullard was oblidged to Send to Pensilvenia, Where (as I'me inform'd) he could Procure no more than

Sixty or Seventy Guns, which He Sent to S<sup>t</sup> Augustine with a Little powder

The Indians have been so used of late Year's to receive presents That They now expect it as a Right belonging to them, And the English, French and Spaniards are in Some measure become Tributary to them.

I have been credibly inform'd That Three or Four Year's Since the Gov<sup>r</sup> of Moveille gave their Indians a p<sup>r</sup>sent at One Time of above Two Thousand pound's Sterling.

By A Trader Who lately came from the Cherrokees I'm informed that the upper Indian's had mett with A Body of French men and had kill'd four of them and brought one wounded into the Nation They were att the Attaqz that was made upon the Chickasah's att the first Attempt and that there were Sixty of them killed besides Indians and amongst the Slain their General Mons<sup>r</sup> Dartigutt was one.

From S<sup>r</sup>

Your most humble Servant

Sam Eveleigh

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Bristol 19<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>st</sup> 1735

Respected Friend

Thy favour of the 16<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup> is Before me Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfeild is in my opinion the fittest ~~Person~~ we could have pitch'd upon for

an Agent in Georgia, & 5 ⠠ C<sup>t</sup> Comm. on sales & the Same on Returns, the Best way (Especially in our Infant undertaking) of paying him, Subject however to y<sup>e</sup> exception of his paying into the storekeeper At Savannah any Effects in his hands when no Barter may be procureable, the Same to be made Good to us by the Trust free of any expence

We should be Glad to Receive an Invoice of a proper Cargoe for Georgia, That so if possible we might make an Essay the Ensuing Fall, For whenever we Begin, Some Experience Will Be needfull to render us Masters in y<sup>e</sup> Trade & least we should make a Fatall Stumble at setting out our first Cargoe should Be a Collection of Many Species of goods But most or all in Miniature, after w<sup>ch</sup> we may proceed in a Clearer light, especially if Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfeild Will be So good as to Inform us Where we have err'd, & Will favour us w<sup>th</sup> some of needful things w<sup>ch</sup> we had Ometted, I mean w<sup>th</sup> Samples of Such things

My Frd Row: Pytt & Self on Second Thoughts have judg'd it proper to have lands on Distinct Interests, if We Can have it in Lotts Contiguous in Town & Country & a Greater quantity than will be allowd in one Grant Besides were it adjoyning to that of Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfeild, one Overseer under his Inspection Might have y<sup>e</sup> Direction of the Whole.

As to a Dispensation for our non Residence I observe it's likely to Be attainable, & as Long as our Land will Be under Cultivation, Be it by Whose hands or Managem<sup>t</sup> it will, the End of the trustees Seems to Be Answered & for our parts our Ultimate Views are to Be usefull to the Colony, & of Some Small advantage to our selves, to w<sup>ch</sup> may Be added as a further Motive that it now & then happens y<sup>t</sup> a Defective Branch of a Family Thrives Best By Being transplanted, & who Can foresee future events,.... Mean time I hope for a

Continuance of thy favour w<sup>ch</sup> will always Be Gratefully acknowledged By

Thy assured ffrd

W Donne

[To Harman Verelst at y<sup>r</sup> Georgia Trustees office Westminster.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

ffrederica the 24<sup>th</sup> April 1736.

Gentlemen

I not having time to stay at Savannah desired M<sup>r</sup> Wesley to inquire concerning M<sup>r</sup> Quincy's behaviour there, and this is a Copy of a Paragraph by him sent to me in his Letter.

“ I found M<sup>r</sup> Quincy here last night who hearing you was “not certain as to the time of your Return hither, resolved to “make use of the first opportunity of waiting upon you at “Frederica. I have not only heard more than I usually do, of “what the People here say concerning his behaviour among “them, but have purposely asked several Questions about it. “And if they were (as I suppose) answered sincerely, his Car-“riage has not been such as I believed it was, but in the gen-“eral, more than inoffensive. All I have spoke to, inform me, “That they judge him to be a good natured, friendly, peace-“ful sober just man, and that they have no Complaint against “him, either relating to his private Life or to the Execution “of his Office as a Clergyman, except his absence from them “(in New England I apprehend) which they believe was “chiefly owing to his ill state of health.

With respect to his marrying an Englishman to an Indian woman unbaptized, he was advised to do so by most of the people then in Savannah [and by what I found in conversing with them] the generality of the people thought they had done a very pretty thing in getting an Intermarriage.

I thought it was proper to acquaint you of this matter, M<sup>r</sup> Quincy intending to return soon to England, and he then will deliver you this himself. He thinks of applying to be Assistant to M<sup>r</sup> Garden Minister at Charles Town, who is Commissary to the Bishop of London for Carolina. I am

Gentlemen

Your most obedient

humble Servant

James Oglethorpe

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Gentlemen

M<sup>r</sup> Dempsey at Augustine acquainted me that several Ex-pences were necessary for him to make there, All things being very dear, and unless he acted according to the Customs of the Countrey he could not hope for any Success. M<sup>r</sup> Crokatt therefore, an English Merchant at Augustine very handsomely furnished him with £200 Sterling, for which I

have drawn Bills upon you to discharge M<sup>r</sup> Crokatt's Account. They bear date this day and are for £200, at one months sight.

I am Gent<sup>a</sup>

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Frederica 29<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1736.

James Oglethorpe

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Gent<sup>a</sup>

I have been down to the Southward to quell a Mutiny among our Frontier Garrison. The Spaniards have, I apprehend, detained the persons I sent down to treat with them, contrary to faith, and have sent up some Launches to view us. I am forced to set out immediately to throw Succour into the Frontier Garrisons, who I expect will be attacked every hour. I have no time to write particulars I send you Copies of the Letters I had from Augustine. I could think of no method to hinder the Spaniards from being supplied with Presents, but that of remonstrating to the Governour and Council of Carolina to get an Embargo, and if they do not grant that, to buy up all y<sup>e</sup> Arms &c<sup>a</sup> which may amount to about £1200 Sterling, now in Charles Town. And by that means delay the Spaniards being able to make a strong Push till they receive Succours from Europe. I have drawn upon you for £500 Sterling upon this account payable to M<sup>r</sup> Eveleigh

I am Gentlemen

Your most obedient

humble Servant

James Oglethorpe

ffrederica

11<sup>th</sup> May 1736.

The hono<sup>b</sup>le the Trustees for establishing the Colony of Georgia

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Savannah July 24<sup>th</sup> 1736.

Gentlemen.

I was just going home to the Spanish Frontiers when Mr Purry brought me the enclosed Account, And as it is uncertain what might happen, I thought it necessary to give him Draughts for Seven hundred pounds Sterling on you on Account thereof, until it is further examined.

The large Articles of this Account are for Presents to the Indians, and to fitt out two Agents One for the Creek and the other for the Cherokee Nation to prevent those Nations from falling upon us who have been Sollicited thereto, not only by French and Spaniards but by some, who are nearer to us, as you will see by Hoboihachi's Speech.

Several other Articles have been Issued at the publick Store for Creditt to Familys who necessarily wanted such things, which either have been, or will be repaid.

The greatest part of the Ammunition is in the Store to Supply the necessary uses of the Colony, And the Cash is accounted for in Mr Causton's Cash Account being paid to him by my Order for the better Circulating the Georgia Bills and Supply the said Agents with Carolina Currency in their journeys.

I am your

Humble & obedient S<sup>t</sup>

J Oglethorpe

July 24<sup>th</sup> 1736 for £400

300

—

to Mess<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Montaignt & Comp. £700

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

A Copy of the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Wesley's Letter to M<sup>r</sup> Vernon.

S<sup>r</sup>

You have a just Claim to my repeated Acknowledgements not only for the Continuance of your Regard to my Mother, but for your Strengthening my hands, and encouraging me, not to look back, from the Work wherein I am engaged. I know that if it shall please our Great God to give it his Blessing, the God of this World will oppose in Vain: And that therefore the whole depends on our approving our Hearts before him, and placing all our Confidence in his Power and Mercy.

M<sup>r</sup> Ingham has made Some Progress in the Creek Language. But the Short Conversation I had with the Chiefs of the Chickesaws (which my Brother I presume has informed you of) moves me to desire rather to Learn their Language, if God Shall give me Opportunity. The Generality of that Despised & almost unheard of Nation, if One may judge from the Accounts given either by their own Country men or Strangers, are not only Humble and Teachable (Qualities Scarce to be found among any Other of the Indian Nations) but have So firm a Reliance on Providence, & So Settled a Habit of looking up to a Superior Being in all the Occurrences of Life, that they appear the most likely of all the Americans, to receive and rejoice in the Glorious Gospell of Christ.

What will become of This Poor People, a few of whom now see the Light and bless God for it, when I am Called from Among them, I know not. Nor indeed what will become of them while I am here; for the Work is too weighty for me. A Parish of above Two Hundred Miles in Length

laughs at the Labour of One Man. Savannah alone would give Constant Employment for five or Six to Instruct, rebuke and exhort, as Need requires. Neither durst I advise any Single person to take Charge of Frederica; or indeed, to Exercise his Ministry there at all, Unless he was an experienced Soldier of Jesus Christ, that could rejoice in Reproaches, Persecutions, Distresses for Christs Sake. I bless God for what little of them I have mett with there, and doubt not but they were Sent for my Souls Health. My Hearts Desire for this Place is, Not that it may be a Famous or a Rich, but that it may be a Religious Colony; And then I am sure, it cannot faile of the Blessing of God, which includes all Real Goods, Temporal and Eternal.

I am

S<sup>r</sup>

Your much Obliged and Obedient Servant

Savannah 11<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 1736

Copy of A Letter from the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Ingham to

S<sup>r</sup> John Phillipps

Hon<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

Notwithstanding all the Opposition of Men & Devils, I Trust there is A Door now Opening for the Conversion of the Indians. There is already A School almost built amongst them. The House 60 Foot long & 15 Wide. it will be divided into 3 Rooms, One at Each End, consisting of 15 Foot Square, & the School Room in the Middle as large as both the Other. Under one of the End Rooms they have dug A Cellar. The Foreside of the House faces the rising Sun, And the two Ends are due North & South. It Stands on A little

Hill which we call Irene, by a Brook Side, about half a Quarter of A Mile above Tomo-chachees Town, where the River Savannah divides it Self into 3 Streams. This Hill has been made Some Hundred Years ago, for what Reason I can't tell; Perhaps to perpetuate the Memory of Some Illustrious Hero or famous Action. In digging the Celler, they found Abundance of Oister Shells, and some Bones and Buck Horns. When I fixed upon this Place, the Indians ask'd me if I was not afraid to live upon A Hill, I Answer'd No. They said, the Indians were, because they believed that Fairies haunted Hills. The Moravian Brethren out of their Zeal for the Work, Undertook the Building at a low Price; As soon as it's finish'd, which will be within A few Dayes, One of them with his Wife is to live there with me. I believe in A little Time we Shall have a good Number of Scollars. The Indians, tho' at first they would hardly be persuaded to let one child learn, yet now they are very willing to have them taught, and even Some of the Men Seem to have a desire to learn.

When the Head Men came down this Summer to see M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe—Chikilee the Chief of them, was well pleased when he saw the Children Say their Lessons, and he Said Perhaps the Time is now come, when all our Children are to be taught Learning. And Molatchee, who is next him Said, If he had 20 Children he would have them all taught. At another Time Chikillee Said; White Peoples Children behave themselves like Men, we Indians that are Men, behave our Selves like Dogs. Upon all Occasions they are ready to acknowledge their Ignorance, which makes me hope they will the more readily believe the Mysteries of Christianity.

Tomochachee is lately recovered from A dangerous Sickness, wherein their own Doctors gave him up, but it pleas'd God to restore him by the Care of M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, thro' the

Prayers of several Christians for him, I hope he will live to hear the Glad Tidings of the Glorious Gospel, he has been very earnest to promote the School. I don't despair of acquireing their Language, I begin to understand a little of it, And I hope thro' the Prayers of my good Friends in England, I shall be enabled to make a daily Progress in it. I have three Boys that I think will be able to read and write their Language as Soon as I shall be able to Speak it.

If M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, was in England, he would Undertake to Collect Charities towards founding and maintaining Schools amongst the Indians; he saies, he will subscribe £200 himself, but as his Affairs Here will not permit him to return immediately, that Work must be deferr'd, Unless it would please Almighty God to Stir up the Hearts of Some Zealous Christians to set forward so Good A Work in his Stead. What I wish for at present is One or more of my dear Oxford Friends to come over and help me. Cannot indeed Say that I am alone because the Moravian Brethren join heartily with me, and from Such Helpers One may expect Good Success, As your Worthy Society has Sent over two Transports of Saltsburghers, I heartily wish they would Contribute towards bringing over Some more of the Moravian Brethren from Hernhuth, for they are not only the most useful People in the Colony, But also they are certainly the holiest Society of Men in the whole World. They would be very willing to come hither because they are persecuted at home, not only by the Papists, but also and that very likely, by the Lutherans. Remember me kindly to Dear M<sup>r</sup> Thorold, and all our good Friends at London. Forget not to exhort, and provoke One Another to Love and good Works, and be the more Earnest, as you see the Day Approaching. Watch, Strive and Pray, and especially for Y<sup>r</sup> very weak, yet Ofectionat Brother

in Jesus Christ

Savannah Sep<sup>r</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1736

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Sir

The Inclosed contains the chief News of this place, which I desire you will please to put into the Daily Post and Daily Advertiser, believing it might be of great service to the Colony. As for other Affairs I must tell you y<sup>t</sup> my Master is so hurried with business that he has scarce time to eat or sleep. He has this day drawn on the Trustees for £100 payable to Cap<sup>t</sup> James Mackpherson, for Cattel to be delivered here by next June. He has been obliged to go up into the Indian Nation in order to bring the People of Carolina to a compliance with his Majesty's Act concerning the Indian Trade, which I find they now begin to have some small regard to, for some time-ago they had none at all either to his Majesty or his Orders. Every thing here goes on very well, M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe is now reducing the Men according to the Agreement made between him and the Spaniards. He is likewise settling the payment of the Workmen and Servants hereabouts, and settling their Accounts in order to return soon to England, whether I come with him or not I cannot yet tell, but this I can assure you that I am and always shall be

Sir

Your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

ffra<sup>s</sup> Moore

flrederica 20<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 1736

[To M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst at the Georgia Office in Old Palace Yard Westm<sup>r</sup> London.]

[Enclosure]

Frederica in Georgia 30<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>st</sup> 1736.

The Governor of Augustine having acquainted M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe that Don Antonio de Arredondo was sent up Commissioner from the Gov<sup>r</sup> of Havanna to make certain Demands and Propositions to him, he sent out a Sloop to bring Don Antonio by Sea into this place. There are three Companies of Foot from Havanna arrived at Augustine under the Command of Don Philip. Don Antonio appeared off this Bar last Wednesday in a Spanish Vessel with Six Guns, in Company with the Sloop, & was permitted to come into Jekyl Sound but not up to y<sup>e</sup> Town. We hear that he solemnly demands that the English sho<sup>d</sup> evacuate all to the South of S<sup>t</sup> Helena Sound, And in case he does not agree with M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, he is to go to Charles Town with that Message. M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe and he have had several Conferences on board the Hawk Sloop. Don Antonio has been entertained in a very handsome manner, and his whole Company have been provided with Refreshments and Garden stuff, of which we have great plenty, and they seem much surprized thereat considering how new the Settlement is. None of the Spaniards have been up at Town or any where else except on shore over against where the Sloop lies. M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe having there set up Tents and Beds for their Reception, and every thing necessary is sent down to them.

Frederica in Georgia the 20<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 1736.

Don Antonio de Arredondo the Spanish Commissary demanded of M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe that the English should evacuate all they stood possest of as far as S<sup>t</sup> Helena Sound, the Spaniards having formerly had Forts there. M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe de-

manded of him that the Spaniards should evacuate as far as the 29<sup>th</sup> degree of North Latitude conformable to King Charles the Second's Charter, the English having formerly had possession as far as that Latitude, Sir Fra<sup>r</sup> Drake having by Queen Elizabeths orders taken Augustine. After many Conferences Don Antonio de Arredondo agreed that on the withdrawing the Garrison from the Island S<sup>t</sup> George, the said Island should remain unpossest by either Party till advices should arrive from Europe and that no Hostilities should be committed on either side till the determination of the English and Spanish Court should be known, and all other Claims be deferred till their Determination. Don Antonio and the other Spanish Gentlemen with him took leave of M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, making great acknowledgements to him for the Civilities they had received; & sailed from Jekyl Sound in the Spanish Vessel on the 3<sup>d</sup> of this month. After which M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe went up the River Alatamaha several days Journey he returned by the Darien & marked out the Fortifications for that place, and ordered a Church, School house and Guard house to be built. Whilst he was there Cap<sup>t</sup> Mackpherson arrived with a Drove of Cattel which he had brought all the way over Land from South Carolina. This has caused great Joy in all our Settlements, to find the Communication for Cattel by land opened, whereby these Southern Settlements will be supplied with Milk and fresh Provisions of which they have hitherto stood in great need.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Copy of a letter of M<sup>r</sup> Bolzius to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe. Written  
October the 13<sup>th</sup> 1736.

Being informed of your Honourable intended departure

for England, I beg humbly pardon to trouble you once again with some humble Petitions, which I am forced to by the several Wants and Difficulties the Saltzburgers laboured under till now and which will and can be removed by your Generosity and Power.

1. I delivered lately to M<sup>r</sup> Caustons hands an account of tools and utensils, which are delivered to the last Comers by M<sup>r</sup> von Reck and out of your Store. And since they did receive not the half part of the necessary utensils and tools, which the Honourable Trustees have generously resolved to give to new Settlers in this Colony, I crave your fatherly Goodness for these necessary things as well as for granting them a full Quantity of Cows, Sows and Poultry, seeing that they are quite disabled by their poverty to buy for themselves  
2. The Surveyor has laid out our Gardens and went afterwards to Purrisburgh to du there some Work for a long time: Wherefore I humbly beg your favour to order him again to Ebenezer for finishing the Gardens as well as the Farms. Some Gardens happined to be run out upon barren pine Land, which we confidently believe, will be exchanged for better Grounds by your good Order. There lies a very fine tract of Land behind the people's Gardens towards Ebenezer River. Besides this the Spots in the Middle of the Town, which are reserved for publick Building, are not yet exactly laid out and therefore neither a Store nor any publick Building else can be built, before a Surveyor does here his Work, which you would be pleased to order

3. I humbly beseech your Honourable to allow me and my Fellow labourer some Money for building a Dwelling-House, since our Salary is hardly sufficient for our Substance and can't be applied to any great Building. We lived hitherto in Hutts, which are not profitable for our Health and the Per-

forming of our ministerial office. I cannot forbear to mention, that we were constrained to spend some money for some little Buildings at old Ebenezer and in this new Settlement. Likewise we found it very necessary to buy a little Boat for doing our and our people's affairs at your Town, which, we are in confidence, your Honourable will have the Goodness and Favour to repay. The School Master and Doctor Zuiffler were likewise disabled to pay the building of Huts and Garden fence, to which we advanced the Money from that, which is sent to our Care for the poor in our Congregation.

4. Your Carpenters have built att old Ebenezer M<sup>r</sup> Gronau's House, who desire your Honourable very humbly for letting them have their promised payment.

5. I make bold onc again to remember your Honourable that the people's Provisions are very short, by which they are constrained either to buy more for money, or if they are too poor, to suffer hardships and Hunger. What we have bestowed upon the poor people's Clothes and other Wants is more than 60 lb Sterl., which great benefit is sent to their behalf from Benefactors from Europe, which Money is now almost gone and what we have still in hands, must rather be applied for clothing and maintaining some poor children of our Congregation and of other poor people for bringing them up in the fear of God. Wherefore I most humbly crave your fatherly Goodness to let the poor people have for a little time the same Provisions we had in the first time. I have told M<sup>r</sup> Causton several times that the people must go rather to the Southerd than to suffer so great Hardships, if their settling at Ebenezer is the only reason of the Shortening and Denying their ful Provisions. At least I hope, you will grant us this favour, to let the people have flower and Butter, as long as they are affected with this present sickness: Hitherto they

did receive the said things instead of their allowed Molasses, which they want likewise necessary. Without flower and Butter they can't subsist in their Sicknesses.

6. We are extreamly desirous of bringing up in our School not only our people's but also other children which would give, as we hope, a happy Opportunity by the blessings of God for preventing Impiety and Prophaneness and for gaining grown people and perhaps some of the native Savages too, to the living Knowledge of Jesus Christ. But being disabled in the first time to spend a great deal of Money for the Clothes and Victuals of the Children and for exstracting a great House for keeping and teaching them therein, we humbly desire your Honourable to allow us some Provisions for their Maintenance or what else your Generosity and Goodness thinks proper for that purpose.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Gentlemen

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Williams who hath a 500<sup>d</sup> Acre Lot in this Province has not only performed his Agreements, but has brought over more Servants than his Contract was for, and in all things has showed a commendable Zeal for the Company's Service, and sent down Six Servants for the defence of the Southern Frontiers. He has brought at different times three Ships with Molasses of which we stood in great need, and hath loaded them with Lumber at his own Charges. He hath made some Improvem<sup>ts</sup> and he will make much more considerable ones on his Lands. His Brother John Williams hath also complied with his Articles. I therefore recommend him and his Bro<sup>r</sup> Williams to you & desire pursuant to the

stated Resolution of rewarding those who discharge their Covenants and deserve well from the Publick that you would exempt them from the forfeitures upon the following Articles, viz<sup>t</sup> from the being obliged to plant & maintain the Mulberry Trees, 2<sup>dy</sup> from the Prohibition of making Pot Ash. That they shall not be obliged to clear the whole 500<sup>a</sup> Acres of Land in Eighteen years, part of it being necessary to be reserved for Wood. Thirdly that in case of the failure of heirs male of the said Robert Williams you will assign the said 500<sup>a</sup> Acres to such other person not possessed of Lands in Georgia, as he under his hand & Seal shall request of you. I am

Gentlemen

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> humble Servant

Savannah 19<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1736.

James Oglethorpe

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Gent<sup>a</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> John Williams Brother to M<sup>r</sup> Robert Williams having deserved as I have mentioned in my letter to you of this Date, prayeth that you would also favour him with the same permission as I desired in favour of his Brother. Therefore I desire that in case of the failure of heirs male of the said John Williams you will assign the said 500<sup>a</sup> Acres to such other persons not posessed of Lands in Georgia as he under his hand and Seal shall request of you. I am

Gentlemen

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Savannah 19<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1736.

James Oglethorpe

[To the Trustees.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 19.)

Gentlemen

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Williams having represented to me that he hath settled his Lands with Men born in his own Countrey, and intends to continue the same And they having a particular regard to him and his Famely will be unwilling to settle in this Countrey, or more to come over, by reason of their being apprehensive that in times to come the said Estate dropping for want of heirs male should be granted to Strangers, and I knowing that your Intention is always to prefer Relations or Friends to the Succession of those near unto them, and believing therefore that it would not be inconsistent with the Entails and the Preservation of Families in this Case so circumstanced to grant his Request. Therefore I desire that in failure of heirs male of any of the Heirs male of his Body you will grant the said 500<sup>th</sup> Acres upon the said Conditions, to such other person not possessed of Lands in Georgia as such Heir male shall under his hand and Seal request of You.

I am

Gentlemen

Your most hum<sup>ble</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

James Oglethorpe

Savannah 20<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1736.

[Supposed to be to The Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Dear Sir

As your Society has been a great Support to the perse-

cuted Saltzburghers, I cannot help laying before you the Case of 3 Poor Wretches (all sisters) who with one Child, lately came hither, in their way to Dover, in order to embark for Georgia. One of them was big with Child, having lately lost her Husband since their arrival in England. She is since brought to Bed of a Dead Child, and She, as well as her 2 Sisters, for want of due Care & Sustenance, have been at Death's Door with Sickness, & had probably perish'd had not one of them made Shift to get to my House & make their miserable Case Known. Due Care has since been taken of them, & 'tis hoped they may recover, but the Question is what to do with them afterwards, for tho they say they have 2 Sacks of Cloth's & Goods, which they had sent by the Hoyman to Dover, yet how they are to Embark there & to pay their passage (for they seem to have no Money) is a Difficulty, about which I would entreat Your Advice as soon as may be, I presume the most likely place to meet with a Ship going to Georgia is at London, & that the Georgia Office is the proper place for them to apply to for the bearing their charges. But as I know none of that Office nor any of their Methods of proceeding, I must entreat your Assistance, & Directions what to do in the Case and if they must come to London, shall take care to send them up by the Whitstable Hoy (when they are fit to travel), & if you give me Leave shall address them to you for farther Directions.

I have not yet rec<sup>d</sup> the Sermons before the Society, you are so good as to promise me in Your Letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> of March in Answer to mine of the 5<sup>th</sup> Feby I am Sir Cant<sup>r</sup> 2

Your most faithfull humble Servant

[To] [torn] Ayerst.

M<sup>r</sup> Newman

Secretary to the Society [torn]  
for promoting Christian  
Knowledge.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

May 17<sup>th</sup> 1735

Friend Murcot

Obstinacy is deem'd by most Men the most Silly thing in Life, especially where it tends to one's own disadvantage, as Such is the affair between you and me, and I can't but say you have taken a great deal of pains for very little proffit, but believe you was urg'd on to it by that Selvish Knave Spratt, who my Intentions were one day to have us'd like what he was, a Scoundrel, but being bound for new England, can't depart without taking leave of my friends & forgiving my Enemies, so must rank him in the latter, but he's no longer worth my Subject, as for you I respect ye and therefore would not have you throw any mor Money away after me, for believe me I'm not worth your while neither wou'd I give you any Notice till I was far enough out of your reach, you'l excuse my not taking my leave of you in person among the rest of my friends, because perhaps you having a Perticular respect for me, might have detain'd me longer then the Wind would permit, for the Sake of my Company; to be Serious you are the only cause of my going aboard w<sup>ch</sup> perhaps I may have no reason to repent, but had you taken my own Security for your debt your Money had been duly paid, it now being in my power to pay you every Shilling, but do this to let you see I can be Obstinate as well as you, and that it shan't be in the power of the Law to force me to anything against my Consent. I hear you are going to spend the remainder of your Days in the Country so wish you a long and happy Life and when you give your Self time to reflect, think what a henious Crime you have been

Guilty off, by forcing me out of my own Country, and God forgive you as does your

humble Servant

Theophilus Hetherington

[To

Mr Murcot at the Red Lion  
in S<sup>t</sup> Martin's Le' grande, near  
Newgate Street  
London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Gentlemen

A Philadelphia Sloop loaded w<sup>th</sup> Provisions bespoke by me at my Arrival, to make up the Remainder of the people Provisions here for the year, is now arrived. I have drawn upon you for the same in the following Bills viz<sup>t</sup> one for £100, one for £105, one for £95, one for £51, one for £49 and one for 75 .. 13 .. 11 1-2, all bearing date the same with this Letter, amount in the whole to £475 .. 13 .. 11 1-2.

I shall set out soon for England, where I hope I shall have the happiness of seeing you before January. I am

Gent<sup>a</sup>

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Frederica 22<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1736

James Oglethorpe

[To the Trustees.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Ebenezer October 8<sup>th</sup> 1736.

Sir.

In receiving & reading y<sup>r</sup> Letter of the 16<sup>th</sup> of June last, I was not a little overjoy'd to find the Contents, that the Honourable Trustees as well as the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge go on with a particular zeal to promote our & our peopl's true Happiness, & that you take up the great trouble to perform so favourably their Directions in sending us their many Benefits & presents. We beseech humbly God, the best Recompenser of all good Works, to reward you & them thousand tims for all the Goodnesses bestow'd upon us in the present & former times, & we shall endeavour ourselves to the utmost of our power, to behave us towards God & Man so, that our Dear Benefactors may find by experience, the Benefits answer the Ends & Intentions, they are given for. He have received some Months ago the Silk for Cloths, the Honourable James Vernon Esq, made us a Present with, & we have already returned our most humble thanks to him in a Letter dated the 8<sup>th</sup> of June last, which I hope, is come a good while ago to hand. As for the Salary, the Honourable Trustees have resolved to be payd us here, we have not yet received it since M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe had a great many Businesses at Frederica, which detained him a great while to be absent from Savannah, but I doubt not. He will pay us the money as soon as he comes back, having allways a great favour to us & our Congregation. Pray present mine & my Fellow labourers. M<sup>r</sup> Gronaus, most humble Respects to the Honourable Trustees & please to accept it of

Dear Sir

your most humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius

[To  
M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst  
Accomptant to the Honourable Trustees at George  
Office  
London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Gentlemen

I have received yours and the Regulations are very well calculated for the Present- - - Circumstances, they will immediately be put in Execution. All Matters with the Spaniards are regulated, and the Governour of Augustine contented. Therefore all being safe here I shall set out immediately for Europe, Captain Thompson lying in the River Savannah I have freighted him directly for England. The people to y<sup>e</sup> Southward where the Act ag<sup>st</sup> Rum is strictly put in Execution are very healthy, but those to the Northward where they run it from Carolina, in spite of the Officers are very sickly. M<sup>r</sup> Wesley, who was at Savannah when the Rum was seized, will acquaint you of the particulars of it. Hoping to see you soon I shall say no more but that I am

Gentlemen

Frederica 25<sup>th</sup> Oct 1736.

Your most obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>

James Oglethorpe

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Ebenezer Octobr 8<sup>th</sup> 1736.

Sir,

It was with a particular satisfaction, I received the favour of y<sup>r</sup> Letter dated the 10<sup>th</sup> of June which informes me not only of the Continuance of the fatherly Care of the Honourable Trustees for the true Welfare of the Saltzburghers, but you take also the trouble to give me some advices of the Resolutions, the Trustees have taken about the Contents of my letter to the Honourable James Oglethorpe Esq; of the 16<sup>th</sup> of March 1725. I suppose, that only some Extracts, & not the full Contents of the said letter are laid before the Honourable Trustees, or else they would have been sufficiently convinced of the Willing-ness of the people to watch on week days as well as Holy Days, however in a manner, which was approved before by M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe himself. Likewise I never would have the boldness to be contrary to the Orders, the Trustees please to publish to the people by any Officer, either in the Church or in any other House, but my desire was, to choose a proper time for it, & not to hinder us on Sundays in our Worship & divine Service, as it always is the prizeworthy Intention of the Honourable Trustees. It grieves me not a little, that I made mention in the said Letter of the former state of the Saltzburghers, they lived in by the good Care of their Benefactors. It is not mentioned to any prejudice of the many very great spiritual & temporal benefits, bestow'd upon the Saltzburghers by the prizeworthy & generous Care of our Dear Benefactors, which we humbly admire, highly esteem, & give most humble thanks to merciful God, who has so graciously inclined their pitiful hearts to us, but it was only done in a historical manner to tell M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe only, how was their condition in Germany, & what was the reason, the people were

nioved & encouraged by, to leave their states, viz, freedom of Conscience, the Privileges & Laws of other freeborn English people & a sufficient Quantity of good Land in this new Colony, which should be given to them immediately after their arrival, for their constant Possession. I beg leave to assure you, that there is noe body in my Congregation, that is sorry for having resolved to come to this - - - Colony, but they praise God for the many Goodnesses they receive here & will receive more by the blessings of God, since their Gardens are now laid out, & hope the same of their Farms. The Hardships & Difficulties, they laboured under, (as it happens to new Settlers) were profitable & wholesome to their spiritual Welfare & Increase in true Christianity, and we have no fear to undergo further all heavy Accidents, our wise & good God please to send, with patience by his gracious Assistance. However being sufficiently informed, that the Honourable Trustees intend to make our Circumstances as easie as possible. I thought it fit, to make mention to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe in the said & other Letters the wants & Sufferings, laid upon us & the people by the - - strange Behaviour of M<sup>r</sup> Vat, for preventing ill Consequences. We praise God & thank humbly the Honourable Trustees, who go on in a generous manner to look with a fatherly Eye on our Welfare & Happiness; & we hope, their good Resolutions & Directions will be performed well here to our satisfaction. And since they shewed me & my Fellow labourer, M<sup>r</sup> Gronau a particular Kindness by sending us a very fine Present on Apparel, we are encouraged by it to put up our constant Prayers to Heaven for the spiritual & temporal Happiness of these our dearest Benefactors. May it please God to crown all their prizeworthy Affairs with all manner of Blessings for promoting true Christianity & the temporal Welfare of many poor people: may He graciously prolong their Health & Life, and comfort them by his holy Spirit, and his happy Influences under the many Troubles &

Cares, they take up so generously for poor people's Welfare. So committing you & them to the Conduct of the Almighty and me; & my Fellow labourer & our Congregation to the Continuance of their Favour, I beg humbly leave to subscribe myself

Dear Sir,

your most humble & obedient Servant

John Martin Bolzius.

[To

M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Martyn  
Secretary to the Honourable  
Trustees at George Office  
London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

S<sup>r</sup>

Herewith I send such Letters as have come to my hands directed to you w<sup>ch</sup> I hope will find you safe arrived in England.

As M<sup>r</sup> Bradley came to no certainty of his Demands on the Store before you left this place, I already find that it is not now to be expected of him therefore must hope for it from the Trustees.

He is on Sundry Projects, making Roads, demanding Horses to go some where either in or towards some of the Indian Nations, It is very plain I shall have some difficulty

how to behave towards him. But as your Instructions shall ever be my Rule, I will avoid every thing, that shall justly occasion any Resentment; We are hitherto pretty friendly, and if any thing Occurs further, I must beg leave to acquaint you of the Particulars.

His Kinsman Barnard is gone with M<sup>r</sup> Brown the Cherokee Trader into the Indian nation.

I have now wrote to the Trustees hoping thereby, and assisted with your goodness and Interposition on my behalf those Clouds of Displeasure mentioned In their late Letters may be Dissipated; having at all times done my utmost endeavour to Discharge my Duty with Integrity, and therefore Realy fear nothing.

I shall pray on all Occasions for your health Sately and Return, And endeavour to be

S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Obedient and

most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

Savannah

T. Causton

Nov<sup>r</sup> 26, 1736.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Whitehall, Jan<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>

1736/7.

Sir,

My Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations having

appointed some other Business for Wednesday Morning, their Lordships Command me to acquaint You, that they desire to Speak with some of the Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia on Tuesday Morning next. I am, Sir,

Your most humble

Servant

Alured Popple

Benj<sup>a</sup> Martin, Esq<sup>r</sup>

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Whitehall Jan<sup>ry</sup> 25 1736/7

Sir,

M<sup>r</sup> Furye, Agent for South Carolina, having attended my Lords Comm<sup>rs</sup> for Trade & Plantations this Morning, presented a Memorial setting forth that he has received Directions from Carolina, not to proceed on the Complaint depending before their Lordships against the Magistrates of Georgia, until He shall receive some further Instructions & Proofs relating to that Affair from the Assembly of South Carolina, who were preparing the same.

Their Lordships have therefore postpon'd the Consideration of this Matter, which was to have been on Tuesday the 8<sup>th</sup> of next Month, to some further Time, of which I shall have Directions to give you Notice, for the Information of the Honb<sup>le</sup> Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia.

I am, Sir,

Your most humble Servant,

Alured Popple

Benj<sup>a</sup> Martyn Esq<sup>r</sup>

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Deptford 19<sup>th</sup> February 1736.

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sirs

I humbly beg leave to Acquaint Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>, that in the Year 1713, by the Invitation and Encouragement of several Merchants; I was induced to go Over to South Carolina in Order to Build Ships for there Service: And that for the Space of Nine Years, being the time wherein I was so Employ'd; and frequently Traveling the said Country I had very great Opportunity of Observing the Nature, and Growth of the Timber which it produces. And found it to be very Strong, Sound, good Sort, Growing to all the various shapes requisit for Ship-building; such as Stem pieces, Rising Tim<sup>r</sup> Breasts hooks; Knees, Sternposts; Wing, transoms, Beams, & Cheeks for Masts &c<sup>a</sup> As also a sort very fitt for Keelpieces, being of such a Nature that its continuance under Water renders it so very Firm, & Hard, that the Worm cannot Corrode, or Eat its parts; which property makes it also fitter for Sheathing Board, than any yet discover'd.

In the Year 1722, I perswaded my self, if the Government of England were thoroughly acquainted with the plenty, and good Quality's of the Timber Growing in South Carolina, they would think it worthy of forming a Scheme for its Importation; And therefore made a Voyage to England and laid before them the Advantages, and Uses of the said Timber, that from many Years Experience as well as repeated Experiments, I was entirely convinced of: Which Scheme after I had been at a very great expence, and given Four Years Attendance, it was entirely rejected. Since which time I have Serv'd the Government, and am now Employd in the same service as a Quarterman to the Shipwrights in his Ma-

jesty's Yard at Deptford; from whence I can produce sufficient Testimony of my Integrity, good behaviour and Ability. And

Therefore Humbly pray the favour of Serving under Your Hon<sup>ble</sup>, as An Intrument, to Convert, or Shape, and Adapt the Timber Growing in the Colony of Geeorgia in America, to its proper Uses, with the greatest Advantage to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Trustees for Establishing the said Colony: On the Enclos'd Terms Humbly offer'd by

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sirs

Your Most Obed<sup>t</sup> Humble Servant

Benjamin Berry

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees, for  
Establishing the Colony of Georgia in  
America

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Terms Humbly Offer'd, by Benjamin Berry, to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees, for Establishing the Colony of Georgia in America; on which he is willing to Serve as their Instrument, or Officer for Converting Timber &c<sup>t</sup> viz<sup>t</sup>

In Consideration of Quiting his Employment of Quarterman to the Shipwrights in his Majestys Yard at Deptford; and wholly devoting himself to the Service of the Trustees in Georgia. He Humbly insists upon being allow'd the Yearly Salary of 200£ Sterling  $\text{P} \text{A}$  Ann: To be paid his lawfull Attorney by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees or their Agent; the said

Salary to be paid Quarterly in England: And to Commerce from the day he Enters into the Service of the Corporation here in England, he likewise humbly insists upon having 50£ Sterling Advanced to him as part of his Salary for the with upon his Agreement; and that he hath the farther Allowance of 10£ Sterling, to defray the Charge of his Passage over to Georgia; when he he will Oblige himself to Serve the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees, in the Capacity of their Converter of Timber for one Year Certain; Reserving to himself the privilege of returning Home, after the said first year shall be expired, in Case his want of Health or other Affairs should make it necessary. And that he be Allow'd 10£ Sterling for his passage home whenever he shall Quit the Service of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees: And to be Allow'd his Salary after the Rate of 200£ Sterling  $\frac{3}{4}$  Ann: during his passage; till he Arrives in England; & then to cease and determine.

Howbeit if after the First Year the said Benjamin Berry shall agree to Serve the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees in the Capacity of Converting Timber for any longer time, he promises to do it upon the same Terms as aforesaid; and hopes the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees will on their part engage to do the like.

And lastly over and above the Several Allowances before mentioned, he humbly expects to be paid whenever he shall be Obliged to Travel from the place of his Settled Abode, after the rate of Six Shillings  $\frac{3}{4}$  r diem Sterling; (the pay his Maj<sup>ties</sup> allows all the Purveyors of his Dock Yards,) to defray his Charges and to Support himself and Horse when he shall be Converting Timber from Home. And that to be Allow'd a Clerk and proper Assistance for Carrying on the Business aforesaid.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

London Febr. y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1736/7

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir

Being not only informed that y<sup>e</sup> ship for Georgia is to Sail in a few days, but having also received last night a Letter from Ebenezer of y<sup>e</sup> 4 of Dec. last relating to y<sup>e</sup> present Circumstances of the Saltzburghers there. I find myself necessitated, to mention some of the most material particulars of their case, to your Honour, and most humbly to desire your compassionate Regard in their behalf.

I take it for granted, y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees are fully apprised that the Saltzburghers have as yet no more Land assigned them, besides the Lots for Gardens, and are, without any fault of their own, by no means in a condition to provide their necessary Subsistence wherefore they humbly hope the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees will compassionate their destitute case, and be pleased to continue Their former bountifull allowance, and consequently dispense with the last order, whereby they are to pay, from y<sup>e</sup> latter End of March next to September following, for what they have out of the Store House, and no more then two pounds of meat  $\frac{1}{2}$  week and half a bushel of Corn  $\frac{1}{2}$  month for each, is to be advanced to the— upon credit. Which order, if it should take effect, as I humbly hope it will not, would unavoidably prove the ruin of most if not all of the.—

II They are also order'd to pay for y<sup>e</sup> new Boat which they greatly wanted for bringing up the provision from Savannah and for which the Builder who lives at Purisbury askes 18 pounds, a sum, that is not in their power to raise.

III. Some of y<sup>e</sup> Saltzburghers have had y<sup>e</sup> misfortune that their Garden Lots are run out upon pine barren Land, which can be of no use to them as long as they have not sufficient dung or cattle to help and mend it a little. but as there is a Smal Tract of good Land just near Such Gardens, they confide in y<sup>e</sup> Goodness of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees, to have leave to exchange Such Lots.

IV. The people of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> Transport, which undoutedly were engaged by y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Urlsperger to go over to Ebenezer in Georgia on the same Terms and conditions as the first and second, have hitherto got neither y<sup>e</sup> necessary Tools nor utensils for the kitchen, not to mention y<sup>e</sup> great difficulties they have labour'd under a long time as to their provision. Only Ten Families of the— have had each a Cow given them, but none of them all hath received either swine or poultry to which great hardships these poor people must thereby be reduced, any one may easily imagine. I can't help mentioning, what a deep concern y<sup>e</sup> quite unexpected distress of these people gives Mr Urlsperger. So contrary to what He, in the Name of y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees, Solemly had promised them.

V. Mr Boltzius and Gronau having hitherto lived in y<sup>e</sup> new Settlement in Huts and finding how much their Health and Function thereby Suffereth, most humbly intreat y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees to pity their circumstances and give Speedy orders for y<sup>e</sup> building of their Houses, it being impossible for the— to bear y<sup>e</sup> Expences thereof out of their Smal Salaries. I beg leave to add, that Mr Gronaus House at old Ebenezer was by order of Mr Causton build by 4 Carpenters of the Saltzburghers, who were expressly promised to be paid for their labour but as

necessitous as they realy are they have received as yet nothing for it

VI. I doubt not but you remember, Sir, that y<sup>e</sup> Society for promoting Christian Knowledge pay'd to y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees in June last half a years Salary for M<sup>r</sup> Boltzius, Gronau and Orthman y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> of Dec. last it appeareth, that they had than not any received, and been obliged by borrowing money to run in debt.

I trust Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir you will excuse this trouble. when I waited yesterday on y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Ogelthorp, I purposed to lay these things before him, but finding him too much occupied, I could mention but very little of it. As you have been allwais very kind and generous, and a Known Advocate for protestants and more especially for k<sup>e</sup> several wants and necessities of those at Ebenezer, and favourably to plead their Couse with y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees that they may, by Their order and assistance, be effectually relieved, which Singular Favour both they and I shall allwais gratefully acknowledge. I remain with great respect

Honor'd Sir

Your much obliged and very humble  
Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. M. Ziegenhagen.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Remarkable Occurrences That have happen'd  
chiefly on my Guard Duty since your Hon-  
our's departure to the Southward—

August 22<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas landed here this Evening, having left his Brigantine at Cockspur and gives an acco<sup>t</sup> that a Ship and Snow from S<sup>t</sup> Christophers are at Cockspur; M<sup>r</sup> Williams landed here from on Board one of the said Ships.

24. The Brigantine 2 Brothers anchor'd off the Town and Saluted with 7 Guns, the Fort returned the same

27. The Ship Granadier Cap<sup>t</sup> Woodward anchor'd before y<sup>e</sup> Town

29. The Eliz & Margaret Cap<sup>t</sup> Chambers anchored before y<sup>e</sup> Town and Saluted the Fort who answer'd, they both came from S<sup>t</sup> Kits consigned to M<sup>r</sup> Williams

Sep<sup>br</sup> 6. a Court, M<sup>r</sup> Dearn sworn in 3<sup>d</sup> Bayliff; Tipping houses recommended to the care of the Officers.

7. M<sup>r</sup> Mercer getting some Cattle down y<sup>e</sup> Bluff had the misfortune to brake his Legg.

11. M<sup>r</sup> Mamure the pettiauger Man bound for Charlestown having carried a Man away debtor to M<sup>r</sup> Williams contrary to his list of passengers given me y<sup>e</sup> last Night I went down the River, and found his pettiauger at Augustine Creek with Rich<sup>d</sup> Own on Board against whom I had a Warrant for £16 Sterling on acc<sup>t</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Williams, I brought Mamure with his pettiauger up to Town, comitted Rich'd Owen to the Guard House and carried Ma-

mure before a Magistrate were he gave security to answer the camplaint the next Court. A Sloop Cap<sup>t</sup> Vassels consign'd to Abra: Minis anchor'd off the Town from N York— A Scooner Cap<sup>t</sup> Tucker anchor'd here from S<sup>t</sup> Augustine Saluted the Fort who Answer'd.

Sep<sup>br</sup>

14. Served a Warrant on Edw'd Jeavins at the suit of M<sup>r</sup> Williams for £12 .. 2 .. 6 Sterling he gave security to appear at Court and was therefore discharg'd.
15. I went and took Henry Green by virtue of Warrant for killing Hogs and converting them to his own use he was committed to the Guard house—
19. Brought M<sup>rs</sup> Cundal before the Magistrates for stealing Fowls the property of Edw'd Jenkins she was order'd to stand two hours at the whipping post with a paper on her Breast denoting her Crime, but she making a Confession & promise of Amendment was fore-given—

A Jury inquest sat on the Body of M<sup>r</sup> Bromfield's servant lately drown'd brought their Verdict Accidental
21. A Scooner Cap<sup>t</sup> Tucker went down y<sup>e</sup> River bound for saluted the Fort who answer'd  
Green discharg'd out of the Guard House on baile

24. Summon'd a Jury Inquest to set on the Body of Miss Bathurst who was accidentally drowned Yesterday at her fathers plantation.

25. A Constables Court, on a differance between M<sup>r</sup> Fallowfield and Frownjohn

27. A Sloop belonging to Cap<sup>t</sup> Davis came from S<sup>t</sup> Augustine after a passage of 3 Weeks by which the people were almost famish'd for want of provision  
Brought James Dean Jun<sup>r</sup> before y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates for stealing shingles the property of Mary Musgrove

28. about 20 Indians of the upper Creeks landed here

30. set 2 Men in the Stocks for drunkenness they were sailors belonging to the Granadier put Villa Royal in the Log house for disobeying orders on Duty.

October 6. Brought John Scott before the Bayliffs on an Information of his selling Rum, I search'd the House ~~to~~ Warrant & found an Anchor Cask with about 2 Gall<sup>s</sup> in it which I have now in Custody he gave security to answer the said Complaint.

7. M<sup>r</sup> West having lost a Man Servant lately bought I search'd all the Ships & other Vessels in the Port but could not find him, in the Afternoon M<sup>r</sup> Hows and I took a walk into

Woods and took him and brought him to his Master.

8. Brought Cap<sup>t</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Koy before M<sup>r</sup> Causton by Warrant of debt for £270—Curr<sup>y</sup> due to Cha: Brittain

had an Order to apprehend the said Cap<sup>t</sup> if he offer'd to go off the Bluff without giving security for his appearance at the next Court the 21 instant

9. Brought W<sup>m</sup> Sterling before M<sup>r</sup> Parker for 10<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup> due to M<sup>m</sup> Turner for laying his servant maid of a Child he paid the Money & was discharged

16. Brought Rich'd Turner before M<sup>r</sup> Causton ~~¶~~ Warrant for £2.14.8—sterling due to Alexander Rantowle but a years interest being required by y<sup>e</sup> Plaintiff it was deferr'd to tryal y<sup>e</sup> 21 instant and Turner ordered not to depart the Colony.

12. I rec'd a Warrant of Hue and Cry after Edward Boswel serv<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Bradley Jn<sup>o</sup> Smalley serv<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Brooks; Benjamin Broom serv<sup>t</sup> to Roger Lacy Philip Young serv<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Young Birtenhead servant to M<sup>r</sup> Douglass and Cap<sup>t</sup> Scott a Negro Fellow who had all made off with a Canoe the property of Jn<sup>o</sup> Pive. By Virtue of the Said Warrant I set out from this Town in a Canoe belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Sterling about 12 at Noon with the Tide at Ebb with 9 hands, arms and Ammunition sufficient and

made directly for the Sound intending to touch at Bloody point in our way for Port Royal.

October 12. 3 P. M. We enter'd the Sound and endeavour'd to Cross, but the Wind blowing strong at N E. and the Sea running high oblidg'd us to put back into a small bite of Marsh at the mouth of the Sound were we lay at Grapling ready to embrace the first opportunity of furthering our passage to Port Royal—

4 P. M. Tucker's Pettiauger from this port bound to Port Royal put back from the Sound and anchor'd about  $\frac{1}{2}$  a Mile above us I search'd the said Pettiauger but found none of our runaways I acquainted the master of the Hue and Cry and the Reward, he told us no Boat had gone over the Sound that Day or could go, he beg'd a little Ammunition that he might be enabled to take the Boat in case he met her.

6 P. M. we returned and lay at Grapling in y<sup>o</sup> bite afores'd

Oct 13 2 A.M. The wind continuing to blow hard and the Sea running high we made away for Tibee Creek and their encamped—M<sup>r</sup> Mellichamp took a walk to y<sup>o</sup> lighthouse were he found James Wilson Jn<sup>o</sup> Derricourt &c he acquain'd them of the Hue and Cry and asked if they had seen any Boat go over the Sound? they answer'd in the Negative, but while they were in discourse they saw a canoe put off from Cockspur point (the Weather being now more

moderate) and made directly away for Cali-  
boga they all came over land to us and we  
immediately went aboard our Canoe,

12 at Noon The Oars being well Manned and everything  
Snugg we left Tibee and enter'd the Sound  
and discryed the Canoe about 4 Miles ahead  
we follow'd the Chace and by the bravery of  
our Men at the Oars came with  $\frac{1}{2}$  Gun  
shot of her in a Run of about 6 Mile we  
found it to be our Game and imediatly at the  
Fire of a Gun they lay on their Oars we

Oct 13  
2 P. M. commanded them along side, they submitted  
and begg'd mercy; there was but 4 in the  
Boat viz<sup>t</sup>

Edw'd Boswel Jn<sup>o</sup> Smalley  
Philip Young Benj: Broom

They had scarce any provission, and no Arms  
they protested they knew nothing of the  
Woman or Negro and that they designed to  
keep without all to Cape Fear

4 P. M. I manned their Boat & we made back again to  
Tibee Creek where we secured our prisoners

8 P. M. and refreshed ourselves we took the Tide of  
Flood and landed our prisoners at Savannah  
about 12 at midnight and comitted them to the  
care of the Guard

14 10 A. M. I carried them before the Magistrates & they  
after examination order'd me to take charge  
of Edward Boswel, Philip Young & Benj:

Broom and conveyed them to the house where Tom Mellichamp lately had been a prisoner, his chains still remaining on the premises, and thereto chain and fetter as I should Judge proper where they now remain in my Custody. John Smalley was admitted to baile

- 21. a Court, the Grand Jury found a Bill against the 4 runaways for feloniously stealing a Canoe the property of Sam: Brown—
- 23. M<sup>r</sup> Sheftel in my Tything died
- 24. Peter Shepperd came Express from Charles-  
town
- 27. Sloop Lilly Cap<sup>t</sup> Campbel from Jamaica an-  
chor'd before the Town & Saluted, the Fort:  
answer'd.
- 28. M<sup>r</sup> Hows of my Tything died.
- Oct. 28. Brought Edw'd Smith, Mate of the Ship  
Eliz & Marg<sup>t</sup> before the Bayliffs for deserting  
his Service  
Order'd aboard
- 29. Brought Ellick Edgar before the Bayliffs to  
answer the Complaint of Cap<sup>t</sup> Campbol of the  
Lilly Sloop for deserting his service  
Order'd aboard
- Nov<sup>br</sup> 10. M<sup>r</sup> Patric Grant came from Thunderbolt and  
10 P. M. acquainted us that M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe was there:

& would be here next Morning the same confirm'd by M<sup>r</sup> Moore from Frederico

11. Landed here the Hon<sup>ble</sup> James Oglethorpe  
3 P. M. Esq<sup>r</sup> from Frederico under the discharge of  
the Cannon of our Fort and the Ships in harbour

Committed to my Care the 1<sup>st</sup> Nov<sup>br</sup> William  
Hicks for assaulting with an intent to Murder  
his Master (Jn<sup>o</sup> Bromfield) with a Naked  
Sword.

I am Your Honours most

Savannah

humble and Dutiful Servant

13 Nov<sup>br</sup> 1736

William Gough

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Nov 3<sup>d</sup>

Hon<sup>r</sup>d Mother

I have been Landed in Savannah about 2 mounths & I think I know as much of this town as I can so I shall give you a little account of it & my Self. There are upw<sup>ds</sup> of 300 Houses, besides Huts. The Country Seems to agree w<sup>th</sup> me very well, for every Coat & Wast coat I have is so much too little for me, that it will not button within 4 inches, & I am grown tall, & tan'd w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Sun, so y<sup>b</sup> no body guesses me to be under 20 years of age.—I went to M<sup>r</sup> Wesley & carried him M<sup>r</sup> H<sup>s</sup> Letters, He was very civil then, but has never took any

Notice of me since. But I believe he has forgott me, or else  
He w<sup>d</sup>, for he is a very good Man.

I like y<sup>e</sup> place very well, and w<sup>d</sup> chuse to live in it sooner  
y<sup>n</sup> in any p<sup>t</sup> of England; but not in y<sup>e</sup> Town; For y<sup>r<sup>e</sup></sup> is an  
Island ab<sup>t</sup> 12 miles off, w<sup>r<sup>e</sup></sup> y<sup>r<sup>e</sup></sup> are but 10 Lots, & y<sup>r<sup>e</sup></sup> are  
ab<sup>t</sup> 7 of y<sup>m</sup> taken, & I am sure of one, if I will. And  
y<sup>e</sup> reason why I take it is, because I am for a retired Life, &  
again y<sup>e</sup> Island is Surrounded w<sup>th</sup> Salt Water, w<sup>ch</sup> is much  
healthier y<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Town, & one may keep one's Cattle y<sup>r<sup>e</sup></sup> Safe; &  
upon y<sup>e</sup> main Land one can't. If a man has but 20<sup>l</sup> Sterling  
here, & lays it out in Cattle, He may clear y<sup>t</sup> 20<sup>l</sup> y<sup>e</sup> first year  
& have y<sup>e</sup> Cattle too. Fresh Provision is Scarce and Dear.  
They live most upon Salt beef, & rice boil'd instead of Bread:  
tho' I can say I never made a Meal in Savannah with<sup>r</sup> Bread  
& fresh meat, w<sup>ch</sup> never a passenger y<sup>t</sup> came w<sup>th</sup> me can say:  
for I live w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Town, & work, for Him too.  
They use me more like Parents y<sup>n</sup> Strangers. There are a  
parcell of good for nothing Chaps y<sup>t</sup> gwe y<sup>e</sup> place an ill Name  
to all y<sup>e</sup> Strangers y<sup>t</sup> come; & have liked to have frighten'd  
me away when I first came; for I had agreed w<sup>th</sup> a man to  
carry me to Charles Town, but y<sup>s</sup> Gentleman I live w<sup>th</sup> bid me  
stay a little, & I sh<sup>d</sup> find w<sup>t</sup> they said was false, as I have done.  
I think it was very happy I did not come a serv<sup>t</sup> I sh<sup>d</sup> have  
been glad if you had pd y<sup>e</sup> Butcher's Passage for me; for ser-  
vants are very profitable here. Capt<sup>n</sup> Thompson w<sup>d</sup> have gott  
20<sup>l</sup> for me, if he had pd my Passage, & I shall always respect  
him for advising me not to come a serv<sup>t</sup>, & for his civil usage  
in y<sup>e</sup> Passage. I wish I had a serv<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>c</sup> w<sup>d</sup> be extremely use-  
full to such a one as I.—You will it is Odd, my talking of  
having a Serv<sup>t</sup>, but it is quite different here fro— w<sup>t</sup> it is in  
England. Several as young as I have Serv<sup>st</sup>. Sixteen is  
looked upon as one & twenty in England. If a man dies, his  
Child inherits his Improvem<sup>ts</sup> at 16. If Sam. does not intend

to set up, I w<sup>d</sup> have him come & live here; if he w<sup>d</sup> like to live in a Wood. For a man may live here upon his own Improvements, if he be industrious. This Country is a fine place for any sort of Game. You need not fear Shooting of a Deer every Day if you will; Turkeys, & Wild Ducks swimming, 1000<sup>o</sup> of y<sup>m</sup>, in y<sup>e</sup> River all y<sup>e</sup> Winter. I saw Squire O. to day, & he has given me a grant for Land. But I don't think to settle on it till I have seen you once more. I think to take a Trip home in about a year's time, unless anything sh<sup>d</sup> happen extrairdinary for I can never live happy here, till I have seen you again. If you send me a Parcell w<sup>tht</sup> a serv<sup>t</sup> & can't send it by Capt<sup>n</sup> Thompson, be sure carry it to y<sup>e</sup> Office, & y<sup>a</sup> it will be enter'd in their Bill of Lading, & I shall be sure to have it. Direct for me at Tho. Cawston's Esk<sup>r</sup> at Savannah. Tell George, if He & I had come, when we first talk'd of it, He had been a Justice of Peace at least by now; & if Sam. does not set up, I really w<sup>d</sup> advise him to come hither, & we c<sup>d</sup> live as happy as y<sup>e</sup> day is long: Tho it is very uncouth to be so far off fro any relation, and in a place where I don't know if y<sup>e</sup> be a face I ever saw before. Tho I have a very good Friend here & I hope I shall never give Hi— reason to be otherwise. This is a very pleasant Country. The Town stands 15 miles up a fresh-water River, & as high as a House above y<sup>e</sup> River; There is a great Bluff all along y<sup>e</sup> Riverside & upon y<sup>t</sup> Bluff stands a well fortified Fort, w<sup>ch</sup> I am obliged to mount guard once in 17 Nights. There are several other Settlements; but Savannah will be y<sup>e</sup> chief Town as London is in England. I can't think of anything more to tell you, only y<sup>t</sup> we had a pleasant passage of 9 weeks, & y<sup>t</sup> my Prayers are, y<sup>t</sup> I may see you again & I trust through God, I shall, and ever prove Yor

affectionate & dutifull Son

P. Thickness.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Sr

I recved you<sup>r</sup> Deated 17 June Last & I hope you will pardon my freedom in my Last & I should be Uearey glad to be of aney serves to you or yours or aney one you shall recommend to me of your frends or Aquaintance that maye be att aaney time Coming heare I ham hartley Obliged to you for the Gratt respecket you shew me when I was in England & should be hartley glad to have itt in my power to mack aney reeturne my wife joynes me in respeckes to your self & spouse & M<sup>r</sup> Tuckwell I am S<sup>r</sup>

your most humble Servent to  
Comand

John West

Savannah in Georgia

Novm<sup>br</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1736

[To  
M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst  
att y<sup>e</sup> Georgia Offis at  
Ould palless Yard

West<sup>mr</sup>  
London.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

November y<sup>e</sup> 5 - 1736

Sr

If you will be so pleas for to Show this letter to y<sup>e</sup> Honor-

ble trusteeas for to Credit mee with sum tools and sum Small Mater of other things be sides which i Shall wright to my brother for to waight on you about them and to by them and I have rought to him what things to by mee which will be Neasercy for my youse and I will disburst the money at y<sup>e</sup> Store at Frederica

Yours

Tho Procter

[To  
M<sup>r</sup> Verelst  
At y<sup>e</sup> George Offis  
by y<sup>e</sup> Ould Paliss yard  
Westminster.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Sir

I have Spoke to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethope to bye me a Set of locke smith Tooles; with Sutch things necessary as his under mentioned; & by his Orders I am to acquaint you: your Showing him this it is to put him in minde to Speak to y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> trust Y<sup>e</sup> first board daye & your compliance with this will mutch Oblige S<sup>r</sup>.

Your most humble S<sup>r</sup>

to Comand

Embroisseus tetzner

1 lb. of borrouth for Sodering  
 6 lb. olde dwought brass  
 6 lb. of Coarse E'mery  
 6 lb. of fine Emery  
 1 lb. of puttie  
 12 Sheets of warting Iron  
 germain Steel a quarter of a hunderd weight  
 blister Steel one quarter of a hundred  
 Iron of all Sorts & Coalles as the trust thinkes proper

To Hermain Verallsts Esquire.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

S<sup>r</sup>

I beg you t' pleas in my behalf to request of The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees for this Colony that they will pleas to Credit me Tenn pounds in London for the furnishing me with Nessesary goods for a Sale Shop upon the Delivery of the like Vallue in goods which will be Deliverd by one Th<sup>o</sup> Godman my Corespondant their The which Shall Reimburse to y<sup>e</sup> Stores at Frederica from

S<sup>r</sup> your most Humble

Serv<sup>t</sup>

Will<sup>m</sup> Abbott

Frederica Nov<sup>br</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1736

[To  
 M<sup>r</sup> Verelts Accomptant  
 to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees  
 for Establishing y<sup>e</sup> Colony  
 of Georgia.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

S<sup>r</sup>

You may Remember y<sup>t</sup> by M<sup>r</sup> Tower's order I had an empty old Chest Sent from on board our Ship back to y<sup>e</sup> office for which I have y<sup>e</sup> Recp<sup>t</sup> whereof the following is a Copy

Octo y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1735

Rec<sup>d</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> R<sup>d</sup> Johnston on board the London Merch<sup>t</sup> an old box of M<sup>r</sup> Dan<sup>l</sup> Griffith ~~to~~ me John Booth Chest being promis'd to be Sent after me by y<sup>e</sup> next Ship I by letter Acquainted a friend of mine (in london) of it & Desired him to Send Some things I left behind & Some other y<sup>t</sup> I wanted in it, to which he wrote me answer (to Cowes) he would Comply with

Therefore take this opertunity to acq<sup>t</sup> you I have not Rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Chest (nor Rec<sup>d</sup> a letter from my friend to know if he hath Sent y<sup>e</sup> things) I have ask<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Moor (our Store Keeper) ab<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Chest who Says he knows nothing of it, nor Can I but wonder at it therefore beg y<sup>e</sup> favour to know from you (by Some means) whether 'tis Come or not, & Conclude wishing you health & happiness, (both of which I thank god at present I enjoy y<sup>e</sup> former through y<sup>e</sup> mercys of god & y<sup>e</sup> latter through y<sup>e</sup> Care of M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe in particular & y<sup>e</sup> trustees in Generall) & Remain with my Humble Respects to M<sup>r</sup> Tower y<sup>r</sup> Humble Ser<sup>t</sup> to Com<sup>s</sup>

Daniel R<sup>ap<sup>s</sup></sup> Griffith

Frederica

Novem<sup>r</sup> 6

1736

[For  
M<sup>r</sup> Verrelst at the  
Georgia Office.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

S<sup>r</sup>

As I am a Freeholder of This place and a Millwright and Miller by Trade and as Nothing can be more usefull in this place than a Corn mill—for the makeing flower from Indian Corn I humbly request That the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees would pleas to Advance me in London Twenty five or Thirty pounds to pay for mill Stones and other matterials nessesary. And I will repay the like Vallue into the Stores at Frederica—if this favour be granted I shall order my Bro<sup>r</sup> Isaac faulcon millwright of Guilford to buy them for me

I am with respect

S<sup>r</sup> your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Jacob Faulcon

Frederica

Nov<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1736.

[To  
 M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelts  
 Accomptant to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees  
 for the Colony of  
 Georgia.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir.

Altho' hitherto have not been honoured with your Acquaintance, still have had the pleasure of knowing your worth

Justice and Merritt, in all your Proceedings, the which induces me first as I think its my Duty to my Country, and secondly as am certain you will prevent if possible all Mischief<sup>s</sup> that are or shall be, looking or hatching against his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Colonies therefore as this Opportunity is of a sudden, have but Just time to inform you, That the 28<sup>th</sup> ultimo N. S. arriv'd here an Advice boat from Cadiz in fifty days with some Packetts of Letters for the Havanah, she is to stay here but a few days, and then proceed to Cartaxena with Dispatches, to the several Governours of New Spain, with advice to the Commerce of Lima, that there is coming from Cadz Seven Merch<sup>t</sup> Ships. Stited by the name of registers Ships, and two Men of Warr for their Convoys

The material point which I thought necessary of advising You, is this, that in this Advice Boat, came a Gentleman Passenger, he goes here by the name of D<sup>r</sup> Miguel Wall, he pretends, he is an Irishman and has, he says, a Commission for a Lieu<sup>t</sup> Colonel of Dragoons, and also a Commission for a Cap<sup>t</sup> of a Man of Warr, which he says is now ready for him in the Havanah. He has Letters of Credit and Recommendation from Pattino, he is very Gay and Brisk, and our Governour here, made very much of him, and gave a Charge to all the Alcaqds of his District to see the said Gentleman, should want for nothing in his way to the Havanah, The Bustle and Stirr they made here of this mans Arrival made me a little inquisitive and Curious, to know what Errand he was sent upon by the King of Spain, according envited him to the Factory to dinner, and finding him a free facetious Gentleman, and loved his Glass, I apply'd him home, and as often-times men over their Supps, drops words strangely That they don't think of, so by this means I came to the Knowledge, he was no Irishman, nor was his name Wall. But if I am right, his name is Peter Jacob De Tombe formerly a Lieutenant in

the English Service, but am not certain of it, but as to his Errand he came upon, Think I pretty well Sifted him, and it seems, he is to make a Descent on the new Settlements of Georgia. He is to be supplied both Money and Men, at the Havanah and to go with his Man of Warr and other Crafts or peraguas to S<sup>t</sup> Augustine in Florida and there join another Party, with some Indians to March to Georgia. He seems to me to have a Notion as farr as I Learn to have a Proclamation publish'd in the King of Spains name, That all Slaves that will come into Them, shall have their Freedom, and a Reward &c<sup>r</sup> This is all I know of at present, So I Conclude that I sincerely Wish that this Gentleman may be disappointed, by an Early Advice to the Governour, or Chief Commander of that Colony, and if I can be Serviceable in my present Station, as Factor to the the Royal Assiento Company or otherwise. None shall be more ready or Punctual, to execute your Commands, Then

Sir

Your most Obedient humble Servant

Santiago de Cuba 3<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>

Leonard Cocke

1736 N. S.

True Copy

[To

Dent.

[D. Dent]

Digby Dent Esq<sup>r</sup>]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

S<sup>r</sup>

in obedience to Y<sup>r</sup> Command (& a faithful discharge of y<sup>e</sup>

trust you were pleased to Repose in me on board y<sup>e</sup> Ship)  
 I have given to M<sup>r</sup> Arthur an Acc<sup>t</sup> of our provisions on y<sup>e</sup>  
 Voyage Except y<sup>e</sup> following list of those who did not take up  
 their full allowance of bread

George Spencer .....	about 60 w <sup>t</sup>	3 heads
'Tho <sup>s</sup> Walker is not Certain how Much but y <sup>t</sup>		
twere upward of .....	36	two heads
Levy Bennett .....	about 54:	3 heads
Jn <sup>o</sup> Robertson .....	about 60:	4 heads
W <sup>m</sup> Abbott .....	about 60:	3 heads
Dan <sup>l</sup> Cannon I know not how much		3 heads
Jno <sup>o</sup> Calwell he believes near one third part		2 heads
'Tho <sup>s</sup> Loop .....	about 36:	2 heads
Henry Germain Some but I believe not very much		2½ heads
James Auchenleck .....	about 12	1 head
W <sup>m</sup> Germain a pretty Deal		1 head
Jn <sup>o</sup> Levally Sen <sup>r</sup> .....	about 30	2½ heads
Jno <sup>o</sup> Levally Jun <sup>r</sup> .....	12	1 head
James Sheppard a pretty Deal ..		1 head
Jn <sup>o</sup> flower I believe about .....	24	1 head
I think M <sup>r</sup> Brown left some .....		2 heads
There were a pretty Deal left by M <sup>r</sup> Bradlys Serv <sup>ts</sup> Especially by y <sup>e</sup> women		

I should have Kept an exact Acc<sup>t</sup> of this, but y<sup>t</sup> our people were told y<sup>t</sup> they Might have their Arears of bread at any time & laterly y<sup>e</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> told them 'twere Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> Order y<sup>t</sup> no one should Carry any Bread out of y<sup>e</sup> Ship, which order though our people had Reason to think were not Given by Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> Yet from y<sup>e</sup> willing Obedience they generally paid unto y<sup>r</sup> Commands very little were brought away & however they were Represented by him they not only look'd on you as their

governour but their Parent which Charrecter you've been pleased Clearly to Manifest by a Paternall Care & Prudent Conduct for our welfare & Safety for which & all favours I Humbly offer my Hearty & unfeign'd thanks & Conclude with hearty wishes to you of health & a good Voyage with a Safe & Speedy Return & Remain y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> Most Obligd Obedient.

Serv<sup>t</sup>

Daniel Rape Griffith.

Frederica

Novem<sup>r</sup> 8 1736.

P. S: S<sup>r</sup> The Reason of my not Delivering these Sooner proceeds from Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas having insinuated to our people (on board y<sup>e</sup> Ship) y<sup>t</sup> I (to gain y<sup>e</sup> favour) wrote & told to you all y<sup>t</sup> were Said or done in y<sup>e</sup> Ship, therefore to prevent Suspicions of y<sup>t</sup> Kind I Chose not to ask them ab<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Bread, untill I had no more favours to ask of Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup> they might See thereby together with my Cynncall Behaviour, I've Scorn'd to Seek favour by fraud or flattery therefore hope Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> Excuse.

[To the Hon<sup>le</sup> James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup>.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Monsieur—

Vous avez apris Sans doubté que j ay Ete en querre Sur La Nation Sauuage de Chicahas aueg vn detach'mt des Troupes et de Sauuages Lorsque nous arriuames a la Vue de Village

Chicachas celluy que nous reconnumes Le premier qui etoit Sur un Cottau de notre Cotte ou jay remarque que vos Traiteurs avoit arborre Le Pavillion Anglez il Yauoit quatre Villages Sauuages Sur le meme Cottau derrriere Celluy ou etoit votre pavillion assez eloigne pour que vos gens ne fussent pas jncomodez du few que lon feroit Sur ce Village je fis defillez les troupes deuant le petit fort angles aueq defance de tirer Le Sauuages de notre party auroit bien desire que j eusse fait faire L ataque de ce fort mars etant en paix et ne voulant commettre aucun acte d ozillite j empechay de tirer dessus il nen est pas de meme des Angles qui etoit dans ce petit fort ayant tire Le primier Sur nos Troupes malgre leur jmprudence on ne les a pas jnquiette ; jay fait Commande Lattaque par le village le plus Eloigne du pavillion ce que les Angles ayant remarque ils ont quitte le Cur pour veneer animer ces barbares Contre nous ce qui est contraire a la Concorde et bonne Vnion qui regnent entre le 2 Couronnes et d autres Villages Chicachas ayant ete Attaque par un detachem<sup>t</sup> de troupes et Sauuages desandu du quartier des Ihinois commande par des Officiers du roy et ayant Ete la plus part tuez ou prisonnier par la grande Superiorite de Sauuages Chicachas et Natches reunit Ensamble les Trartteurs Angles qui etoit dans ce grand Village au lieu de faire leurs Efforts pour Sauuer la Vie aux prisonnier ont au contraire Exitte les Sauuages a les massacrer et Ensuite les faire bruttes (brutes) Ce qui m a Ete confirme par des Sauuages qui Sont arruiez de Chicachas et qui etoit presants lorsque Les Angles Traiteurs ont angage les Sauuages a les jettter au feu toutes ces mauuaises maneuuress et Cruandez Mons<sup>r</sup> mengagent a Vous Demander justice au nom du roy Contre ces Sortes des gens qui commettent dans ce pais Eloigne de Votre Gouuernem<sup>t</sup> toute Sorte d actions jndignes et debittent de discours Sedittieux Ce qui mengage de vous ecrire pour nous prier de faire faire une justice Ex-

amplaire de ces Sortes de Bagabons jay l honneur Detre au eq;  
Beacoup de consideratu.

Monsieur

Votre tres humble et trez

Obeis<sup>t</sup> Seruiteur

Bienville

Copy

(Translation of foregoing letter.)

Mobile, 2d September, 1736.

Sir,

You have doubtless learned that I have been at war with the savage nation of Chickasaws with a detachment of troops and savages. When we came in sight of the Chickasaw village, which we first reconnoitred, which was upon a hill on our side, where I noticed that your traders had hoisted the English flag, there were four savage villages. Upon the same hill behind that where was your flag, so far off that your people would not be inconvenienced by the fire which would be opened upon that village, I caused the troops to defile in front of the little English fort with orders not to fire. The savages of our party were very desirous that I should have the attack made on that fort, but being at peace and not wishing to commit any actual hostility, I prevented any firing thereupon. It was not so with the English who were in the little fort. Having fired first upon our troops despite their being off their guard, thye did not confuse them. I caused the attack to be commenced upon the village that was farthest off from the flag, which the English noticing they quit their own fort in

order to go and excite the barbarians against us, a thing which is contrary to the concord and good feeling which exists between the two crowns. And other Chickasaw villages having been attacked by a detachment of troops and savages that had come down from the borders of the Illinois commanded by officers of the king, and this detachment having been, the greater part of them, killed or made prisoners by the great superiority of the Chickasaw savages and Natchez united, the English traders who were in the large village in place of using their effort to save the lives of the prisoners have, on the contrary, excited the savages to massacre them and then have them burned, a thing which has been confirmed to me by the savages who have arrived from the Chickasaws, and who were present when the English traders incited the savages to cast them into the fire. All these wicked maneuvers and monstrous cruelties incite me to demand of you justice, in the name of the king, against the kind of people who commit in this foreign country of your government every sort of shameful action and spread seditious discourses, a thing which causes me to write to you in order to beg that you have exemplary justice done to these kinds of vagabonds.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your very humble

and very obedient Servant,

Bienville.

Copy.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Savannah Nov<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1736.

May it please Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>

I have but just time & health sufficient to acquaint you that a severe Fit of Illness has prevented me from shewing the strict Duty which I ought to pay to Your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Commands by frequent Writing. I shall hereafter by all Opportunitys if my health continues and that it is not troublesome to my Benefactors acquaint your Hon<sup>rs</sup> with what passes here. Inclosed is a Copy of the present Register. I am

Your most Dutiful &

obedient hum<sup>lo</sup> Servant

Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfield

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

May it please Your Honours

Having found by your late Comands, that you expected a Constant Information from me of this part of the Province, notwithstanding M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpes arrivall, and that in neglect thereof. I was liable to your displeasure; I most humbly entreat your pardon for the Omission as doubting if it would become me.

Your particular charge to me with regard to (Rum Staved

in Execution of the Law) is certainly an Omission, but is now Enclosed, and has been delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe.

M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe left this Province, and took Passage for England in the Two Brothers on Teusday the 23d of November last, Att his Arrivall here, the Generality of the People delivered their Particular cases in writing to him, which he has answered so farr as he thought proper As some of these (from the Nature of my Office) has affected me, The Enclosed, being judged by M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe to be most Materiall, ha's been publickly heard, to which I have joyned my Answer Paragraph by Paragraph.

All the People of Savannah and Westward thereof have been this year very much afflicted with Agues and Feavours, which ha's Occasioned some extraordinary charge for their Support. And by the blessing of God has prevented much Death; whilst the Poor People of Purrisbrough (not having such Relief are many of them Dead; or in a calamitous condition. M<sup>r</sup> Purry informs me, That upwards of 30 Men able to bear Arms are lately dead.

Att Old Ebenezer (the Millrights lately arrived) are erecting the Saw Mill, and a Cow Pen with a Stock of 200 head of Cattle will be Settled there as soon as the waters of Savannah will permitt.

The Saltzburghers have been much Afflicted with Sickness and are now pretty well recovered having lost very few.

The People at Abercorn have made some Improvements and seem inclined to pursue it.

Att Joseph's Town M<sup>r</sup> Mackay ha's lost most of his Servants by the Sickness.

Sir ffrancis Bathurst continues to Improve so farr as the Assistance he has will permitt; He has reced great Losses by his Servants Death and Sickness, and it became necessary to assist him, so that his Account with Your Honours will perhaps rise higher than his freinds may expect. He is in very good health, ha's buried his Lady he brought with him, was married to M<sup>r</sup> Perber, And ha's buried her also. His Son is very Industrious, But his youngest Daughter accidentally fell into the River and was drowned.

Walter Augustine has built a Saw Mill, w<sup>ch</sup> was judged to be well built, but by not laying a Proper foundation it has been Severall times blown up. In this work, the loweness of hi's Circumstances brought upon him some Difficultys, I therefore assisted him with some Provisions—upon promise of being repaid in Sawed work.

Mess<sup>s</sup> Robert and James Williams have made great Progress in their Plantation The former arrived here lately with two Ships from S<sup>t</sup> Christophers loaded with Sugar. Molasses Salt and Rum—the three first are chiefly delivered for Account of your Magazine An Account of which I have Certifed; But as to the Rum M<sup>r</sup> Vanderplank had particular directions not to Suffer it to be Landed. Those Ships are now here and will be loaded with Lumber from home.

M<sup>m</sup> Musgrove is in good health And continues her good Offices in Indian Affairs on many Occasions.

This your Town of Savannah daily Improves, and I am very Certain that this Northern Part of the Province has raised Bread Kind Sufficient to feed the present Inhabitants till next Harvest. But it is too plain to be seen that many in this place don't think of planting, as being willing to work otherwise for their Support and are employed by People who

have sett up Stores, carry on buildings, and pretend to give them great Wages, but at the same time, pay them in Goods at a Dear Rate or give them Creditt, whereby notwithstanding their Labour they are devoured with Debts. As therefore the preventing of Creditt which the Idle will seek and the Industrious may be tempted to is of great Moment to the Province, Your Honours express Orders is necessary concerning it.

I have never failed to publish Your Honours Declarations in favour of the Industrious and especially the Planter; But those who have planted fall short of the Benefitts they might have if their Neighbours planted also, because thereby, their Crops would receive more Air and be more fruitfull.

Tis too plain to be Seen, That the same Vices or frailtys which (probably) drew on the peoples misfortunes elsewhere, attends them here; And thence flows their Generall Vices. The Chief which Reigns and is most imediately hurtfull is Idleness and Contention. The first will be sooner or later its own Scourge, But the Latter is hard to Guard against.

As to those Crimes in generall for which the disorderly Suffer as the Consequences of their Vices, they cannot have failed M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe's Observation how farr the Majistrates have Endeavoured to Suppress it, and what is yett necessary to be done for the Support of their Authority.

I have added three Clerks to forward the Reexamination of the Accounts (Queried on) But as it is Difficult here to find people properly qualifyed, I am obliged to Submitt to many of their Neglects, which I would not Otherwise Suffer. Your particular Comands are ever my most Imediate Care, and in every Station of my Life will obey with Clearfulness.

The Inhabitants of Highgate Hampsted continue their Industry.—

Mr Lacey at Thunderbolt Succeeds very well, in clearing Land and Sawing Timber for Shipping But the Improvements of Hetherington and Bishop are very little.

Some of the People of Skidowa have improved Some Land particularly Thomas Mouse, Thomas Ward, John Stonewhewer, John Latter and Andrew Barber, the Rest have done very little.

Att Tybee the Lighthouse has been raised this eight months, but the Inhabitants have not hitherto Shewed any Prospect of Improving their own Lotts.

The Setlers at Fort Argyle are all of them entred into Captain Mcphersons Troop of Rangers, and (I believe) don't think of improving their Land (except Calvert) Arthur Ogle Edgcomb was appointed by the Captain to be his Lieutenant, but he has quitted his Service, & left the Colony, the Chief reason I can learn for this is; that no Rum could be allowed.

Mess<sup>s</sup> Stirling and Comp on that River proceed with great Success in Planting. And the Crops have been generally good throughout the Province.

As the Passengers by Captain Thompson arrived in good health, they all continue so except Benjamine Deykin (who is Dead) They all like the Country very well and seem very Industrious, Mr Williamson Assists me in Copying and entring up accounts &c.—

As the particular Affairs of the whole Province has (during Mr Oglethorpe's Stay) fallen under his Imediate Observa-

tion, I hope you will not expect that I should enlarge much at present either on Persons or things. The well-disposed people depend on M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpes Representation; And are well Assured that the Contrary minded will never fail of your Observation. As the Generality of the People seem resolved to pursue their advantage with an Industry becoming the favours you have hitherto bestowed on them, and in due Obedience to your Laws; I trust they will be thereby worthy of your future Regard. In which Number, I beg leave to Subscribe my self

Your Honours

Savannah

Most Dutyfull Serv<sup>t</sup>

November 26<sup>th</sup> 1736.

T. Causton.

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Savannah November the 19<sup>th</sup> 1736

Sir

I take this Opportunity ~~to~~ Captain Thompson to acquaint you that according to my request, The Hon<sup>ble</sup> James Oglethorp Esq<sup>r</sup> has been pleased to Grant me a Lott on Skiddoway Island it being a place finely Seituated to my mind and Seems to be Exceeding Good Land.

My time of Servitude to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees Expireing the 28<sup>th</sup> of December. I therefore hope that my Behaviour will not be Disagreeable to you when M<sup>r</sup> Causton pleases to men-

tion me which I dont doubt but he will by this opportunity to whom I Desire you will please to Refer

I intend so soon as conveniency offers to go and Settle on my Land and make Improvements to the utmost of my Power and to Enable me the better, I Desire that you will Please to Send me a good able Servant man as Soon as you conveniently can, which will be of great help and Service to me in forwarding my Intention of making in time a fine Plantation. The Reason of my Troubling you is from your kind offers to me in one of your former Letters to M<sup>r</sup> Causton

I make bold to offer (if you think proper) my Humble Duty to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees, whom I have Endeavored faithfully to Serve to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Causton. Please to Accept the Same your Self from him who is under the Greatest Obligation for past favours and am Wishing you Perfect Health,

Sir.

Your most Dutyfull

and most Obediant

Humble Servant

William Ewen

[To  
M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verlst at  
The Georgia Office old Pallace  
Yard

Westminster.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

S- Carolina Dec<sup>r</sup> th 1<sup>st</sup> 1736

M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verlst

Sir.

My last to You was of the 16<sup>th</sup> of October, but have Since heard nothing of the Bill of Exchange for five hundred pounds So hope it's paid otherwise it will be of very great dissadvantage to me. Three day's Since I received A Letter from my Servant M<sup>r</sup> Butler now at Savannah giveing on Acc<sup>t</sup> That M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe went down to Tiby the Twenty Second of the last Month in Order to goe over the Barr in Cap<sup>t</sup> Thompson, But (having forgott Some material thing) came up again in the Night Time and return'd about Two of the Clock in the Morning (being all Night upon the Water) and the next day Sailed with A fair Wind, and hope by the Time this reaches Your hand, h'ee'l be Safe arriv'd with You. Inclosed you have the Carolina Gazette that have come out Since my last, as also A Printed an Acc<sup>t</sup> of the Imports and Exports of this place.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Colcock arrived from Moveille Something better than three week's Since, and from them brings an Acc<sup>t</sup> That the Loss the French Sustained in the Two Attack's against the Chickasah's is twice as much as wee had before an Acc<sup>t</sup> of They acknowledge that they had two hundred Soldier's, Mons<sup>r</sup> Dartigutt their General and Twenty Two Commission'd Officer's killed and forty wounded which are now in the hospital at Moveille besides Indian's and Negroes; Those who returned lay all the blame to Mons<sup>r</sup> Bienville and Say there never was an Enterprize worse concerted or worse executed, And He lay's the blame on the English Traders as you'l find

by the inclosed Letter from him to our Gov<sup>r</sup>, tho I am morally assured there was not one Trader or English Man in that Nation at the Time of the Second engagement which he conducted.

The Govern<sup>r</sup> has desire done and M<sup>r</sup> Wragg to answer that Letter which will be done in A Short Time, And tho we can't at p<sup>r</sup>sent give any certain prove of what I have asserted, because the Trader's Are now all in the Nation, Yet I have wrote to the Savannah Town, That So Soon as the Trader's come thither that were in the first engagement That Some of them make Oath, That when they left that Place Soon after the Said Engagement, They did not leave one Englishman in that Nation, And likewise to take the Affadavit of Augustine Smith, That (when he arriv'd in the Chickasah Nation the Same day the Second Attack was made (but after it was over) He did not find One Englishman there. Mons<sup>r</sup> Bienville declares that he had Sent to France for five or Six thousand regular Troops, with which He does not doubt but Shall destroy the Chickasah's and Other Indians in friendship w<sup>th</sup> this and Georgia Governm<sup>t</sup>, And 'tis probable that he will then Sett the Indian's against the Said two Provinces.—

I am with all due respects the Trustees.

S<sup>r</sup>

Your most humble Servant

Sam Eveleigh

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

My Lords & Gentl<sup>m</sup>

It is with extream pleasure I receive yo<sup>r</sup> Commands by M<sup>r</sup>

Martyn your Secretary in his Letter dated the 23<sup>d</sup> of June last in regard to my sending an account of the proceedings of our Town Court, with a Certificate of what fees have been taken and particularly in Goal; and at the discharge of any persons from thence; herewith you will receive both the one, & the other, And indeed Gentl<sup>m</sup> as soon as I was able I will take care for the future your Hon<sup>r</sup> shal receive e'm every Quarter.

I Remain most respectfully

Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> most Obedient

& faithful humbl<sup>e</sup> serv<sup>t</sup>

Tho: Christie:

Savannah Decemb<sup>r</sup>

1<sup>st</sup> 1736.—

[To

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees  
for Establishing the Collony of Georgia  
Westminster.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

S<sup>o</sup> Carolina Dec the 21<sup>st</sup> 1736.

M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst

S<sup>r</sup>

I am in hopes M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe has had A good Passage and that by this Time he is arriv'd in Engl<sup>d</sup> and desire You'l deliver him the inclosed Letter.—

You have also inclos'd the two last Carolina Gazetts.—

I have wrote Some Time Since to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe (whilst at Georg<sup>a</sup>) to know if I should continue to Send them home as usual, to w<sup>ch</sup> He gave me no Answer.—

I last Week Sent Mess<sup>rs</sup> Samuel and William Baker two Accomp<sup>ts</sup> for Goods deliver'd M<sup>r</sup> Causton on Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Trustees and certified by him amounting very nigh to One Thousand pounds Sterling, and also an Acco<sup>t</sup> against M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe for the bill of his of five Hundred Pounds Ster<sup>l</sup> Return'd. Protested together with the Exch<sup>a</sup> and Reexch<sup>a</sup>, Interest and Charges Settled and adjusted (according to the Custome of this Place) By Paul Jennys Jos: Wragg and Othon<sup>le</sup> Beal Esq<sup>rs</sup>, and at the Same Time wrote M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe A long Letter, And Should take it as A favour if You'l lett me know how the Trustees receive the Same And You'l Oblige.—

S<sup>r</sup> Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Sam Eveleigh.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Province of Georgia in America

To the Honb<sup>le</sup> the Trustees for Establish<sup>s</sup> the Collony of Georgia & all others whom it may Concern  
Savannah, Ga.

I Do Certify That having carefully examined all the Constables & Tythingmen of this Town—can not hear of any Fees every taken in Goal & at the discharge of any Person's<sup>s</sup> from thence. And know of None.—

That all Persons belonging to this Collony have all Processes, Warrants, Judgments, & Executions & the

serving thereof without fee Cost or reward. Gratis.  
(Except Jews)

That as there are no Established Fees for any Either Jews, or Strangers, so It is very rare that any thing is demanded never so, as to hinder the Course of Justice—

That if any Stranger or Jew pays for any Writing Serving or buisness done It is only as an acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> in proportion to the time & trouble it takes.—

Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1736.—

Tho: Christie

Recorder.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Gentlemen

I can't but embrace this first Opportunity to acquaint you of my arrival here on the 6<sup>th</sup> of this Month. The Ipecacuanna Plants which I left here under the Care of two Gentlemen of Repute I have also the Pleasure of Informing you of many Plants of them being still alive & promises to do very well Some of which according to your Instructions I will send to Georgia about a Month hence, So they will have the whole Summer before them, Some I shal keep here to endeavour to bring them to Seed, then we shal be sure of a Stock of them & I hope in time will prove a Valuable Commodity: Ther not having been any Regular Rains in this part of the Island for these 12 Months past. The Gentlemen under whoes Care I left them, transplanted them. Some time ago up to Leguania Mountains where ther was more Regular Seasons, This I imagine is the Reason of ther not coming to that Perfection this last Year as I apprehended they would.

I have waited on the Agents of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> The South Sea Company in this place, who have assured me of ther freindship in Order to gett a Passage to La Vera Cruz to proceed to Mexico for the Jalap Cochineal &c as mentioned in your Instructions to me, I hope the Duke of Richmond by this time has obtained Some Letters from the Count de Montijo about my Licence from the Court of Spain which I shal here waite for & hope I may expect them Soon, In the mean time According to your Orders shall Immediately begin upon making my Collections in this Island

I am  
Gentlemen  
Your Most Obedient &  
Most Humble Servant  
Rob: Millar

Kingstown in Jamaica

Feb: Die: 12 1736/7

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Hon: Gentleman

I have for some time been very much perplexed to know whether I had best send for my Wife & Family to this Place. at Last I am come to the Resolution of Sending for them & my reason for it is that I now begin to beleive that this Place may thrive & do exceeding well—

I beg you would please to Facilitate the Embarkation of My Family & what Small matter they may have occasion to Supply them there with in payment of my Salary as Accom-

tant to this Store: chusing they Should receive the money than my oun Self, they having the most need I shall satisfie my Self with what little is allowed me for Proviſſions & y<sup>e</sup> Small matter of money I have Still Left tho Small Eno<sup>x</sup> indeed

I have a Small house with a Brick Chimney built on my Town Lot which is Fenced with Palisades & Clapboards well dungd & now every way fit for the Propagation of all Fine plants

I am preparing Seeds for my Acre Lot & 49 Acre Lot w<sup>ch</sup> I will Endeavour to Cultivate with Such Seeds as require Little or no Fence Cotton for me, for I am not able to Fence them this Next Season—

I write by Candle Night & Endeavour all I can to give all Satisfaction to the People & as there are Some who are already Sowing the Seeds of Mutiny, I have Framed Rules & Orders for a Society of our Freeholders to Stand by & assist each other against all outragious & dangerous dessigns. It has been approved by the whole Society Consisting of twenty (two of y<sup>e</sup> Justices) & y<sup>e</sup> two Constables (being of y<sup>e</sup> Number) & also greatly applauded by M<sup>r</sup> Horton, & among those Articles there is one that no Members Shall go to Law till he has proposed his Grievances to the Society, that they may make it up Amicably & preserve the Union, good Neighbourhood & that Friendship that ought to subsist between all the Members of the Same Body—

I have for Some time Considered the Benefit of Logwood if propagated in the British Plantations, your Honnours maybe Sensible which way 'tis Stolen & that if the Seed was Soun

in these parts how Beneficial it would be to the British Nation.

I Leave it to your Consideration & I am most Respectfully

Hon? Gentlemen

Frederica Dec<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1736

Your most Ob humble

The business of our Society

& Devoted Servant

is also to deliberate on

Elisha Dobree'

the foll: Articles

1<sup>st</sup> If the keeping of Hoggs is not y<sup>e</sup> Quickest way of Succeeding here

2<sup>d</sup> The Trade to Augustine, & having Goods from y<sup>e</sup> Store at a Cheap Advance

3. Planting Vines, for w<sup>ch</sup> we want Seeds & plants

4. Cotton & Ginger, Especially the Former

5. Planting Logwood Seeds which tho might require Some years would to our future prosperity & to the Crown according to the Settlement of this Province be of vast Benefit & Advantage.—

P S We are Sorry that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe was gone before he & Cap<sup>t</sup> Dempsey's could receive their Letters from Augustine the Spaniards Expected answer a fortnight Since & they will no doubt be uneasy for want of it, The Letters were dispatched from hence they day they arriv'd here, & the answer is here

The Cargo we Expected from New York is not arrived & for want of which we kill now and then the Steers that are at Darien & we Supply those people with the Salt Provisions we lately received from Savannah, they had not a pound of meat Left in the whole Town of Darien      days past before we Sup-  
plied em

To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Trustees for Establishing y<sup>e</sup> Colony of Georgia

We have had three Couples Contracted for Matrimony M<sup>rs</sup> Germaine with M<sup>r</sup> Dolton of North Carolina Since Mar-  
ried

Mary Truly serv<sup>t</sup> to John Roberson with Sam<sup>l</sup> Ward of Skidoway Freeholder & who has a man Servant

Catherine                      with John Humble these two Last we

Expect will be Marryd very Quickly [this Last ) married  
Since]                              [added later]

One thing gives me a great deal of Uneasiness the want of a Minister. We are now depriv'd of that Blessed Communion which is to be found between God, & his Creatures when they are met together to Worship their Creator & with a United Voice to beg Forgiveness For Sins & Grace & Mercy for the time to Come The Satisfaction of that Communion together with the Sacred Psalms, are as it were The First Fruits & Pledges of those Happyness's unspotted with Sin & Endless with Imortal Glory which we may hope for when our Pilgrimage is Ended & our Souls Freed from the Prison of this Mortal Body has its Existence with the Saints above; Toward which Blessedness God Grant that all your Endeavours for us may tend & End.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Westley has not been here Since M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpes departure & the Minister of y<sup>e</sup> Independ<sup>t</sup> Company has been Ill for Some time & Seldom comes here. M<sup>r</sup> Hird, reads Prayers on many Sundays & has few to join with him: Oh that we had a prudent Zealous & painfull Minister here who might dispense those Waters of Comfort which wearied Souls Seek & thirst after.

It were also to be Wished that we had a School Master here for tis to be feared none of our Children will be much better than the Native Indians.

I beg once more that youll please to Shew Some kind Acts to my wife & Children whose Absence from me gives me a great deal of Uneasiness. I can freely Say in truth that my wife has been a Virtuous woman & the greater desire I have thereby to have her Company I Could wish all women were Such but This I Leave to their Creator in Mercy to Reform

We Enjoy health Exceeding well beyond what they do at Savannah. Theres not one Sick [enough] to keep his bed in this Town.

[To  
The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees for  
Establishing The Colony of Georgia.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

May it please Your Honours.

I herewith transmitt an Account of such proceedings in

the Administration of Justice As to the eighth instant exclusive, I have had Opportunity to take Cognizance of; And as I have desired the Recorder to transmitt his Account, I suppose he will soon do it being agreeable to your Orders.—

When M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe left this place, he was pleased to acquaint the Majistrates and the Constables that the Statute of Westminster Chap<sup>o</sup>. 4<sup>th</sup> & 6<sup>th</sup> should be the directions and Rules for the Town Guard of Savannah; And as his time would not permit him to leave his particular Orders in writing as he intended to have done; In Regard therefore, that most of the Tythings under the Respective Officers are very Defective not being able to send five men to the Guard, And the Constable being unwilling to Submitt to any Orders from the Majistrates, (to Remedy those Defects, It is necessary to desire your particular directions in the Matter. And in Regard, Your Honour's Orders for the Subsistance of the Constables and Tythingmen at Savannah extended only to eighteen persons, I thought it necessary to take the earliest Opportunity I could, of calling the Constables together, that I might know how many effective Tythings there were in the Town, and thereby discover how far it was necessary to encrease the Number of Tythingmen; when I gett such Account from them I shall transmitt it accordingly.

There are now four Constables and twelve Tythingmen in this Town in Comission and there are two Constables, for Thunderbolt, and Ebenezer And Six Tythingmen for the Several Settlements of Tybey, Skidowa, Hempstead, Highgate, Fort Argyle and Abercorn. So accounting the whole Number of Officers to be Subsisted ~~by~~ by your Last Order, there are Six exceeding that number who have Subsistance by Your former Orders

Having found many Inhabitants of this place guilty of

Offences, (which) rather then expose their Characters, I have (hitherto,) in some Measure Overlookt I must Desire your Directions what will be a proper judgment to give in Petty Larceny Whoredom, Adultery, or any other Offences which are generally punisht by the Laws of England with Whipping Imprisonment or fines. or Burning in the hand. And in regard to those judgments be pleasēd to give me leave to Observe That if, by fine, they may not be able to pay it, If by Imprisonment they are thereby rendered useless to the Colony and their familys may Starve, If by whipping or burning in the hand, those seem too Ignominious for a ffreeholder.

I also beg your Directions, that in Case a Debtor not having Sufficient Effects to Satisfye his Creditors Refuses to use his Endeavours for it (by Labour) whether the Magistrates may Compell such Labour and what measures would be proper for them to take to oblige the payment of the Debt.

I likewise beg your Orders how farr and in what Cases I may Continue to pay Rewards for Apprehending Runaway Servants.

If any part of the proceedings in Regard to the Administration of Justice herewith Sent, should not meat with your Honours Approbation. I shall humbly hope and Clearfully Submitt to your Orders.

As M<sup>r</sup> Bradley ha's began to Cultivate a ffarm in ffred-erick Tything which will be Attended with Expences, for which I have at present no particular Orders. It is necessary, I shall know, how to behave with Regard to his Demands.

The Severall Accounts herewith Enclosed have been Certif-  
fyed and Certificates delivered to the Severall persons claim-  
ing the Credit agreeable to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe's Orders.

Since my last of the 26<sup>th</sup> of November I have sent two Pettiaugoes' with Provisions and necessarys to ffrederica and the Darian but have not as yett reced Advices from theme.

Two Severall partys of the Creek Indians have been here One from the Hechitaws and One from the Hockmulgi, They each of them brought Leather And as this has been an Extraordinary Charge I have also enclosed it.

Lieutenant Willey and his men are gone to the Garrison in the Creek Nation, and there are no Advices of any kind from thence the above Indians having been from home some time.

M<sup>r</sup> Lacey will be ready to Sett out for Augusta in a few days

Hugh Bryan has promised to Barrill me some Beef at £8.5 Car<sup>a</sup> Curr ~~to~~ Barrill and I have desired M<sup>r</sup> Woodward and others to buy up Beef and Pork expecting your (Sola Bills) will soon arrive and Enable me to pay for it.

At present, it is inexpressible to tell how high Reflections run Letters come frequently to private hands from Charles Town lessening the Creditt of the Colony. Among others, M<sup>r</sup> Eveleigh writes me as follows.

“— I saw a Letter to a Merchant in this place from London wherein it was mentioned thus—There is a Bill of Exchange (drawn in favour of Samuel Eveleigh upon the Trustees, gone back protested, and I just now hear there is “four hundred pounds more noted for non Acceptance.— “This has putt a very great Damp on the Creditt of Georgia, “so farr that Severall Merchants in this place will not take “the Sola Bills”—This I thought my Duty to acquaint you of and assure you my Endeavours are never wanting to

Suppress the bad Effects of the Giddiness of those people who presume to judge of your Conduct

Having an Opportunity to forward this to Charles Town I beg leave to assure you that my whole Endeavours are to be

Yor<sup>r</sup> most Dutifull Servant

T. Causton.

Savannah

December 14<sup>th</sup> 1736.

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Dunkirk Port Royal 6<sup>th</sup> Jany 1736

Sir

The Inclos'd came to hand but the 23<sup>d</sup> of last month, And came by the way of Carthagena, in One of the Assiento Snows, So that between its date, and coming to me is near Seven Weeks, however as Soon as possible I coul'd, have dispatched to you his Majesties Sloop Drake Cap<sup>t</sup> Fox Commander, And hope will arrive time enough to prevent any Surprize. If any Such Villany is designed, I must beg you will conceal as much as possible the Gentlemans names who gives the Information, As it may be of the utmost ill consequence to him, As well as to the South sea Company, Should the Spaniards, who are a Jealous People know from whence it comes.

If any such design is in Agitation, tis very probable that this D' Tombe may in Some disguise or Other, make an

Errant from S<sup>t</sup> Augustin to see in what posture your Colony is in, And Im in hopes by that means, he may be Secured and brought to Justice for his Villany.

I have by this Occasion wrote to all the Commanders of his Majesties Ship's Stationed near your Colony, and Sent them a duplicate of the Inclosed. Be pleas'd to own the Receipt of this and you will Oblige

Sir

Your most Obedient humble Servant

DDent

[D. Dent]

To His Excellency the Governour, Or President & Commander in Chief of his Majesties Colony of Georgia.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Most excellent Lord

My Lord

M<sup>r</sup> Millar a Person of great Knowledge being sent by the Royal Society of London to your Country for the Discovery of vegetables and other Curiosities, I shall be highly oblig'd to your Excellency to grant him your particular favour & Protection, suitable to his Conduct and Merit, in what he shall have to offer agreeable to the Commission of his Voyage, which Favour I shall highly acknowlege from your Excellency, & upon all Occasions shall be ready to return any Service, as a Proof how much I shall interest my Self in every thing that shall be the greatest Satisfaction to your Excellency, & I desire your Excellency to omit no Occasion of laying your Commands upon me.

I could by no Means excuse my Self from this particular Recommendation, not only in Regard that I my Self am a Member of the said Royal Society, but have been engaged hereto by a Person whom I could by no means disobey; & I do not doubt but your Excellency will herein give me the highest Satisfaction

I pray God to preserve your Excellency many years.  
Madrid Jan<sup>ry</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1737.

Most excellent Lord

I kiss your Excellency's

Hands,

Your most faithful &  
humble servant

Conde del Monitjo

Most Excellent Lord Don Joseph Vizarron  
Bishop & Vice Roy of the City of Mexico.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

a Hannovre ce 17/28 Janvr 1737.

Monsieur

Permettes ques je me prevaille de la permission a Vous donner de mes chetives nouvelles

J'arrivai le 28<sup>me</sup> a Helvoct, et nous evitames pour lors une furieuse tempete qui dura toute la nuit

Les pluies continuelle ont rendu les chemins presque impraticables, et les caux si enfles que leur debordement a ete fort dangereux aux voyageurs, et fort dommageable aux habitans; Les roues et les chariots de poste furent quelques fois cassis, quelques fois nous fumes renversis, et quelques fois au point de nager.

Je n'arrivai que le 12 du Cour a Hannovre, d' ou je partirai apres demain.

Il me tarde a entendre, l'agreable nouvelle de l'heureuse arrivee de Mons: Oglethorpe.

Au reste je Vous assure que il n' y a personne qui soit penetre d'une plus vive reconnoissance, et de plus de respect que

Monsieur

Votre tres humble et tres obedient

Serviteur

(Von Reck)

[To  
The Honourable James Vernon  
Esq<sup>r</sup> in London.]

(Translation of foregoing letter.)

At Hanover, 28th. January, 1737.

Monsieur:—

Permit me to avail myself of the permission to relate to you some of my poor tidings.

I arrived the 28th. inst. at Helvoct, and we escaped at that time a furious tempest that lasted the whole night.

The continual rains have rendered the roads almost impassable, and the streams so swollen that fording them has become very dangerous to travelers, and (they have become) very damaging to the inhabitants; the wheels and the mail carts were sometimes broken down, sometimes we were turned over, and sometimes at the point of floating.

I arrived only the 12th. at the Court at Hanover, from where I shall set out day after tomorrow.

I long to hear the pleasant news of the safe arrival of Monsieur Oglethorpe.

As for the rest, I assure there is no one who is held with a more ardent esteem and with more respect than Monsieur.

Your very humble and obedient servant,

Von Reck.

[To  
The Honourable James Vernon, Esq<sup>r</sup>  
in London].

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

January 8<sup>th</sup> 1736

Honourable S<sup>r</sup>

I hope your honour will Pardon this Liberty I have a mind

to let You know what Passengers as I Can Get at Underness all out of that Shire and y<sup>e</sup> Next y<sup>e</sup> Complement as I shall Promise will be a hundred People twenty of them will be free-holders ten of them will be without families such as them Gentlemen in Georgi and twenty Young Wome None of them Whores nor Transporters But to be Indented servants y<sup>e</sup> rest y<sup>e</sup> same all this Ile Doc and ship them aboard in a Month<sup>th</sup> time I can Provide these people as Cheap as You can get them in any other Country if y<sup>e</sup> Honourable Trustee<sup>s</sup> does not think well of This I can say no more I hope S<sup>r</sup> you will let me know next Wednesday Yo<sup>r</sup> Know<sup>s</sup> y<sup>t</sup> I have lost a twelvemonths time by this Voyage y<sup>e</sup> rest of my Country are Well Setled and I have none. Which makes me Uneasie Concerning My family Which is There I do desire God willing to Get to Georgi as Soon as Possible I can My Couz<sup>n</sup> and I Laughlin : Mac Bean will pay for twelve Passengers 10 men & 2 women You Can Not Send a fiter Cap<sup>t</sup> for y<sup>t</sup> Country then Cap<sup>t</sup> Diamond which will be as many People as y<sup>e</sup> Ship Can Carry

Hubly beging leave to subscribe myself Your Serv<sup>t</sup>

Arc<sup>h</sup> Mac bean

[To

Ye Ho<sup>ble</sup> James Oglethorp Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Westminster.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Copy

S<sup>o</sup> Carolina Jan<sup>ry</sup> Y<sup>a</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1736.

M<sup>r</sup> James Oglethorpe

S<sup>r</sup>

Last Week arriv'd Cap<sup>t</sup> Wyatt from the Havanah & S<sup>t</sup>

Augustine the first place he left about five month's Since, and, the last the Sixteenth day of the last month. —

He gives an Acco<sup>t</sup> That the Gov<sup>r</sup> of S<sup>t</sup> Augustine had imprison'd Six of the Royal Officers because They would not Sign Some Acco<sup>ts</sup> and Papers that He had drawn up.

Our New's Paper's mention A Spanish Man of Warr to be Sailed from Corona with A Number of Soldiers and A quantity of Ammunition &c<sup>a</sup> bound to S<sup>t</sup> Augustine in the Month of September last and Wyat gives an Acco<sup>t</sup> That it was A comon discourse in S<sup>t</sup> Augustine, That, There was A Spanish Man of Warr expected with five hundred Soldiers, And that the Gov<sup>r</sup> had actualy built Barrack's that would contain that Number. That the Said Man of Warr was to be Station'd and to cruise off that Place and that She carry's fifty Guns.—

I am apprehensive That this Man of Warr will be A very great prejudice to Trade (Especialy to that of this Place) And take Several of our Vessells that come thro the Gulf from Jamaica, Honduras and Providence.—

He further add's, That (Whilst he was at S<sup>t</sup> Augustine) Several parcells of Indians came down thither pursuant to that Gov<sup>rs</sup> Invitation and were there very civily treated, And when they went away. He made each Man A present of A Gun, A Blankitt, Powder and Shott, with which They Seem'd to be very well pleased, And that He was inform'd, That, the Number of Indians were in all from one hundred to one hundred and fifty.—

He further adds, that, whilst He was at the Havannah, there were three Sail of Men of Warr that had been built there fitting out from thence (Viz<sup>t</sup>) One of Eighty four, fifty Six

and Twenty-four Guns The last was to Serve as A Guarda d'L'Costa and was fitted out and went to Sea:

During is Stay there and whilst He was at St Augustine A Sloop arriv'd there from the Havannah, which brought an Acco<sup>t</sup>, that She was return'd with four Prizes (Viz<sup>t</sup>) A Large Dutch Ship of four hundred Ton's, A N. York Sloop that had on board Some hides and two Sloop's belonging to Rhode Island, One from the Bay with Loggwood and the other from Jamaica on board of w<sup>ch</sup> They found nothing but Rum, Shugar and Melasses, the Produce of that Island, and so dismis'd her The other three were condemn'd and the Master's putt into Prison.—

I take notice, That The Guarda d'L<sup>a</sup>Costa carried nine Pounders and three hundred Men, Whereas the Guns belonging to our twenty Gun Ships are but Six Pounders and about one hundred and Twenty five Men.—

He also Say's, That whilst He was at the Savannah, it was there confidently discours'd, That They had order's to build A Eleven Sail of Men of Warr more from fifty Six to Eighty Guns, and that they were then prepareing to putt three of them upon the Stocks, And That there was arriv'd from Old Spain Several necessary's for that Intention, This I thought proper to advise you of, That you may (if You think fitt) acquaint the Secretary of State therewith.

Here has lately been two large Vessells cast away belonging to London bound from Jamaica Home and richly laden, One off of Winyaw and the other to the S<sup>o</sup>ward of St Augustine; That at Winyaw has Saved Some part of Her Cargoe consisting of Several hhds of Indigoe rum Pienento and Ginger, The other Saved nothing but their lives.

Maj<sup>r</sup> Charles Russell, Agent to the Cherrokees went hence

the twenty fourth ultimo in order immedately to proceed for that Nation. And upon Cap<sup>t</sup> Drakes refusal to goe to the Crick's, The General Assembly nominated Childermas Crofts in his room and is Speedily to proceed on that Employ.—

Cap<sup>t</sup> Keate arriv'd here Some Time Since and brought in from the Trustees Two Barrels, One Box and three Tubbs of Bamboo Canes directed to Your Self w<sup>ch</sup> are putt on board Cap<sup>t</sup> Demetry, Who was sent down by M<sup>r</sup> Causton; I have also putt the greatest part of the Duffill's on board him, with Some Pitch, Tarr, Turpentine, Beef and Pork, and have wrote M<sup>r</sup> Causton that I would Supply him with what necessary's He Should further want, and take in payment the Trustees Sola bills expected, Notwithstanding Some of my Neighbour's and Other's endeavour to discredit Said Bills. Elliot, the two Bellinger's and Other's Seem very much dissatisfied with their certified Acco<sup>ts</sup>, and very much complain of their not being Paid (according to their agreement) in Currency; The first has offerr'd (as I have been credibly inform'd) his Acco<sup>t</sup> of fifteen hundred Pounds for One thousand, but my Son being gone that Way, I have order'd him to call upon him to Satisfie him and (if he found He was Still uneasie) to buy the Same.—

Cap<sup>t</sup> Procter is come down from Frederica and makes A very great Complaint, and Say's that he agreed with you for Eighty Pounds  $\frac{1}{2}$  month for his Pettiaugoa, but that They would not pay him more than Seventy and that was paid him in Sola Bills at Eight for One, by w<sup>ch</sup> He Shall be A considerable loser.

He likewise complains that They deducted for what was wanting of the Beer when he carried it thither tho the Casqs were not full when he took them on board, And Say's that

Hee'l Send his Case home to his Couzin Cott Horsey and desire him to lay the Same before the Trustees.—

I take Care constantly to advise M<sup>r</sup> Causton of what is necessary not only the News that occur's, but the Transactions of this Place. In relation to the Indian Trade So farr as They come to my knowledge.—

The Sloop Sarah Jn<sup>o</sup> Colcock Mast<sup>r</sup> is bound again to Moville when She returns (if any thing of Moment offers from that Place) I Shall write You.—

I can't remember whither I have already advis'd you what Colcock inform'd me That Mons<sup>r</sup> Bienville had wrote to France for five or Six Thousand regular Troops.—

I have given the Trustees Credit in my new Acco<sup>t</sup> for the forty p<sup>ds</sup> Sterling You gave M<sup>r</sup> Buttler to pay Cap<sup>t</sup> Campbell.—

I Saw your Letter to M<sup>r</sup> Jennis in relation to the Sola Bills and doubt not but I Shall take Such Measures as will give them Some Credit notwithstanding the Pains Some People take to lessen the Same. For, I have wrote M<sup>r</sup> Causton that I would take them in payment for what Goods I Supply him with and also M<sup>r</sup> Grant my Attorn<sup>y</sup> to take them in Payment for the Debts due to me at Savannah but it would have been much better if You had been here to endorse them For I am Sensible there will be but few Merch<sup>ts</sup> in this Town Who will take them without A very great discount, and do design to Send them Home to Mess<sup>rs</sup> Baker's and So pass my own Bills on him, tho I am obliged to Pay Comission's both for receiving and pay<sup>r</sup>

I am S<sup>r</sup>

Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

P. S.

I have Several Packetts of Letter's from M<sup>r</sup> Causton for the Trustees with two Boxes directed to M<sup>r</sup> Dempsee and one Chest to M<sup>r</sup> Tanner w<sup>ch</sup> I Shall forward by Cap<sup>t</sup> Piercy bound for London Who will Sail this Week the bearer Cap<sup>t</sup> Read being bound for Cows and Holland,

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

To The Society for Promoting  
Christian Knowledge.

Gentlemen.

I beg Leave to Report That M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck hath signified unto me in Two Letters one from Hannover the other from the Hartz that the Expences of his Voyage home have been doubly greater than what he expected on Account of the bad roads and several Accidents as well as his ill State of Health, and that therefore the Present he received from the honourable Trustees for the defraying of him in his Voyage did not suffice, though he thought so when he was at London, and for that reason did forbear to trouble the Society with any Petition in his behalf And that he now was necessitated so to do because he had still a great way to Travel to Ratisbon for which Reason he has desired me to move the Honourable Society, Whether they would be so gracious, as to grant him a little farther Supply for the ending of his Voyage and bringing him home to his Uncle at Ratisbone?

H. W. Guerdes.

15 Feb<sup>ry</sup> 1736/7

Copy

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Copy.

Augsburg 15 January 1737. N. S.

To M<sup>r</sup> Henry Newman

Dear Sir.

I have since a long time ago, expected Letters from Eben-Ezer and London, to hear, how our Saltzburgers do. And having for several months received none, I herewith acquaint you (1) That a fortnight ago, eighteen Persons arrived here from Saltzburgh, who were forced to fly on account of the strange Religion, as it is call'd and Lutheran Books. A good Christian and very sensible Woman is among them, who the very last Night which they past in the Saltzburgh Dominions in a Stable, brought forth a male Child with which and Seven others of her Children, two hours after she set herself upon a Waggon, and after Eight Days Travelling, notwithstanding The Winter Season, arrived here with her Children. (2) That still more Single persons, who are banished, arrive here. (3) That those latter, as well as those who three and four years ago arrived here, Old Invalids, and Young People put out Apprenticeship upon The Society's Charges have hitherto been and daily are maintained, so That I have not above £10. Sterl<sup>s</sup> left and shall soon want a new Supply. (4) That some days ago I spoke w<sup>th</sup> the Prussian Envoy, M<sup>r</sup> Von Ploto, who hath been two years and half in the Archbischoprick of Saltzburgh to Sollicit for the Estates of the Saltzburg Emigrants gone to Prussia and now at his Second return to Saltzburgh, told me that he had already sold 2000 Estates in Saltzburgh and remitted the money Two Tons and an half of Gold making between 40 and 50 thousand Pounds Sterl<sup>s</sup> to Berlin. And he also offers to secure the Saltzburghers in Eben-Ezer in case they have any Demand in

their native Country. But he must have an exact Specification of their Demands, and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees for Georgia must desire the Prussion Envoy in London to obtain a permission from his King for him to manage the Affair. This M<sup>r</sup> Von Plato tells also that there are a great many more Confessors of the Gospel in the Archbishoprick of Salzburg who privately had been with him. He admires that God Almighty hath order'd it so, that he himself could travel the Country all over to be present in the Courts of Justice, to Survey the Estates that are to be sold, and to Examine the whole Country (5) That in Carinthias the People are still very much oppress'd and therefore fly Clandestinely when they have an Opportunity.

(6) That some weeks ago Several Artificers with their Families are gone from Berchtolsgaden and arriv'd at Ratis-bone in Order to Settle there (7) That the Saltzburghers in Cities of the Empire ask me whether there is not a new Transport going to Georgia? whereupon I can give them no answer before I know what the Trustees intend, and that the Saltzburghers in Eben-Ezer are firmly established, according to the order of the Trustees, and by promise, and that that Law that the Daughters should not inherit the Estates of their Parents is alter'd, for which Redress I beg once more because the female as well as male Sex have left their native Country for the Sake of the Gospel, and certainly no Saltzburghers wou'd have undertaken so great a Voyage if they had known that so hard a Law should be prescribed for their Daughters.—

Lastly here inclosed I send a Translation of a particular Example, sent to me by the Bohemian Minister in G in Lusatia. I beg you to remember me to the honourable Society, wishing you a happy new year I remain Dear Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble serv<sup>t</sup>

L. Urlsperger.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Copy of a Letter Sent to M<sup>r</sup> Alex<sup>r</sup> Wodd Inclos'd  
in the underwritten to M<sup>r</sup> Willey

Savannah 12 Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1736/7

Sir

Effa Mico Dog King of the Euphaulees has Complain'd to me that you have frequently Kill'd his Cattle & when he has Ask'd you the Reason you have Slighted him & treated him very ill—That particularly when he Went to the Forks after M<sup>r</sup> Tanner had been in the Nation At his Return he found you had Killed a Cow big with Calf & A Steer, As to the Steer he did Expect you wo<sup>d</sup> have given him Satisfaction, but as to the Cow big with Calf he Seems to Expect another instead of it if 'tis to be had because he Wants it for Increase of Stock

In Obedience to the Trustees Orders I Require you to Make him Satisfaction for all the Injurys you have Done him, & as I Believe you have great Regard to the Trustees Orders & the peace & Welfare of this Province Especially in A Nation where you so well know that the Doing of strict Justice is the only Means to Secure it. I dont Doubt but to hear of your Imediate Complyance, which may prevent any further Notice.

I have Wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Ant<sup>o</sup> Willey the Trustees Officer on this Occasion & he is to See that these things are Done from whom I shall Expect A Report.

I shall be Ready to Serve you & Am

Y<sup>n</sup> &c

T. Causton.

(Copy) To M<sup>r</sup> Antony WilleySavannah 12 Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1736/7

Sir

You will find by the Inclos'd that Effa Mico Dog King of the Euphaulees has Made A Complaint against Alexander Wood. You are therefore In pursuance thereof to Command that the Satisfaction be Done accordingly & you are to Report to me in what particular Manner the same has been Executed.

As these are things the Trustees Require to be Done with the Strictest Justice You must take great Care that Your Report is Perfect. I Wish you health &

Am

Y<sup>r</sup> sincere friend &c

T. Causton.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

May it please Your Honours

Since my Last, the Upper Creek Indians have been here, to whom I judged there was a Necessity to give Presents, I have therefore enclosed the Account thereof.—

Effa Mico Dog King of the Euphaulees having made a Complaint as mentioned in my Proceedings in the Execution of Justice I sent the Enclosed Orders to Lieutenant Willey in the Creek Nation.

I have also Enclosed a Copy of the Issues and Receipts of Stores Since M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe left this place to the first Instant As also Such Copys of Ballanced Accounts as I could gett hitherto Transcribed as well with Regard to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorps Account when here, as those Since to the same time, And Every Opportunity will be taken to Transmitt the Rest.

I have also Enclosed an Inventory of the Stores taken the 23<sup>d</sup> day of November last, the first three Months of former Acc<sup>ts</sup> are not yet finished, but hope to send them  $\ddag$  next Opportunity

The people are all in good health both here and at the Southward but have no Materiall advices at present from any parts

I am very much disappointed in the Purchase of Provisions meeting with many promises and few performances—Mr. Bryan in particular who contracted with me, having at last sent me only 20 Barrills of Beef; which was so Indifferent, that at other times I would not have taken it—M<sup>r</sup> Eveleigh has at length sent me about the same quantity and M<sup>r</sup> Woodward Still promises to send me a large quantity. To depend on Carolina at any time is very uncertain and the Vessells from New York are generally loaded with Trifling things. Captain Ellis from Philadelphia is arrived at Frederica But has brought neither meat or Butter, he ha's flower and Beer, but he asks (as I am informed) 14<sup>s</sup>  $\ddag$  hund<sup>d</sup> for his flower and 40  $\ddag$  barrill for his Beer.— As I cannot judge at this distance whether it is worth it or not, I can only say, that I have generally bought here very good flower a York at 9<sup>s</sup>/6<sup>d</sup>, or 10<sup>s</sup>  $\ddag$  hund<sup>d</sup> and Beer at 22<sup>s</sup> or 23<sup>s</sup>  $\ddag$  barrill. Therefore am not likely to take any of his goods.

I have wrote a Letter at the Request of Abraham Minoss to

his Correspondent M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Franks at New York Empowering him to buy—Two hundred barrils of Beef 50 barrils of Pork and thirty firkins of Butter and have undertaken to pay him in Present money in Expectation that your Sola Bills will arrive he being to take them as Money. I shall therefore Certifie the Particulars of the goods when received and advise the Issuing the Bills accordingly haveing no View so pleasing as Serving the Colony I am with my utmost Gratitude and Diligence

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton.

Savannah

January 16<sup>th</sup> 1736.

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

S<sup>r</sup>

As we design (God willing) this Spring to come up to London, and from thence to proceed for Georgia in order to Settle there, have presum'd (tho' unacquainted) to begg you'll be so good as write us a particular information of the manner of getting a grant of Lands, and carrying Over Servants, and whether Tradesmen or Labourers would be most usefull because we can have a considerable quantity of Both in this place, could we have any considerable Advantage by disposing of them there. We are of opinion it would be Better to Freight a Vessel for this directly for Georgia than be at the expense of carryying them first for London, and if you incline to have any Serv<sup>ts</sup> upon your own Acc<sup>t</sup> may advise us be-

cause we cannot raise So much money our Selves as would Carry on this project, and write up also the wages you'll give each of them  $\text{P}^{\text{d}}$  year according to their different Employments & the time you'll have them bound by Indenture We are Respectfully

S<sup>r</sup> Your mo: Obed<sup>t</sup> hu<sup>lb</sup> Ser<sup>ts</sup>

David Ferrier

William Campbell

P. S. You'll no doubt Scruple to be concern'd in this affair with people you know nothing about, but if you think proper Shall come up for London upon receipt of your answer (which pray let us have upon Sight hereof) and give you Sufficient Surety of our going on in the affair, and shall bring up Recomendations and Acco<sup>ts</sup> of our Characters for some in this Country you are acquainted with

Please direct your answer for William Campbell Merch<sup>t</sup> in Montrose North Brittan

Montrose 24<sup>th</sup> Febr<sup>y</sup> 1736/7

[To

James Oglethorp Esq<sup>r</sup> Governour  
of Georgia.

London.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Coppy

Bristol March 26 1737

To Mess<sup>rs</sup> Samuel & William Baker

Sirs

I think it incumbent on me to Inform you of the Account I have from Cap<sup>t</sup> Griffiths master of a Ship (whose Cargo Comes to me) from Cape Fear, that he Sailed from thence y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> of February last, two days before which arrived an Express from the Governor of South Carolina to the Governor of N<sup>o</sup> Carolina on advice he had received from the Havannah of fourteen Sail of men of Warr being designed from thence against Georgia & that an Embargo was laid at N<sup>o</sup> Carolina on the Shipping but that he was Cleared out & fallen down the River & So could get away as did an Express for London which if arrived will give a more Certain account but I was willing to advise you as this Ship had a Short passage & no Account of that at London being arrived my letters by this Ship are of the 10 February therefore Could not advise of this affair, there were requests &c<sup>a</sup> Sent to Virginia &c<sup>a</sup> for the men of warr to come & join those at Carolina in order for the Better Defence of those at Georgia & Security of Carolina I am with Due respect Sirs

Your most hum Serv<sup>t</sup>

Will Jefferis.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Sir

Your favour of the 26 past was delivered me by Archibald

M<sup>c</sup>Baine, he hopes to recruite Servants Successfullly for the Colonie of Georgia, the ffreemen who went from their parts are diligent to Serve them, and Several are now engaged, You may please to command my service, Gratitude has engaged all this Countrie to express their Regard to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp for the noted favours he was pleased to do their ffreinds. I will mean time afford the necessarie Credite to M<sup>c</sup>Baine. I am

Sir

Your most hum<sup>l</sup> Serva<sup>t</sup>

John Hopsack.

Inverness 25 March 1737.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Sir

The enclosed for M<sup>r</sup> Thompson advises my arrivall here, and Provost Hopsacks tender of good Offices for the benifite of the Trustees.

I have begun to recruit servants for them, and it is necessary towards carrying on that affair, that you should in course make remittances to Provost Hossack for furnishing me with what money is requisite for that purpose. I am

Sir

Your most humble servant

Inverness 26<sup>th</sup> March

1737.

[To  
M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst  
at the Georgia Office  
London.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir

I wrote this day To M<sup>r</sup> Farrell & M<sup>r</sup> Thomson of my success in The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustee's Affairs since my arrivall here. And since in duety am obliged to write Your Ho<sup>s</sup>. This serves to advise that I meet with all immaginable encouragement from The Hon<sup>d</sup> Provost John Hossack of this Place in Levyng Servants. I am

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir

Your most obedient humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
Archibald Mack bean

Inverness 26<sup>th</sup> March

1737.

[To  
The Honourble  
M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>, the trustees of Georgia.

We in the Name, and by the Direction of Several Considerable familly's In the High-lands of Scotland; who by the Good Incouragement their Country men Meet with in Georgia, the inclinable to be of the Number: Most Humblys begs, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> board will be please'd, to take it into Consideration and Return an Answer in writing what Incouragement Each particular Rank of Men may Depend Upon (for Nothing less will Satisfy them) they are Not only Considerable, but pritty Nu-

merous that are Entered into a asociasion to go, if they Like the proposals.

We are Reddy to answer any questions, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> board will be please'd propose Concerning them.

Lachlan M<sup>c</sup>Lachlan

Donald Cameron

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

May it please Yo<sup>r</sup> Honours

The Alarm of the Spaniards Preparations still continues, And the Advices from Carolina are daily filled with Accounts of their preparations for a Defence, The Particulars will be seen by the Carolina Gazette and the Lieutenant Governours Letter to me, As he is pleased to charge me with some Defects in my Answer I thought it necessary to Enclose this Second Letter and my Answer, which I sent yesterday by Express.

Captain Gascoigne advices me, that Cap<sup>t</sup> Windham offered to send him for Assistance two men of warr of 150 men each and 2 Sloops of 100 Men each when he should require it. By further advices just now arrived he tells me, that he has wrote to Cap<sup>t</sup> Windham advising that if he would send a 20 Gun Ship to appear off the Port of S<sup>t</sup> Augustine, Such an Appearance, and the Stopping Davis's Sloop, would probably convince the Spaniards that their Designs were discovered and at least retard the Execution of them.

As he is clearly of the Opinion that the Spaniards intentions (as advised) are [blotted] are he has desired, that :

would spare no Cost to Supply every thing necessary for a Defence.

I have in a former Letter mentioned that Provisions have been very difficult to gett, which I think may be naturally attributed to the present various Reflections the Colony labours under. And it is a great difficulty in these Circumstances to keep up the Spirit of the People especially those of the Southern Settlements.

Two days Since, I sent to the Southward 40 barrills of Pork 300 of Musquet Powder, for De' Legaull Company 200 of Musquet and 200 Cannon Powder for ffrederica Sundry Nails for the Darian Houses and other necessarys which they wanted.

I reced your Blank Sola Bills for 1500 Sterling together with some Barrillia Seed and two parcells of Medicines and shall take care to give your directions for the planting the Seed.

I am very Sorry to find my self charged with keeping Captain Yoakleys Ship because he sounded the Inletts to the Alatamaha. Had I done it in the manner charged, I should readily acknowledge myself to blame, But the Case was thus He arrived here from Philadelphia and both he and M<sup>r</sup> Montaigut declared he had Instructions to take M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp's Orders at his Arrivall and therefore understood, that he must wait till he came—when I reced the directions to Employ somebody to Sound that Inlett I employed James Searles who was acquainted therewith, and Yoakley having a Proper boat for that purpose and offering his Service to go with him, which he told me should be no expence, I judged it would be no harm to have Cap<sup>t</sup> Yoakleys Opinion in such a Case who was the Comander of a Ship and used this Trade—A few days before

M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp's arrivall Yoakley being Impatient by waiting so long He and M<sup>r</sup> Montaigut again perused His Orders and then and not before shewed them to me, I imediately saw That he had Orders on his return from Philadelphia to take M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp's Directions (if in Georgia) But as he was not here, I gave my Opinion that his Stay could not be put to the Trustees Account—Therefore whatever charge he has thought fitt to make on yours Honours cannot be imputed to any Act of mine.—I beg leave to Add further, That when M<sup>r</sup> Purry offfered a Charge of this nature to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe at Tybee, I opposed it then Acquainting M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp with the Affair and he accordingly refused to sign the Account.

Upon Repeated Commands concerning the Queries to Accounts will (I doubt not) be answered to your Satisfaction, I mean as soon as the nature of the thing required will Admitt of, But Sure it can be no difficulty for your Honours to beleive, that the nursing so many people by small matters as their daily necessity's required must Consequently make long Accounts; and as the Severall Accountants could not be elsewhere Supplied with those necessarys, what Moneys they demanded, was Cautiously paid them on Account; So that it is impossible to Answer the Queries otherwise than by a Strict Reexamination, and a More Regular Posting than the Persons then Employed were Capable of doing. But tho my Actions needs no Gloss, I find I am liable to Misrepresentations.

Your Honours Order to the Majistrates on the Petition of Mess<sup>r</sup>Rowland Pitt and John Tuckwell shall be daily executed when Occasion offers.

I believe the People who I shall buy provision of, will take the Sola Bills as they are, and depend upon M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp's signing them in England, In which case I shall Certifye the goods bought and give advice to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe But if they

should not choose to do so M<sup>r</sup> Montaigut and M<sup>r</sup> Jenys are both willing to let me have Carolina Currency for them at 650  $\frac{3}{4}$  Cent advance.

An Indian One of the Chiefs of the Upper Creeks who were lately here commonly called the Dog King of the Euphaulees, having Staid behind the Rest, Offered his Service to go to S<sup>t</sup> Augustine and gett Information if the Spaniards were preparing for Warr, He said he could do this without any Suspition, because he had been lately invited there, I told him he might do what he would, and accordingly gave him a Letter to M<sup>r</sup> Horton advising him of his Intentions and Santutche and Tallahummi went with him when he arrived at Frederica, M<sup>r</sup> Horton had reced advice of what the Creeks had been doing as mentioned in my Letter to the Leuitenant Governor therefore was of the Opinion It would be Improper to Suffer him to proceed. He further acquainted me that the said Chief had desired that I would send to Wood the Trader and Order him to send to him his ffrriends from the Nation—‘As to this Matter I answered M<sup>r</sup> ‘Horton as follows,—‘Altho’ I should ‘be very ready on all Occasions to Come into any measures ‘for the publick Safety, Yett there are, many reasons which ‘make it Improper for us to send into the Indian Nation to ‘Invite them at this juncture; first, in my Opinion the Indians ‘must necessarily know what they are to come for, And Should ‘the Spaniards not break with us as we must avoid breaking ‘with them it would be out of Our Power to Stop the Indians ‘from pursuing the Revenge which perhaps they would be ‘glad of such an Opportunity to execute, In which case, we ‘should be liable to be thought Partys. Secondly, supposing ‘the Spaniards had broke with us at this time. The Carolina ‘Agent being now in the Nation who (without doubt) would ‘not Suffer any thing to be done but by his leave or Authority, ‘And in that Case we should unavoidably acknowledge an

'Authority which we could no ways answer to the Trustees.  
'I think therefore upon the whole that the Indians having thus  
'pursued their Revenge, should be left to take their own  
'Methods and we at this juncture should not in any Shape con-  
'cern ourselves with them, And if the people of Carolina (as  
'they propose) should Send for them, all the benefitts, that  
'we could expect, would be as fully answered, as if we sent  
'for them our Selves. If any thing should further Occurr,  
'this matter may be further considered of, but it is certainly  
'attended with those difficultys at present.

As it is universally insisted on that a place of Safety should be provided for the people to Retreat to in Case of Extremity, the People proceed in building a Fort with great diligence and alacrity. It is double sett with Puncheons hewed on two sides nine foot above ground will contain two Bastions on the Land and two half Bastions on the Water Side, the Square of which, will contain an Acre of Ground, They have already finisht a Battery on the Water Edge under the Garden Hill, and as there are upwards of One hundred Men at work, they propose the Fort will be wholly enclosed in about a fortnight.

The People mustered according to Order and I gott most of their Arms mended, And above 120 appeared with them in perfect Order.

I have on this Occasion enumerated all the People here, and have regulated all the Tythings; I have the Satisfaction to say, that at this time, All the Constables and Officers seem well Satisfyed with the Regulations that are made; I have delivered to the Constables Sufficient Ammunition of Treble F Gunpowder and Ball for 18 Charges each Man to be delivered to them in Case of an Attack and not otherwise; and

they are Ordered to draw out every Sunday after Evening Service for a Review. The Guard is Regularly relieved at Sun rising and the Night watch begins at Sun Setting. As it will be my Care to preserve this Order, So the having Obtained it gives me room to hope, I shall have no more Occasion to Represent the Contrary.—My Endeavours shall always be to Shew that

I am

Your Honours

Most Dutyfull and Obedient

Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton

Savannah

february 24<sup>th</sup> 1736.

[To the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Monsieur & Protecteur

Il est bien juste de ma part de m'en prevaloir & prendre tous les occasions pour vous temoigner ma vive reconnoissance de bontes infinis que vous avez eu a mon egard, permettez donc Grand Monsieur de vous interompre pour un moment, a vous demander en grace de vouloir bien m'en faire faire avoir un domestique ce que me mettra en etat d'etre utile a bien Servir vous meme & les autres Seigneurs Les Trustees, a payer mes dettes & a vivre doucement tant que Je souhaiterois, & ce faisant vous acheverz tout ce que Je desire dans

ce monde a l egard des affaires, J'aurois pret pour vous a votre arrive tous les Contes qui me regardent, malgre la mediance des gens icy qui doivent me rendre juste temoignage, grace a Dieu Je n'ay plus affaire avec eux, Je souhaik qu'ils entrent en eux memo & en demande pardon a Luy avant qu'ils soient ecrase, Vengeance est entierement chez Dieu, heureux ceux qui attende apres luy avec patience pour en disputer & rendre raisons des Causes. Sans doute les officiers de Trust vous en feront part des nouvelles qui Se passent icy. M<sup>r</sup> Delegal est un Officier sur qui on peut bien conter en venant aux prises Les gens de Darien se comportent bien & avance beaucoup dans leurs batiment, Mons<sup>r</sup> J. Wesley s'etoit trouve la avec Moy & en etoit fort charme', on n'en entende point faire plus d'aceuil a un plus qu'un autre par la personne n'est dernier a obeir les ordres de Leurs Magistrats. J. Calwell a ce que me semble le gouverne aussi bien que T. Hird, beaucoup pour L'avancement de la Ville tant que leur charge la demande au Reste toute la Ville est fort laborieux & S. Davison en sera un des premiers. Grand Monsieur Je souhaite de tout mon Caur que le Ciel vous donne toutes les benidictions que vous souhaitez, vous suppliant de me permettre de vous assurer que Je sius & seray toujours avec extreme consideration & profond respect

Monsieur and Protecteur

Le plus soumis de vos serviteurs

Frederica

R<sup>t</sup> Paterson

ce 22<sup>e</sup> Fevrier 1736/7.

Vendredy le 10<sup>e</sup> xbre a 10 h<sup>o</sup> du Matin ma Chere Sus: Moore en est mort apparrement d'un Rhume de Tete.

Dimanche 13 fevrier La femme de T Loupest mort a 5 h. de Mat. suppose de foiblesse.

Si Monsieur le trouve a propos d'en faire marquer a Mons<sup>r</sup>  
Causton L'établissement charitable n'étant point stipule parmi  
les autres établissements on ne scais pas comment donner des  
Vivres a La Veuve & a Ses enfans a Darien  
Mon Epouse vous Salut tres respecteusement—

[To the Honorable James Oglethorpe Esqr.]

(Translation of foregoing letter.)

Monsieur and Protector:—

It is but right on my part to avail myself and take every opportunity to testify to you my deep thanks for the infinite goodness that you have had in my behalf; allow me then, Great Monsieur, to interrupt you for a moment, to demand as a favor that you will to have me made a servant which will place me in a position to be useful in serving well yourself and the other Seigneurs the Trustees, to pay my debts, and to live pretty well as long as I wish, and doing this you have brought about all that I desire in this world. In regard to business, I have prepared for you upon your arrival all the accounts which concern me in spite of the slander of some people here who ought to bear me just witness; thanks to God I'll have no more business with them. I wish that they consider themselves and I ask pardon from Him before they are destroyed. Vengeance belongs entirely to God. Happy are those who wait upon Him with patience to make judgment of it and to make right their causes. Without doubt the Officers of Trust have made you acquainted with the happenings that take place here. Mr. Delegal is an officer upon whom one can well count when one gets in a tight place. The people of Darien conduct themselves well and have gone forward very much with their building. Monseur Wesley

was here with me and was charmed indeed with it. One does not hear of him making greater welcome to one than to another. Nor is he last on account of his person to obey the orders of their Magistrates. J. Calwell has that which seems to me the guidance as well as T. Hird, much for the advancement of the village as long as their duty demands it. As for the rest all the village is very industrious and S. Davison will be one of the first of them. Great Monsieur, I wish with all my heart that the heavens give you all the benedictions that you may wish, supplicating you to permit me to assure you that I am, and will always be, with extreme consideration and profound respect, Monsieur and Protector,

The most humble of your servants

R. Paterson.

Frederica.

22nd. February, 1737.

Friday 10th. (xbre) at ten a.m. My dear (Sus) Moore died here, apparently of a cold in the head.

Sunday, 13th., February. The wife of T. Loupest died at 5 a.m. supposedly of feebleness.

If Monsieur finds it apropos to make notice of it to Mr. Causton the charitable establishments not being stipulated among the other establishments, one does not know how to give food to the widow and her children at Dariens.  
My wife salutes you most respectfully.

[To The Honorable James Oglethorpe Esq.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Savannah feb<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1736/7

May it please Your Honours

I had the Happiness of writing to you by Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson the 20<sup>th</sup> of Nov<sup>r</sup> My health was then in a very low Condition & that prevented me from saying anything satisfactory but it was some Comfort that I could send Your Hon<sup>rs</sup> a Copy of the Deed whereby Lands have been conveyed to a part of the Freeholders of Savannah. I shall not presume to enter anything in the large Register Book without your Orders but will keep a small Book for inserting immediately all things which may happen in my Employm<sup>t</sup> & I intend from time to time to send your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Copyps of the said Book that they may receive such Amendments & Corrections as you are pleased to make before they are finally ingrossed.—I have indeed had the Honour of your Commission, as Register but must confess that I never yet did anything deserving of so Extraordinary a Favour.—Continual Illness has prevented me from doing the Business which my Duty called me to I lived with steady Hopes of a more happy State of health: but it was the Divine Will to increase my Sickness & try me with new Afflictions The last Summer my whole Family was ill for several Weeks together After I had been at a great Expense & they began to recover one of my Servants was drowned in this River Not long after another Servant who was brought over to me by Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson & whose Passage together with his Illness cost me upwards of £12 Sterl. attempted to take away my Life: he came behind me with a drawn Sword; made a Stab & two Thrusts at my Body: but Heaven enabled me to disarm him. He was committed to Prison & died there before his Trial.—I find these Accidents very heavy & it would be wrong to say that they had no ef-

fect upon my infirm Condition: for I believe they made it of a longer Continuance than might otherwise have happened.— I hope Your Honrs: will forgive the taking up your time by mentioning my own Affairs. I am sensible that I should deserve to be highly blamed had the delay of my Duty proceeded from any Willful Neglect But as it did not I persuade myself that your Goodness will think me rather to be pitted than censured. If my Health continues on the mending hand I shall endeavour to retrieve the lost time but if it should not I must submit to a Superior Power & patiently wait its Determination.

Had the Surveyor (M<sup>r</sup> Jones) given me proper Helps, by returning Plans of his Work I should last Spring have made a considerable Advance in the Rough Register before my Illness grew violent. But tho' I have often asked him for Accounts of the Lands w<sup>ch</sup> he has run out yet he never delivered me any & it is impossible that I can Register without proper plans & Certificates from the Surveyor. As it would be acting partially not to mention his Reasons for this Delay I shall beg leave to insert them here. M<sup>r</sup> Jones being lately at M<sup>r</sup> Causton's house I happened to go thither & took that Occasion to speak with him concerning the Lands. He said

“That it was not in his power to draw plans or make proper Certificates of his Surveys for want of time.

“That his Field Works were not yet made out fair but remained upon different pieces of Paper for the same Reason it being Work enough for any one Man to draw plans & Certify them

“That the pay M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe agreed to allow would not afford Hands necessary for the Business nor pay him anything for his Labour.

"That the Articles of Agreement for Surveying, were  
"never executed on his part because he could not before Mr  
Oglethorpe's departure judge of the Labour which that Em-  
ployment would require And therefore he only undertook it  
"(by way of Trial) for a Year.

Mr Jones urged as a proof of the insufficiency of the pay  
"That he employed one Ford to survey the Farm Lotts be-  
"longing to Derby Ward & the Money which Ford had for  
"that Work was more than Jones himself could receive for  
"surveying the whole Township.

Mr Causton told him that he should immediately have  
acquainted the Trustees with these difficultys & not have suf-  
fered the Duty to stand still. He replied "that Mr Ogle-  
thorpe Knew how the Affair stood & therefore he thought  
"there was no great need of writing to the Trustees about it."  
Mr Causton farther told him that if he would acquaint Your  
Hon<sup>r</sup> with the Case No Encouragem<sup>t</sup> should be wanting to en-  
able him to go on till your Answer came over. Mr Jones said,  
"That he must be out of Town to mark the Western Road;  
"w<sup>ch</sup> would prevent his Writing but desired me to mention  
it in my Letter.

Though the Difficultys occasioned by their want of Lands  
have been many to the Inhab<sup>ts</sup> of this part of this Province;  
yet there are several Hardships which some people lay under  
after they have obtained their Lotts. I believe Your Hon<sup>r</sup>  
will find these very material & they may in Some Measure  
account for the slow progress which has been made in Culti-  
vation.—A considerable part of the Lands lye in Cypress  
swamps & are continually covered with Water: the Expence  
of draining them will be much greater than poor people can  
sustain & consequently such Lands must continue unim-

proved. Other Lotts happen upon pine land w<sup>ch</sup> being poor produce very little when Cultivated & therefore the persons entitled to such are obliged to spend much of their time by working in Town for Money to help forward their Maintenance. Several when they have raised Crops of Corn, or other Grain, have lost the major part for want of Roads to bring it home & many have suffered vast Losses by their Neighbours Cattle breaking in & destroying: besides which the wild Deer & Insects devour abundance. Perhaps the latter part of these Inconveniencys may seem trivial but I beg leave to assure Your Hon<sup>r</sup> that the least falls very heavy upon a young Planter: Proper Servants & Cattle for labour are the Chief Helps in Agriculture & both exceedingly wanted here. The Servants commonly brought hither from London are unfit for Labour & prove oftner hurtful than advantageous: the manner in which they are trained up renders them incapable of Plantation Work & the Food usual for Servants they are dissatisfied with.

It may be thought very Extraordinary that the people who have been so long supported by your Hon<sup>r</sup> Bounty are incapable of maintaining themselves. But I believe when the Difficulty of raising a Subsistence in a Woody Countrey comes thoroughly to be considered it will plainly appear that the most laborious & frugal Man living; if he has a Family cannot avoid being in Debt tho' his Maintenance for the two first Years should be given him. I may venture to say that even the Magistrates & Officers who have had the benefit of Three Years provision & more Servants than the people in general are Masters of; fall yet very short of supporting themselves by their Improvements. If this is the Case of those who have had such considerable Helps Surely the Man who has none but his own Hands to work with must be much less able to maintain himself by Cultivation. What I have hitherto

said regards only such as are able to work hard and manage plantation Business well But Your Hon<sup>rs</sup> are sensible that many come to this Place who are capable of neither. If sickness visits a Family when Your Allowance is ended there opens a large Expense & consequently the Master of that Family must be in Debt till the Produce of his Lands shall (besides a Subsistance) enable him to pay. I have been the more particular in mentioning these things, because an unjust Surmize has gained Ground to the prejudice of the Colony. It was believed that the Inhabitants Luxury & Idleness were the chief Reasons why more Lands have not been improved Some may deserve blame upon this Account Yet I am humbly of Opinion that the much greater Number have cultivated to the best of their power & would have done more but for the Hinderances before mentioned. Besides which many Inconveniency's attend the people's having their Land's in different places. There must be a House built in the Town Lott, a Hutt in the 5 Acres & another in the 45 Acres & some part of the Family must be at each place either to improve, or prevent what Implements are made from being stollen or destroyed. This Division of a Family, occasions the separating of Messes So that in three different places Victuals must be dressed & some Conveniencys at each. I need not say how much this will increase Expences since it appears too plain. But (as it generally happens) if a Man has no Servants whom he can trust alone upon his plantation, it is indeed difficult to improve two Spots of Land at the same time And 5 Acres cannot maintain a single person; much less will it support a Family.

Till we can raise some product with which to purchase the Goods brought to us from Carolina Philadelphia New York; & New England (all those places send provisions hither) it will be impossible to keep Money in the Colony & I am afraid

a product cannot be raised till the Cultivation of Lands is by Your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Wisdom & Goodness rendered more easy to the Inhabitants.

To explain how these Inconveniencys may be remedied, will require a Capacity infinitely superior to mine.—I shall always believe it my Duty to acquaint Your Hon<sup>rs</sup> with every Hinderance which Your Generous Undertaking may meet in this place And as I am determined to write with the utmost regard to Truth I hope that my Letters will not be at any time Construed, as the Effects of a discontented Mind: for nothing can add to my present Satisfaction but the enjoyment of Health & Your good Opinion. If (to deprive me of that Happiness) any false Suggestions have been or sho<sup>d</sup> be used I can only strive by continued good behaviour to prove myself undeserving of such: And could I as easily know my Accusers as I can justify my Actions, a single Day should not expire till I had done that in the fullest manner. Would it not be presuming too far I should beg to know my Faults before your final Determination is fixed: but if the making this Request shews the least Appea [torn] of Disrespect I have learnt to submit my self intirely to your Will. Nothing should induce me to take this Liberty but the strongest Motive. A poor Mans Character may be easily sullied & when it is so his utmost Industry to retrieve it proves fruitless. A scandalous Report spread by Men of low figure has not always this fatal Consequence But when Persons in Eminent Stations backed by Power Fame & Interest, resolve to undo any one who has not the benefit of these Advantages they seldom fail of belief & the Distressed can have no relief but from his own Innocence.—I beg pardon for this Digression & shall with Your Permission proceed.

Amongst the many Objections which I have heard made

to the Execution of your Design none has an equal force with this "If the Laws of Georgia are agreeable to those of England "& that lawyer [torn] are not to be allowed here (which "is a great Happiness to the Province) why don't the Trustees send a Book of Statutes with their By-Laws annexed "that every Person may be satisfied of the Constitution of the "province he lives in"—If such a Book was placed where it might be at all times referred to I believe it would take away many ungrateful Reflections which are often thrown on the Magistracy & would give the peoples Minds a more sedate Idea of the Government they are under. For nothing is more frequently said than that "The Laws of England or no Laws here & what was Law yesterday is none to Day."

I am glad to see the Court take so much pains in Examining how the Effects of Persons deceas'd have been applied & bringing the Administrators to a just Account. These Proceedings will convince our Neighbours that Fraud is not countenanced here. The Magistrates have made use of a Method which has very much contributed to the settling of a good harmony amongst the Inhabitants. All Actions for Debts were formerly tried in Court w<sup>ch</sup> detained Men in Town several Days to serve upon Jurys & thereby very near a fifth part of their time was wasted Besides w<sup>ch</sup> the frequent granting of Executions proved hurtful to the Colony. Whereas now the Magistrates meet together & decide Matters of Debt in a more amicable manner. They inquire into the Reasons why Payment is not made & if it appears that Sickness or any Misfortune prevented such payment they bring the Partys to agree upon an Allowance of time But if the person indebted is found to use any fraudulent behaviour & will not come into reasonable Terms for the Satisfaction of his Cred<sup>r</sup> then that Affair is publickly tried at the next Court By this

means much time is saved, the Spirit of litigiousness discouraged & the people in general well satisfied.

The Town of Savannah is Subject to several Disadvantages, in its Trade, from the want of a Wharf & Landing Place. We have two or three Vessels this Summer from Jamaica & S<sup>t</sup> Christophers & I was sorry to hear the Complaints which the Masters of those Vessels made for want of a good Crane & Wharf to unload upon. I heard Men of Judgm<sup>t</sup> say that Ships are above three times longer unloading here than at other Ports.

By a Letter received from M<sup>r</sup> Verelst upon my arrival here I understood that M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe would be pleased to settle the Register's Fee but his great Fatigue of Business prevented him from doing it before his departure. Some people have applied to me for Coppys of their Grants (which are already inserted in the Deed I sent Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>) & I wrote them accordingly. Several have brought Sola Bills to be Registered which I have likewise done notwithstanding that Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> had given me no Orders in this respect.—I was unwilling to shew an ill Precedent & as nothing was directed to be paid I have neither demanded nor taken any Consideration upon these Occasions & I shall continue acting in the same manner till I am honored with your Commands.

I presume the Magistrates have acquainted Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> with Commodore Dent's Letter & the Visit intended us by the Spapiards. All our People are busy upon building a Fort & they work with abundance of Spirit which gives Reason to believe that if the Span<sup>ds</sup> do not come upon us very suddenly we shall be able to give them a smart Reception. It is our Misfortune that the Town is almost out of Provisions & small Arms will be much wanted if we should come to Action. Our Town will be in the utmost danger should they attack

us on y<sup>e</sup> E<sup>t</sup> W<sup>t</sup> or South side; w<sup>ch</sup> may be easily set on Fire: for in those parts we have not the least Security But our New Fort near your Garden & two Batterys w<sup>ch</sup> are now building almost close to the Waters Edge will prevent any Attempts from the North Quarter by Boats or otherwise.

I am

With profound Respect

Your Hon<sup>m</sup>

Most Dutiful Obed<sup>t</sup>

humble Servant

Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfield

[To the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

A tres Honorable chevallier Oglethorpe

Monseigneur

Remontre tres humblement Pierre Morel que depuis trois  
annees que le suppliant travaille a Eclaircir des terre dans le lott  
que vous luy aves fait Marquer au vilage De heigeat qui est  
toute terre a pin sans marais il prevoit par la Recoltes de  
cettes anne qu'il luy est impossible de pouvois suspiter avec  
sa femmille: Cest pourquoy il supplie vostre Grandeur de vou-  
loir bien acorder a sons fils Jean le lott Devolu a Messeignuur  
les Trostis par la mouts de Simon Boisnelle & de sa femmille  
le dit lott situe au meme vilage de heigeat paroissans au sup-  
pliant D'un Mellieur produit que celuy qu'il poside & le sup-  
pliant ne cesseras de faire des veux pour la Conservation de

vostre honorable Personne et pour Celle de vostre santes et  
properite veille le Ciel vous favoriser d'un heureux passage et  
vous Conduisse au port que vous dissire le suppliant prent la  
libertes de ces dire avec Respect et soumition de

Monseigneur

vostre tres humble &

tres obeissans et tres soumis

Serviteur et fidelle Siyet

Pierre Morel

[To Monseigneur Le Chevallier de Oglettorpe.]

(Translation of foregoing letter.)

To the most Honorable Knight, Oglethorpe,

Monsieur:

Peter Morel most humbly shows that for three years, the suppliant has worked to clear the land in the lot which you had set out for him in the village of Heigeat, which is all pine-land without marsh. He foresees from the harvest for this year that he cannot live off of it together with household. This is the reason that he prays your Highness to order that there be granted to his son, John, the lot which has gone back to the Trustees upon the death of Simon Boisnelle and of his wife. The said lot situated in the same village of Heigeat, appears that it will produce for him better than the one that he now possesses; and the suppliant will never cease to make prayers for the preservation of your noble self, and to this end, for your health and prosperity, he prays that Heaven favor you with a happy voyage, and that you may

land at the port which you desire. The suppliant takes the liberty of saying these things, with respect and submission to-

Monsieur, your most humble and  
most obedient and most  
respectful servant and  
faithful subject,

Peter Morel.

[To Monseigneur Le Chevallier de Oglettorpe.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Sir

According as you gave me leave before I left London to direct my letters to your care, I have pursuant thereto taken the liberty to trouble you with the 8 inclosed letters, one of which for M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe which please to deliver to him, when at the office that he may remember to tell you of some affairs to mark to M<sup>r</sup> Causton 'bout the Colony bussiness the others I should be infinitely obliged to cause deliver or let ly- at the office till called for, I have been longer in writing home than I expected, because I looked for some mony & letters thro' your hands six m<sup>o</sup> ago. I hope when any money or letters comes to you for me that you'll be so charitable as let me have them the speediest way I beg pardon for all this trouble & am very thankfull for all your former civillities & care being very sincerely Sir

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> h<sup>le</sup> Servant.

Frederica 22<sup>d</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> 1737.

R<sup>t</sup> Paterson

[To M<sup>r</sup> Harmen Verelst Accomp<sup>t</sup> at The Georgia Office near the house of Lords Westminster.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Copy of a Letter from Mr Dyson to Mr Butler

Feb. 5. 1736

Sr

—  
7

Since we Shook hands Last, I've found people's pulse very irregular & am at a Loss how to act. Therefore cant pretend to understand the cause for want of more Experience But that time may discover & I improve

Your Wiflers & Weather Cocks I shall always despise I hope an Opportunity will Offer for a Free Conversation & that I may give proofs of my being your

Sincere Friend & well wisher

E Dyson

To Mr Butler at Mr Bennets  
in Frederica

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Frederica y<sup>e</sup> 28 Feb.

1736/7

Hon<sup>rd</sup> Gentlemen

Not doubting that any Account from a place and People (on whom you have bestow'd your tender Care and Protection would be Welcome, I take it my Duty at this and all

Opertunities to give you Honours the best Information I am  
caapeable of.

Since the departure of the Honb<sup>l</sup> James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup> (for whose return we the wishes of all are not wanting) by Gods divine Providence we enjoy a great Share of health; the people in general are hearty and strong which in great Measures is owing to our Temperance and notwithstanding our Present Alarm are resolutely Bent to maintain their ground whenever our treacherous Neibours think proper to molest us the greatest Uneasiness complain'd of here is the frequent Guard Duty and want of more People which Savanah takes care to prevent by Augmenting itself.

As affairs turn out at Present tis to be fear'd that Our Inhabitants will be hindre'd from planting any Quantity this Season being obliged to Keep Home tho many have ben very industrious in forwarding their Fences and ten men would have compleated 600 Acres by this time if not hinderd. Our Young Stocks encrease but Sometimes on this Island as well as all other Parts of America we are disapointed by the Woolfs Nor have they met with small discouragement from the Bad Seed last Year and the want of a Supply this Season. The Year began moderately warm and I obervd about the 7<sup>th</sup> of January began to be very Cold with Frosts till the 12 when the Barometer was Sunk to 75 degrees the Next day it advanced to 5 at present the Season is very Pleasant And often refresh'd with Showrs and may well be compared to an English April so that the few things Planted Succeed well.

We have Burred no People Since my last Account but M<sup>m</sup> Loope a person of 60 Years and a Child of four Months

so that Since our Imbarkation no people have ben favour'd with the like Success.

I am Hon<sup>d</sup> Gentlemen

Your most Obedient

and

Most Humble Ser<sup>vt</sup>

Thomas Hawkins.

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Council Chamber Charles Town Feb<sup>ry</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1736/7

Sir

The Inclosed Packets came to my hands by Cap<sup>t</sup> Fox Commander of His Maj<sup>ts</sup> Sloop the Drake, and forwarded from His Majestys Commodore at Jamaica, the Contents of which will Notify the Necessity of Your Immediate Care to have all things in readiness to make a Stand against any Attempts of His Maj<sup>ts</sup> Enemys, against the Colony of Georgia, or this Province; The Advice I received but Yesterday, and have this morning Confferd with Cap<sup>t</sup> Windham, his Majestys Commodore here, who is tomorrow to Send to Virginia to Cap<sup>t</sup> Compton to repair to these Coasts for our Protection His Majestys Council and Assembly are heartily dispos'd to make all Preparations of Equal Service for the Colony of Georgia, as for this Province, and I Immediately send Expresses to the Creek and Cherokees to Engage their Ad-

herence to both Colonies; You will think it Adviseable to Send Some persons Speedily hither to Inform me of Your Strength and Condition, and what measures may be best concerted for Your Service, And let Captain Gascoigne be Speedily acquainted by forwarding the Inclosed Packet to him, You may depend upon frequent Advices and Expresses as Occasions shall Occurr, and all discoverys or Advices that you receive be pleas'd to communicate them without delay. I doubt not but you will Judge it necessary to have the Scouts on the Coasts very watchfull, and to prevent as much as possible, any People or Intelligence going to S<sup>t</sup> Augustine. I am

S<sup>r</sup>

Your humble Servant

Tho: Broughton.

Tho<sup>o</sup> Causton Esq<sup>r</sup>

P. S.

The better to Secure y<sup>o</sup> Creek Indians in the Interest of His Majestys Governm<sup>t</sup> and to prevent their falling into that of the Spaniards, and French this Government has Sent an Agent into that Nation; and now believing it necessary to Send Advice to Agent of these proceedings of the Spaniards, with some Instructions proper on the Occasion, I cannot doubt but you will think it necessary in Case the Agent of Georgia should happen to be in that Nation that you will Immediately Instruct him not to give any Umbrage, but on the Contrary to Act in Consert with y<sup>o</sup> Agent of this Government, in all matters relating to y<sup>o</sup> Peace and Welfare of both Colonys.

Tho: Broughton.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Charles Town S<sup>o</sup> Carolina y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> Feby 1736/7

Honorable Gentlemen.

I thought it my Duty to give you Notice of the Advices I have received from Commodore Dent, that the Spaniards have formd a Design to Destroy the Colony of Georgia.

I have no Occasion to trouble you with the particulars of this Account, because it has been fully Communicated to His Grace the Duke of Newcastle.

I can only Assure you, that the most Effectual Measures have, and will be taken by this Province, to Contribute to the utmost of their Power to the Assistance and Defence of the Colony under your Care and for that purpose all the necessary Dispositions have been made which the Shortness of the time Since we have received the Advice would Permit, and you may depend that nothing in my Power shall be wanting to promote the present Service.

I have already given Orders to raise Forces upon Pay to reinforce our Settlements, which lye nearest to Georgia, and we are now fitting out a Vessel to Cruize between the Coast of Georgia & Florida, to Watch the Motions of the Spaniards, and to Gain and give Intelligence.

I shall on all Proper Occasions consult with those who have the Administration of Affairs at Georgia, and Joyn with them in such Measures as shall be Agreed to be necessary for the Support and defence of the Colony, and shall at all

times endeavour to Convince you with how much respect and Sincerity I am

Honorable Gentlemen

Your most Obedient and

humble Servant

Tho: Broughton.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

London Febray 26<sup>th</sup> 1736/7

Sir

As I have for a considerable time traveled up and down among our Highland-Clans; and as I am intimately acquainted with, and nearly related to, the most of 'em; I cant be a Stranger to their Temper and Disposition.—Why, Sir in the first place; our Clans are so very atatched to their Chieftains and Heads of Tribes, that no considerable Number of them can ever be prevailed upon to leave their Country without their Leaders.—And those Leaders again, as they have never been from Home are afraid to venture into any foreign Country; but at the same time they put so much Confidence in, and have such affection for one another, that they woud go in Shoals to any Colony in America, provided there was a Sufficient Detachement of their own people planted before 'em; and if they were sure to raise from the Produce of their Labour and a Comfortable Subsistence.—In short, there only wants Some one of the Highland-Clans to lead the way,

and all the rest may easily be prevailed upon to follow.—This, Sir, I know to be the Genius of our People so very much that, if the Honourable Trustees will be pleased to countenance and Support me in the Execution of this Project, I'll engage to carry over, within the Space of two years, such a Considerable Body of men as will more than double the present Strength of the Colony of Georgia; and this without putting the Trustees to any other Expence than finding those People in proper Utensils and the first year's Maintenance. This scheme when duly executed will, by the by, effectually civilize our Highland-Clans, and Secure that rebellious Humor which used, upon the least Commotion, to fly out in the face of their Lawfull Sovereign.—Thus, Sir, the poorest and most barren Country in Great Britain, will become a Nursery to that Plantation, which, when duly settled, will, its allowed, be a growing benefit to the Nation. Shoud this Project take place, it woud not only effectually strengthen the Colony of Georgia but likewise relieve Numbers of poor people, who, from the barrenness of the Country they now live in, are in a miserable, wretched Starving Condition.—

—I give you my word, Sir I have no immediate Interest in view;—a Tenderness towards my Distressed Relatives, and a Desire to serve my Country are my principall Motives.—

—For my part, Sir, the troubles, unto which I have been of late unhappily involved, have drained all the money I was master of. But as I am now Healthy vigorous and young, and clear in the World; I can easily make my Fortune in any Shape—If the Honourable Trustees think well of what I have here proposed, I shall Desire no other Premium, than to have the Expences I must necessarily be at in the prosecution of this Scheme readily Defrayed.—In this case I shall go directly down to the Highlands of Scotland to rouse our Clans;

—and if I should not at first be able to make an Impression upon all the Clans; I am sure to prevail upon our own Clan, and upon Such a Number of leading Families as woud be considerable enough to pave the way, and Decoy the rest into Happiness and Plenty.—And when necessary Preparations were made for embarking this first Detachment by the first of August next or thereabout;—I shoud return here to Town to make report to the Honourable Trustees; and so go directly to Georgia to meet our Clan and Carry the necessary Orders for their Reception.—And once this Detachment was fairly settled there, I am positive, I can, upon a Second Expedition, bring over Such a considerable Body of men as never was before Landed in Georgia.—I believe in my Conscience, was this plan vigorously pursued, we should have in a very few years as many trussed up Plaids in Georgia as in the Highlands of Scotland; and all this without puting the Trustees to very little Expence besides finding these people in the first years Maintenance, and proper Utensils—If the first Detachment was to be presented each man with a Stand of Arms, it woud encourage them more than double the value given in any other shape.—Our People; by all I can Judge; are in a great many respects exactly calculated for strengthening the Colony of Georgia; Those little Hardships and Difficulties that cannot be avoided at the first Settlement of a Colony, are to them no other inconveniencies than they have been always used to;—What the bulk of them reckon the Comforts and Conveniencies of Life are indeed very Simple; and confined within a Narrow Compass.

—And withall they are a Set of bold, Courageous, Nervous, able-bodied Men.—To offer to amuse you or any of the Honourable Trustees, Sir, with Such a Chymerical Scheme as coud not possibly be reduced to practice, woud indeed be a plain Argument of Such Impudence and Folly, as I hope I

shall never be guilty of. If this Project is kindly received I shall immediately apply my Self to a vigerous and Steady prosecution of it and I hope I shall soon convince the Honourable Trustees of the truth of what I here advance.—But if they are pleased to think it don't deserve to be took Notice of, I must presently think of altering my Course, and pushing my Fortune in another Shape.—

I am

Sir

your most obedient

Humble Servant

Dane: McLachlan.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Sr

Agreable to the Liberty you was pleased to grant me before your departure hence I have drawn on you Bills of Exchange of this date in favour of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Rowland Pitt and John Tuckwell or Order for fifty pounds Sterling. I have also drawn on you of this date in favour of Thomas Hucks Esq<sup>r</sup> or Order for thirty pounds Sterling having reced the like Sumes of M<sup>r</sup> John Brownfield at this place, which with Bills dated January 10<sup>th</sup> last past for fifty pounds in favour of Charles Purry as ~~to~~ advice then sent makes One hundred and thirty pounds in part of two hundred pounds you was

pleased to Agree to the better to Enable me to Settle my new farm. Begging leave to Subscribe myself

Savannah february

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

10<sup>th</sup> 1736.

T. Causton.

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

To The Honble Thomas Broughton Esq<sup>r</sup>

Sr

Being honour'd with yours of the 4<sup>th</sup> Instant w<sup>ch</sup> was Delivered Me by M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Bryan on the 6<sup>th</sup> in the Evening I imediately Forwarded the Letters Inclos'd as Directed & Gave to all the Southern Settlements their necessary Precautions w<sup>ch</sup> by this time I Beleive they have Receiv'd. I have also taken Care here for the several Settlements in these parts to putt them in a Posture of Defence. Our People are very Alert & in a few days shall be Able to Muster 500 Men Completely Armed. It is with the most gratefull Sense of your favour that I Acknowledge your kindness & that of his Majestys Council & Assembly in an Affair of such Importance to this Colony. And as it is of imediate Consequence for two Colonys so nearly Joind to Concert Equal Measures for the publick Safety I will not be Wanting to Give you Intelligence of all Discoverys or Advices that I shall from time to time Receive.

I thought it necessary to Give imediate Orders not to Suffer any one to pass through any parts of this Province without Permitts those from this place are Sign'd by Me & I believe you will think it necessary to Give the like Orders concerning boats Coming from your Province—hitherto Wee have Discover'd no imminent Danger and the boats lately Ariv'd from the Southward bring no Alarms from that Quarter and the Indians who are just now Return'd from their hunt have Seen nothing Stirring.

Any Advice for the publick safety that you shall think proper to transmit to Me by Writing or Otherwise will be gratefully accepted and zealously Executed by

Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>

most Oblig'd & Obed<sup>t</sup> humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton

Savannah 9th feb<sup>r</sup> 1736.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Council Chamber Charlestown y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 1736/7

S<sup>r</sup>

I yesterday Receiv'd your Letter of the 9th Instant in Answer to Mine of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>. I shou'd have been Glad if you had Given Me a more perfect Account of the State & Condition of your Province, the Number of Men Capable of Bearing Arms, & the particular Disposition of them & how your Garrisons are provided with Provisions &c<sup>a</sup>.

It is Doubtless of Imediate Consequence as you Observe

for two Provinces so nearly Join'd as this & Yours to Concert Equal Measures for the Publick Safety & for that reason It was I Recommended in my Letter your Sending Me proper Persons from Georgia hither to Concert such Measures as may be best for your Service. His Majestys Council & Myself Were & still are of Opinion that Method would have better Answered the purpose than by way of Letters though You have not thought fitt to take the Least Notice of it in your Letter.

I Likewise in A Postscript to my Letter Gave you my Opinion of what Consequence it wou'd be to the Publick Service to Secure the Creek Indians to our Interest & to Prevent their falling into that of the Spaniards or ffrench & Recommended it to you to Instruct your Agent in that Nation not to Give any Umbrage but to Act in Concert with the Agent Sent from this Province, who has full & Ample Directions how to Conduct himself on that head; You take no Notice of this in your Answer Although it is of the Utmost Consequence in the present Conjuncture.

This Government have thought it necessary to fit out A Schooner under the Command of Cap<sup>n</sup> Tho<sup>o</sup> Walker to Scour the Coast from the Barr of this Harbour to St Augustine in Order to Gett Intelligence of the Spaniards Motions I Inclose you two Copys of the Instructions Given him in Relation to the Signals he is to Make when he is off Tybee, or in Sight of Frederica. You will Please to forward One of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Copys to the Commanding Officer of that Place for his Information.

I am S.

Your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Tho Broughton.

To M<sup>r</sup> Causton.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

To the Honoble Thomas Broughton Esq<sup>r</sup> Lieutenant Governor in His Majestys Province of South Carolina.

S<sup>r</sup>

I have the Honour of your Letter of the 17<sup>th</sup> instant; I am Sorry to be so unhappy as not to have answered your Expectations in my Last. I can now assure you, that I have numbered our People in this Northern part of the Province, and find we have more than 500 men able to bear Arms, more than 300<sup>d</sup> of whom are in the Town of Savannah. We have not been in very great want of Ammunition, but having lately Supplyed the Southern parts have now ordered a Supply sent from your Town. I have likewise endeavoured to buy what provisions I can gett, and beleive shall have sufficient in a Short time.

Our people are very Industrious in providing for their Defence and are hard at work unanimously in building a Fort; they have near finisht a Battery on the River and in about a fortnight will have enclosed the Fort which will be Sufficient to Cover the People in Case of Extremity.

As the Magistrates here who have the Execution of the Trustees Orders, would be allways very glad to Act agreeable to your Sentiments, I hope you will continue to Transmit to me Such Advices as you shall think necessary for the publick Safety.

As there is a Case depending between the two Provinces concerning Indian Affairs which is to be decided in England, I desire to be excused from saying or Acting any thing on that Head.

I have dispatcht Captain Walkers instructions as desired, with Orders to Wa for [torn] his Signals.

On Sunday last M<sup>r</sup> Musgrove advised me that some of the Creek Indians have been hunting to the Southward arrived at the Cow Pen with 7 Spanish Horses and Accoutrements and gave the following Account. That on the Main beyond the Alatamaha, two of their Company discover'd 9 Horses saddled and bridled, they were going towards them and 4 men appear'd who ran to their Arms, One Spaniard One Yamasee Indian One Molatto and One Negro these endeavoured to Seize the two Creeks Indians but they gave 'em good words; The Yamasee Indian understanding the Creek Language, they entred into a Talk and the Spaniard &c. would have perswaded the 2 Creeks to have gone with them, and they seeming to Comply brought 'em to the Camp of the Creeks, who discovering that the Spaniards &c had severall things which they knew to be the same as were taken about a year Since from some of their friends who had been killed, Therefore believing them to be the Murderers kill'd 'em all fou [torn] and brought away their Horses, two of w<sup>ch</sup> being unfitt for travelling they also killed—They further said, that the Yamasee Indian being askt where the r [torn] of the men were that belong'd to the Horses, he said they were to leave some of th [torn] Horses at the Appalatche old ffields.

This Acc<sup>t</sup> agrees with what one of their Company gave at Frederica by which It is added, That the Spaniards &c told the Creeks, that they would be very welcome if they would go to the Spaniards. That there was daily expected a considerable body of men from Havannah, for whose Support they were order'd out to drive up what Cattle they could find.

We have two Arm'd Boats Scouting on the Inland Pas-

sages, one of Six and the other of 8 Oars but have not as yett made any Discoverys.

This being all that Occurs at Present I beg leave to Subscribe myself.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Honours most Oblig'd and Most Obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>.  
Savannah 22<sup>d</sup> Feby 1736.

Coppy.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Gentlemen

In our present Circumstances there Seems to be a dark Cloud over us & most of our people are Cast down at the thoughts of what they Expect to be.

I do all I can to strengthen the Faint hearts & those knees that are weak to keep well and make them walk. & I hope my Endeavour will not be in vain.

You may easily know that when People are driven to Poverty Distress, or Expectations of &c they will drink when they can get it to keep up their Courage for we always have observed that The People in England will either be quite Forlorn without hopes or Mad with Liquor. Now to bring them to a proper medium would be to give them Sound & Strong reasons to hope for better times & by degrees to humor them with proper Notions Such as are y<sup>e</sup> most usefull to them.

You may think what you please of me & tho I have been

obliged to drink both with y<sup>o</sup> Darien & our People here I hope you will not be displeased with what I shall now Say.

That I hope you will Endeavor to Give Greater Encourag<sup>t</sup> for People to Come here.

Those at Purrysburgh do exceeding well there & without Negroes, & Something of ye Carolina way we shall not do well here.

They that have Experience are the best Judges. We will Endeavour to Cultivate Yearly Cotton & for w<sup>ch</sup> we are Offered ready money by M<sup>r</sup> Ellis of Philadelphia, that & Hoggs (Fish we have plenty) will be the Staple Comodity of this Place the next will be vines, for w<sup>ch</sup> we have no Plants w<sup>ch</sup> we desire you would oblige us with what you can.

I have no Spare time to Stay till tomorrow to write you in a Sober way for our People are almost mad & I am obliged to Drink with them to keep them up.

Let me Say only this whether you will Loose this Colony for want of Provisions or will you not Support a people who are willing to support themselves by the help of those who have the Power to help them.

I am afraid of a Mutiny & therefore I am obliged to Leave off & I am

Gentlemen

Your most ob hu serv<sup>t</sup>

Elisha Dobree

I beg you would do Something for my Family & Enable them to Come here I would not desire them to be here if I thought it would not be good for them. In all places we

must meet with Trouble & this World with its attend has been & will always be a troublesome place but we must Endeavour to make it the best we can.

I once more beg that you would give all due Encouragement to those that are Industrious & Endeavour to Strive.

I hope our Labour will not be in vain & that you will if you See that we are Industrious Endeavour to help & forward us in so good & Laudable undertaking if People deserve to be Encouraged it is those that are the most Industrious & I will venture to hope you will not discourage them.

P. S. Since the above we are resolved to stay here as Long as Possible if youll please Not to See us want.

E D.

[To The Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Charles Town S<sup>o</sup> Carolina 20<sup>th</sup> Feby 1736/7

Honorable Gentlemen.

I take this earliest Opportunity to Enclose a Duplicate of my Letter to you of the 7<sup>th</sup> Inst<sup>t</sup> wherein I give you as full an Account, as the Hurry of time would permit of the Advices I had received from Commodore Dent, relating to the Spaniards Designs against Georgia.

As nothing Material has happend Since my said Letter, at least Worthy Communicating to you, I have nothing to

add, except in relation to a Letter I directed (on the first Advice) to M<sup>r</sup> Causton Chief Bayliff of the Colony under Your care and Direction.

In the said Letter I acquainted M<sup>r</sup> Causton, among other things, that it was my Opinion it would be adviseable for him, to Send Some persons hither, to Inform me of their Strength and Condition, and to agree on Such Measures as might be best Concerted for their Safety; And also to Endeavour to Secure the Creek Indians in the Interest of His Majestys Government, and to prevent their falling into that of the Spaniards and French, and that the Georgia Agent should be Instructed not to give any Umbrage, but on the Contrary to Act in Concert with the Agent Sent from this Province, in all Matters relating to the Peace and Welfare of both.

M<sup>r</sup> Causton in his Answer to my said Letter gives me but a very Superficial Acco<sup>t</sup> of their Strength and Condition, and takes not the least notice of the two last mention'd particulars, which are by my Self and His Majestys Council thought to be of the most Immediate Conseqence to His Majestys Service on the present Conjuncture, I therefore hope you will recommend it in a peculiar Manner to the Said Officer, to shew more regard for the future to Advices So Salutary and necessary for the Preservation of Georgia, and the Defence of His Maj<sup>ts</sup> American Dominions.

I am

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gentlemen

Your most Obedient

humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Tho: Broughton

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees for Georgia &c<sup>o</sup>.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Monsieur

J'ay apres avec bien du plaisir notre heureux retour en bonne Sante a Londres de la Georgia ce qui fait que je prens la liberte de vous en feliciter icy de la maniere la plus sincere et respectueuse

J'eus l'honneur de vous escrire en L'anne 1735. peu de Tems avant votre depart pour ce pays la et n'ayant aucune nouvelle Si ma lettre vous etoit bien parvenue ce qui fait que j'ay creu devoir encore avoir celuy de vous en reiterer icy le contenu, qui est d' offrir mes tres humbles Services pour faire vne colonie pour ce pays la composee de personnes de Geneve et de Suisses tous de la Religion Reformee et d'honnêtes gens d'une vie irreprochable car ceux qui ne seroient pas tels n'y seroient pas receus; et une telle Colonie ne pourroit estre que tres utile a L'angleterre et glorieuse a Sa Majeste en ce que cela augmenteroit le nombre de Ses Sujets d, honnêtes gens dans vn pays tel que celuy la, Sans depeupler L'angleterre ce qui y seroit tres advantageux, pour parvenir a vn Si bon establissemement; j'estime qu'il conviendroit que L'on leur donnasse vn peu plus d'encouragement que L'on a fait jusquesicy a ceux qui y sont alles, et que au moins l'on les defrayasse d'icy jusques a leur arrivee a la Colonie, et il en resulteroit vn tres grand bien en ce que cela encourageroit plusiurs braves familles d'une fortune mediocre a s'y aller establir comme aussi de tres bons ouvriers, comme Charpentiers, Massons, Tuilliers, forgerons, Marechaux Serruriers, Charrons, Tonneliers, Vignerons, bergers, Laboureurs &c qui y seroit tres utiles, au lieu que la plus part de ceux qui y sont alles jusques a present ne sont que des miserables soit dans leurs moeurs ou dans leur fortune, et y estans alles a leur depens ils sont arrives a la Colonie tout a fait pauveres et hors d'estat de L'encourager,

au lieu que Si l'on les defrayoit cela encourageroit de fort honestes familles de fortune mediocre a sy aller transplanter de meme que de bons ouvriers, et ils y arriveroient avec leur petit bien, ce qui les mettroit en estat d'y pouvoi Subsister comodement sans estre a charge a personne et a pouvoir acherter quelques esclaves pour L'encouragement de leurs plantations, car L'on remarque que les Colonies qui se sont faites sans quelque encouragement avantageux pour ceux qui y vont sont long tems avant que d'estre completes, et qu'il en coute beaucoup au Gouvernement avant qu'il en puisse tirer quelqu avantage, au lieu pu'en accordant cet agreement la, a la presente Colonie elle seroit complete des la premiere anne et L'on pourroit en retirer d'abord de l'vtilite et du profit.

Il y a vne autre consideration qui n'est pas moins importante en faveur de la Colonie projettée, qui est que les Genevois et les Suisses sont des leur jeunesse tous exerces au militaire et ils s'y exercent toutes les annes suivant la Coutume et la constitution du pays et que mesme la plus part ont servi dans les pays Estrangers, en sorte que L'on peut daire sans exageration qu ils valent des troupes reglees, ceux qui ont este dans ce pays et qui leur ont veu faire les exercices et les evolutions militaires en convienent tous, outre que j'aurois attention dans le choix que je fairois pour former la dte Colonie de ne prendre que des gens convenables ce qui se fairoit tres aisement des lors que l'on les conduiroit franc jusques a la Colonie et cela tourneroit d'un coste beaucoup a L'avantage de Sa Majeste et de la Nation en ce que L'on auroit dans ce pays la un corps de troupes dissiplinees toujours prestes a tous evenemens sans quil en coutasse rien que leur seul voyage par terre et par mer, et L'on pourroit encore par la se dispenser d'envoyer d'Angleterre dans ce pays la autant de Troupes Riglees comme L'on se propose de faire suwant que les gazettes publiques le marquent que L'on y veut envoyer

au printms prochain quelques compagnies franches ce qui seroit deja a cet egard vne grande espargne pour L'Angleterre et d'une grande vtilite pour ce pays la, c'est ce que vous Monsieur qui en revenes et qui aves de si grandes lumieres et vn tres grand attachement pour le bien de la Nation conoitres tres bien tous les avantages d'une telle Colonie, et c'est ce que je me crois aussi oblige de dire comme bon et veritable Anglois et fidelle Sujet de Sa Majeste comme je le suis effectivement ayant este naturalise pendant le Regne de la Reine Anne y ayant demeure plusieurs annees, t j'ay avec moy mon bil de Naturalisation du Parlement, Je suis ne d'une Ancienne et bonne famille de Geneve mon nom et ma famille ne vous est pas inconnue, mes ancetres tant paternels que maternels ont este les employs du gouvernement et j'y ay encore plusieurs de mes parents, je suis actuellement Capitaine, lieutenant d'une Compagnie bourgeoise de celte Ville, poste tres honorable parmy nous, comme j'ay le coeur d'un bon Anglois c'est ce qui fait que j'ay L'honneur d'offrir aussi de memo de tres bon coeur mes tres humbles Services pour faire vne telle Colonie et pour y servir Sa Majeste dans tout ce qu'elle voudra m'honorer dont je m'acquitteray toujours avec tout L'honneur et le zele possible; j'ay aussi quelque connoissance de la fortification au cas que L'on voulusse y faire construire quelque fort je m'offre d'en faire L'entreprise et je me pourvoirois de personnes convenables pour cela, et de le fair mesme a meilleur prix que d'autres.

L'on pourroit faire la d<sup>e</sup> Colonie depuis Cinq Cent a mille personnes effectives des deux Sexes et plus si l'on le souhaitoit et des lors qu'elle seroit complete ceux qui y yroient ensuitte ils y yroient a leurs depens et ils ne seroient plus a la charge du Gouvernement pour estre defrayers du voyage comme l'auroient esbes les premiers il est aise de voir a quoy se pouroient monter les d<sup>e</sup> frais en ce que le transport el la nourriture

par mer est vne chose asses connue a Londres, Il n'y a que le voyage par terre d'icy jusques au lieu de L'embarquement qui pourroit paroître vn peu plus embarrassant mais je conois des personnes entendues avec qui je conviendrois tant pour les voitures et nourriture de chaqu'uun jusques au lieu de L'embarquement; et je sius d'aileurs fort au faiet de ces choses la de meme que de la routte y ayant este plusieurs fois, il ne reste plus que de scavoir si L'on seroit dans le dessein de donner cet encouragement la aux membres de la d<sup>e</sup> Colonie qui est L'article qui encourageroit le plus des personnes d'honneur et de probite et de bons souvriers a s'y aller transplanter, et en ce cas je seray tres attenty a ne pas prendre indifferemment toutes sortes de personnes comme les entrepreneurs des precedentes Colonies ont fait jusques icy ce qui a degoute jusques a present de fort braves gens a ne pas s'y aller establer afin de n'y pas tstre mesles avec des gens de mauvaises moeurs lesquels attendent que j'aye receu vne reponse favorable pour se preparer a y aller

A mon egard comme Entrepreneur de la Colonie j'espere que L'on m'accordera les mesmes avantages qui ont este accordes a M<sup>r</sup> Pury pour la Colonie de Purisbourg me flattant d'y avoir a tous egards vn meilleur Succes et aprobation qu'il n'a eu; la d<sup>e</sup> Colonie fleuriroit par cet encouragement la des la 1<sup>re</sup> annee, L'Angleterre y fairoit vne grande consomation de ses Marchandites et fabriques et de toutes sortes de choses que L'on en tireroit pour la d<sup>e</sup> Colonie, et L'Angleterre tireroit aussi de ce pays la plusieurs choses qu'elle tire des pays Estrangers comme de la soye, vin huile &c et L'argent resteroit par la chez ses sujets, outre les dites considerations il y ena a vne infinite d'autres que je n'indigne pas icy que Vous Monsieur et les Sages et habilles Ministres de Sa Majeste conoisses mieux que personne le merite d'un si bon establissement, et il est outre cela tres certain que qu'elle depense que fasse pour L'establissement d'une tle leolonie elle rin-

droit bien avantageusement L'interest de son debours soit par les droits ordinaires qu'autrement j'estime que des la 3<sup>e</sup> annee L'on seroit en estate d'en retirer quelque chose a conte de la depense que l'on auroit fait a son siyet et cela yroit toutes les annees en augmentant et au bout de 20 a 25 ans elle seroit dans sa perfection par L'entier cultivement de ses terres elle rendroit alors a chaque annee au dela du Capital qu'elle auroit conte qu'elle depense que L'on y eusse fait, car plus L'on en fairoit dans son commencement pour L'encourager et plus elle rendroit et cela yroit ensuitte toutes les annees en augmentant d'une maniere admirable et il n'y auroit deja a ce seul egard point d'argent mieux place que celuy la, sans conter les autres considerations mentionees dans cette lettre qui ne sont pas moins importantes

J'ay veu icy il y a environ dix mois vn gentil home Anglois nomme M<sup>r</sup> Stanton Degge qui reuenoit de ses voyages lequel est a present en Angleterre avec lequel je me suis icy souvent entretenu sur L'vtilite d'une telle Colonie et je luy ay remis a son depart quelques memoires a ce Sujet qu'il m'avoit demande il m'a escrit depuis son arrivee a Londres que vous n'esties pas encore de retour et que je fairois bien d'en escrire a M<sup>r</sup> Vernon qui est vn des Seigneurs Trustees ce que j'ay fait il ya 15 jours avant que j'aye sceu votre heureux retour a Londres, ce M<sup>r</sup> Stanton Degge vous honore infiniment L'adresse de son correspondant a Londres qu'il m'a laisse est, at M<sup>r</sup> Michael Spatemans in Palsgrave pead Court near Temple barr, si vous avies la bonte de la faire avertir par vn mot de lettre de vous aller voir il vous fairoit vn recit exact de toutes choses c'est vne pe [torn away] tres Sage et d'un solide juge-  
ment, il a vn frere qui est Capitaine a Gilbaltar.

Si vous jugez Monsieur que ma presence soye necessaire a Londres je m'y rendrois d'abord pour y recevoir vos ordres

vous priant de me faire scavoir vos intentions et de m'honorer de votre protection dans vne si belle entreprise ce qu'attendant d'apprendre J'ay l'honneur de vous asseurer de mes plus parfaites estimes, et entier devouement estant tres respectueusement

Monsieur

Vostre tres humble tres devoue et tres obeissant Serviteur

Jean Jaques De Lacorbiere.

Geneve 11<sup>e</sup> fevrier 1737. Stile nouveau

J'ay encore L'honneur de vous informer qu'il y a vn habitant de cette Ville nomme Milenet graveur actuel de montres de sa profession, et Sergent d'une compagnie bourgeoise de cette Ville qui m'ayant ouy parler a diverses fois depuis quelques années du dessein que j'avois forme des longtems d'entreprendre vne Colonie pour la Caroline ou Georgia, s'est avise depuis quelque tems de faire soliciter a Londres afin que L'on luy en accordasse vne sous son nom, j'aprens que celuy qui Sollicite pour luy est vn francois nomme Bousquet qui fait et vend des liqueurs et due sirod de Capilaire a Londres et il a mesme deja veu quelques vus des Seigneurs Trustees a ce Sujet; je me flatte Monsieur que si le Gouvernement est dans le dessein d'accorder vne Colonie pour des personnes de ce pays' qu'il m'en honorera de la preference par toutes sortes d'egards ma modestie ne me permet pas d'en dire d'avantage, et comme il ne convient pas que L'on fasse dans le meme pays deux Colonies pour le mesme endroit par le tord qu'elles se fairoient L'vne a L'autre, au cas que le D<sup>s</sup> Millenet y veuille venir ce ne seroit point s il vous plait comme Chy de la d<sup>e</sup> Colonie n'ayant n'y le relief n'y les qualites convenables pour cela, mais bien comme vn particulier auquel L'on pourroit ac-

corder quelqu'employ dans la d<sup>te</sup> Colonie ce que je luy avois  
deja fait esperer en sorte que je vous prie Monsieur d'avoir la  
bonte de m'honorer de votre protection dans cette affaire la,  
estant en estat de m'en acquitter infiniment mieux que luy, au  
cas que le S<sup>r</sup> Bousquet cusse l'honneur de vous voir pour vous  
parler en faveur du dit S<sup>r</sup> Millenet je vous prie de ne pas luy  
faire conoitre que je vous aye run escrit a ce Sujet, il ne vous  
pouroit pas nier qu'il ne travaille actuellement et journelle-  
ment a graver des Cadruns de monstrar ce a quoy il reussit fort  
bien.

Il y a environ vn mois que j'estoys a Thonon et j'y ay  
laisse Madame la Marquise De marches votre Soeur en tres  
bonne Sante elle y attend Mons<sup>r</sup> le Marquis a ce printems que  
s'il estoit necessaire d'avoir vne lettre de recomandation aupres  
de vous elle me L'accorderoit tres volontiers que si j'eusse  
preveu votre retour je la luy aurois demande

[Monsieur Jaques Oglethorpe membre du parlement pour  
haslemere de present A Londres./.]

[Translation of foregoing letter.]

Monsieur:

I learned with much pleasure of your happy return, in  
good health, to London from Georgia, which makes me take  
the liberty of felicitating you here, in the most sincere and  
respectful manner.

I had the honor to write you in the year 1735, a little  
while before your departure for that country, and not having  
any news that my letter reached you alright is what makes  
me believe that I ought again to have this honor to repeat to  
you the contents, which were to offer my very humble ser-  
vices to get up a colony for that country, composed of people

from Geneva and from the Swiss, all of the Reformed Religion, with irreproachable lives, because those who are not such, would not be received there. Moreover a fine colony can not but be very useful to England, and glorious for His Majesty, in that it would increase the number of his subjects, with honest people such as are in this country, without depopulating England. It would be very advantageous to come to so good a settlement as this. I think that it is proper that he give them a little more encouragement, than he has hitherto done to those who have already gone there. And that at least he should pay their expenses from here until their arrival at the Colony. And this would turn out very well indeed in that it would encourage very many good families of average means to go to settle there, as well as some very good workmen, as carpenters, masons, tile-makers, blacksmiths, farriers, locksmiths, wheel-wrights, coopers, vine-growers, shepherds, laborers, and others who would be most useful there. Instead of this, the greatest part of those who have already gone there are nothing but miserable ones, both as to their manners and as to their fortunes, and having gone there at their own expense, they have arrived at the colony poor indeed, and without an estate to encourage them. In place of this, if the expenses are defrayed, this would encourage some very honorable families of moderate means to immigrate thither, as well as some good workmen. As these would arrive there with their little fortune, this would place them in a condition where they could live comfortably without being a charge to anybody, and they could buy slaves for the upbuilding of their plantations. For it is said that those colonies which build themselves without any advantageous encouragement, for them there must be a long time before they are complete; and that it costs the Government much before any advantage can be derived from them. Instead of this, in accordance with this agreement here, this present colony will be finished in

the first year, and one upon arrival can reap advantage and profit.

There is another consideration in favor of the projected colony which is not less important, which is that the people of Geneva and the Swiss are from their youth trained as soldiers, and they drill each year according to the custom and the Constitution of the country, and besides this the greater part have served in foreign countries, so that one can say without exaggeration that they equal the regular troops, those who have been in this country and have sworn to do all the suitable exercises and military manoeuvres. Moreover I would have care in the selection which I would make for establishing the distant colony, by not taking any except suitable families. This would make it very simple after that time, to control them easily, even in the Colony, and this would change from an expense to very much of an advantage to His Majesty and to the Nation, in that there would be in the country there a corps of disciplined troops always ready for every emergency, without costing anything save their passage there by land and sea. And by this also could be avoided sending from England to that country as many of the regular troops as are proposed according to the newspapers, which say that it has been decided to send there next spring, several whole companies. Here already would be a great saving for England and a great help to that country. It is you, Monsieur, who having come back have so good judgment and so great a love for the welfare of the country, and who knows so well all the advantages of a good colony. And I believe that I am obliged to say how good and true an Englishman and faithful subject of His Majesty I am indeed, having been naturalized during the reign of Queen Anne and having lived here many years. And I have my Letter of Naturalization from Parliament at home. I was born of a good old family of Geneva. My

name and my family are not unknown to you. My ancestors, both paternal and maternal have been in the employment of the Government, and I have many relatives there. I am indeed a lieutenant captain of a town company of this town, a station very honorable with us. Because I have the heart of a good Englishman, I have the honor of offering alongside with a very good heart, my very humble services to establish a good colony and to serve His Majesty. In all that he might wish to honor me with I would acquit myself with all the honor and zeal possible. I have likewise some knowledge of fortification. In case that he might wish a fort made there, I offer myself to undertake the enterprise, and I would provide myself with suitable persons for this, and would make it also at a better price than others.

The distant colony could be made up of from 500 to 1,000 suitable persons of both sexes, and more if it be desired. And from this it would be completed by those who would come there afterwards. These would go there at their own expense and they would no longer be an expense to the Government for the defraying of the expense of their passage, as the first ones had been. It is easy to see to what the expenses would come, because the passage and meals by water is a thing well known in London. There is nothing but the journey by land from here to the place of embarking which could seem a little difficult. But I know of some intelligent persons with whom I could agree upon so much for the conveyance and food for each person from here to the place of embarkation. Besides I am indeed assured of these things as well as the route, having been there many times. Nothing remains except to know if he will be in the plan to encourage the members of the distant colony. This is the thing that will most encourage persons of honor and probity and good workmen to immigrate there. And in this case I would be very

careful not to carelessly take all manner of persons, as the exploiters of the former colonies have done hitherto. This has up till now deterred some very good people from going there to settle so as to not mix up with people of bad habits, who are waiting for me to receive a favorable answer to prepare to go there.

As for my view as exploiter of the colony, I hope that he will accord me the same advantages which were given to Mr. Pury for the Colony of Purisburg, flattering myself that I have every prospect of a greater success and approbation than he had. Through this encouragement the colony would flourish from the first year. England would have a great consumption of merchandise and cloth and of all sort of things which she could demand from the colony; and England could obtain from this country most of the things which she gets from foreign countries, as silk, wine, oil, etc. And the money would remain at home among her subjects. Besides the aforesaid considerations, there is an infinity of others which I do not mention here, because you, Monsieur, and the wise and able Ministers of His Majesty, know better than anyone the merit of so good an establishment. And it is besides this, so certain that what he spends for the establishment of a good colony, he would most advantageously get back the interest on his disimbursement either by ordinary taxation; or on the other hand, I estimate that in the third year, he would be in a position to get back something of the amount of the expense that had been incurred in this cause, and this sum would continue increasing every year, and in about twenty or twenty-five years it (the colony) would be at its best. Because the complete cultivation of the land would then render for each year, more than the capital, that he would recall to have spent, that it might be established, because the more that may be done in the beginning to encourage it, both, the more it will

give back, and it will continue then, every year, increasing in a wonderful manner. And for this reason alone, there is not a better place for money than this, without mentioning the other considerations stated in this letter which are not less important.

I have seen here for about ten months an Englishman named Mr. Stanton Degge, who has returned from his travels. He is at present in England. With him I have often talked concerning the advantage of so good a colony. And I gave to him on his departure, some memoranda on this subject which he asked of me. He wrote me since his arrival that you had not returned and that I would do well to write to Mr. Vernon, who is one of the Trustees. I did so fifteen days before I heard of your happy return to London. This Mr. Stanton Degge respects you very much. The address of his correspondent at London, which he left for me, is at Mr. Michael Spateman's in Palsgrave Head Court, near Temple Bar. If you would have the goodness to inform him by a note to come to see you, he would give you an exact account of everything. He is a person of safe judgment. He has a brother who is Captain at Gibraltar.

If you judge, Monsieur, that my presence is necessary at London, I will be in readiness to receive your orders, praying you to let me know your intentions of honoring me with your patronage in so glorious an enterprise. Waiting to learn this, I have the honor to assure you of my most perfect esteem and entire devotion, being most respectfully,

Monsieur,

Your very humble, very devoted, and very obedient  
Servant,

John James DeLacorbriere.

Geneva, Feb. 11, 1737. (new style.)

P. S.

I again have the honor of informing you that there is an inhabitant of this village, named Milenet, an engraver, now teaching his profession, and a sergeant of one of the town companies of this village, who having heard me speak at different times of a design which I formed long ago, of undertaking a colony, he determined some time ago to make petition in London that one might be established in his name. I learn that the one who petitions for him in London, is a Frenchman, named Bousquet, who makes and sells liquors and the syrup (du Capilare) in London. And he has also long ago seen some of the Trustees on this subject. I flatter myself, Monsieur, that if the Government is in the notion of granting a colony to the people in this country, that it will honor me in preference, for all sorts of reasons which my modesty does not permit me to mention with advantage. And as it is not best that there is made in the same country, two colonies, in the same place, on the shore, because they would grow the one into the other. In case Mr. Milenet wishes to come there, let it not be, if you please, as leader of the distant colony, not having the rank or suitable qualities for this, but rather as an individual to whom could be given some employment in the distant colony. This is what I hope for him. So that I pray you, Monsieur, to have the goodness to honor me with your aid in this affair, being in a position to acquit myself infinitely better than him. In case Mr. Bousquet has the honor of seeing you to speak to you in favor of the said Mr. Milenet, I pray you do not let him konw that I have written anything on the subject. He can not deny to you that he does not now work joyously, to engrave some sun-dials to show how it will turn out so well.

About a month ago I was at Thonon and I left there Madam Marchioness de Marches, your sister, in good health.

She is expecting there Monsieur, the Marquis. This spring if it had been necessary to have a letter of introduction to you, she would have given to me so gladly, that, if I had foreseen your return, I would have asked her for it.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

The Honorable Trustees may thinke my expence at S<sup>t</sup> Augustine Somewhat extraordinary, but they must consider that all things, there, are at a most extravagant rate, by reason they have nothing but what goes from the English Colonys, flower is from forty to forty-five Shillings sterling p<sup>r</sup> barill butter eleven pence farthing, and Some times 15 pence per pound, Cheese, dito, Salt beefe & porcke, y<sup>e</sup> same, candles 15, pence p<sup>r</sup> pound, wine three, & 9 pence p<sup>r</sup> botle, a fowle, 5 Shillings & often 7:6, all frech meat, and fish in proportion; there is no furnished Lodgings, So was obliged to take a house, the Launches hier goeing over the bar 40 pieces of eight, Coming back y<sup>e</sup> Same infin S<sup>r</sup> a comon Solice has half a crown a day, a trooper 3 Shillings, and yet are the Starving half y<sup>e</sup> year; I was obliged besids all this, to aply a great deal of money for inteligence, to all sorts of ranks, and to generously gratify the persons y<sup>t</sup> conveied my letters, unknown to the Governor to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe when first I went to S<sup>t</sup> Augustine I had Major Richard, and Seven more persones, to maintain, untill wind and wether permitted theyr returne, the major came back with M<sup>r</sup> Horton and theyr Servants, and lived with me untill I made up that breach, w<sup>ch</sup> you have, undoubtedly, heard of, and returned with them, D<sup>o</sup>a Pedro Lamberto Rotinello, and D<sup>r</sup> Manuell Gonsales de Arey to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, he thought fitt to send me back with the Spaniards to S<sup>t</sup> Augustin, where I remained very ill, as well as uneasy at the

arrival of a detachment of 180 men from Havanna, in y<sup>t</sup> occasion I employed all my friends and left no Stone unturned to bring thin [torn] acc [torn] M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpes instructions, to an accommodation which Succeeded as by him ordred, for I came back again to Frederica with Don Antonio de Arredondo, D<sup>a</sup> jouan de Castilia, both officers of the Garison of Havana, the first ingenieur in Chief of y<sup>t</sup> place who brought him a letter from D<sup>a</sup> jouan Francisco Guemes de Oreasitas, Governor of Havanna, and Cap<sup>ne</sup> General of the Island of Cuba with them came also, from the Governor and Cap<sup>a</sup> General of Florida, the Some D<sup>a</sup> Manuell Gonsales de Arcy. Some days after the returne of them Gentlemen, to S<sup>t</sup> Augustin, on a letter M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe receiv<sup>d</sup> from D<sup>a</sup> Francisco del moral Sanchez y Villegas, Governor of S<sup>t</sup> Augustin, and Cap<sup>a</sup> General of Florida he was pleased to send me with finall instructions there which I executed to his Satisfaction, as he was pleased to tell me you must remarke S<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> of february until my coming back to Europe I was always goeing and coming to & from S<sup>t</sup> Augustin or there I shal not take up y<sup>r</sup> time with the rehersal of the Several dangers I went through, but must tell you that I am to much a man of honour, and to well borne to misaply any of the trust money, in So much y<sup>t</sup> I neglected intirely my own affairs to doe theirs I wish you good night and am

S<sup>r</sup>

Your very humble Servant

Ch<sup>a</sup> Dempsey

Friday night 9 o'Clock

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Savannah, Feb. 21 1736/7

Sir,

M<sup>r</sup> Spangenberg, while he continued here, was very sensible of your kindness & Favour towards himself & us All, & often thanked God for it. And we must also acknowledge, That ever Since he went hence, You have had the same Fatherly Care over us in all things. This we are Thankful for, and do not doubt but God will bless You for it. And This it is, which gives us the assurance to mention to You the following Particulars.

We desire leave to acquaint You, First, with y<sup>e</sup> Reason why we are come in this Country, and, Secondly, Why we do not go to war: For tho' we believe M<sup>r</sup> Spangenberg has already, & perhaps largely, informed You of these things, yet we think it is not improper to remind You, in part, of what he said.

As to the First, We were asked in London, Whether we were not Papists? We answered, we were not, as might plainly appear from the Persecutions we had met with from the Papists; Even to Bonds & Imprisonments; & that some of us they had obliged to Seal their Faith with their Blood, When we were farther asked, Why we desired to go into Georgia, we answered, Because we were informed, That liberty of Conscience, which we had long wish'd & sought for, was there allowed to All Protestants: And when we first mentioned our Going to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, we told him, It was our Principle, Not to bear Arms. With this He said He was Content, Otherwise we should not have thought of pursuing our Design any farther.

It is our Principle likewise, To be chargeable to no Man, but to eat our own Bread; (as we have done in this place until now.) And, To live Peaceably with All Men, as we have always endeavoured to do, having never willingly wronged or offended Any.

As to the Second, When we were lately asked, Why we do not bear Arms? You may please to remember, we gave two Answers. 1. That we were not Free-holders. 2. That it being a Thing against our Conscience, we cannot, dare not, will not do it. Indeed, as we do not apprehend This to be the First, or the Chief point of Christianity, we do not Strive to bring over others to our Persuasion, but leave Every Man to his own Opinion And This is the Liberty we desire for Ourselves.

But if This cannot be allowed us, if our remaining here be burdensome to the People, as we already perceive it begins to be, we are willing, by the approbation of the Magistrate, to remove from this Place. By this Means any Tumult that might insue on our Account will be avoided; & Occasion of Offence cut off from Those who now reproach us; That They are obliged to Fight for us.

We beg your Favourable Construction of the Plainness we use, and are,

S<sup>r</sup>

your most obliged

humble Servants

The Gormans.

[To Thomas Causton Esqr.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

London 6<sup>th</sup> April

1737.

Sir

To Satisfy the Honourable Trustees that I have not amused them with any idle scheme, I am resolved to settle these 100 men in Georgia who are in a capacity to transport and maintain themselves without being obliged to the Trustees for any thing else than Land—This I am determined to do without putting the honourable Board to a Six pene Charges—I beg no other favour than barely their aprobation—I knew that when the honourable Trustees are satisfyed I have deserved well of them they will not fail to reward me.—And upon the other hand, if they are pleased to take no Notice of this proposal I am resolved we shall Setle in Carolina or some other part of America than Georgia—These people I now mention are in any event to Set out by the first of August And wherever they plant themselves the rest of the Clans will be to follow 'em—I beg Sir you wou'd present this proposal to the honourable Board—I am in a very few days to go out of Town—And my resolutions intirely Depend upon the Notice they are pleased to take of the Letter

I am sir / your most obedient / Humble Servant

Dani: M Lachlan.

[To James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup> Member of Parliament.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Charles Town March 5<sup>th</sup> 1736.

M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst

S<sup>r</sup>

Tho several Letters and Pacquets address'd to our House for the Colony of Georgia have been duly forwarded by us; The Sundrys shipt ~~to~~ Captain Keet for Account of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees came safe to us, except one of the Tubs of Bamboo plants, which was Wash'd Over board on the Passage. As You in a particular manner recommended the Cask with the Seeds & Papers to be forwarded by a safe Hand, I on the Arrival of the Brooke advis'd M<sup>r</sup> Causton of what was Address'd to us from the Trustees, & deser'd that he would inform me how I might with safety convey them to the Colony, On which he directed me to commit y<sup>e</sup> Cask with the other things to the care of M<sup>r</sup> Grant in a Boat belonging to the Colony which I accordingly did, And the Letters for M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe also, expecting that that Gentleman had given some Directions to M<sup>r</sup> Causton concerning what Lres might arrive after his Sailing. Had the Cask you mention in Yours of the 13<sup>th</sup> of January been in my possession I would have forwarded as the Trustees direct the Square Box pack'd therein, But I sent all without Loss of time to M<sup>r</sup> Causton to whom I shall Convey yo Letter just now reced ~~to~~ M<sup>r</sup> Braithwait.

Inclos'd is the Lre directed to Col Stephens which you desire me to return; I Congratulate you on the safe Arrival of M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe; It gives me the utmost Concern to find in the Commons House of Assembly so many of y<sup>e</sup> Members so much out of Temper, and irritated against a Gentleman who has given many Instances of his good Inclination to serve

this Colony; But I expected this from some Who Influenced by private Veiws only, think it their Interest to Oppose him, & from others who could find no other way to Gratify their Resentment for y<sup>e</sup> Opposition that Gentleman made against them when last in England.

I am as deeply concern'd as the Trustees can be that any Disputes should arrive between the two Colonies & us'd my utmost Endeavours to promote a Reconciliation, tho' to little purpose. I never Doubted but the Trustees would have accommodated all our Differences, & very readily have address'd the Grievances complain'd of with respect to the Navigation of the Savannah River & the free Trade with y<sup>e</sup> Indians upon our transmitting to them a just State of the Matters in Dispute but this method was rejected, & nothing would do but a Publick Application to his Majesty; I am not a little Troubled that my Endeavours to promote the welfare of both Colonies should have Created me many Enemies in this, But I am the less concern'd as I am Conscious that I have nothing more at Heart than the safety & success of both. We have no certain Advice of any Preparations now making at the Havannah to Invade Georgia, & I'm inclin'd to believe no Acts of Hostility will be committed, But if any Attack should be made against your Colony, Notwithstanding the late Disputes this Government will use their Utmost Strength to Support and defend Georgia, This you'l know more fully by the Assurance this Province has given the Trustees in a late Letter: I am

Sr

Your most Hum<sup>e</sup> & Obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Paul Jenys.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Gentlemen

When the Account of the Mission-Expenses, commencing March 1. 1736, and brought down to the End of November, was deliver'd to me, I was much surprized to find it amount to

(in Carolina Currency)	666—17—01½
------------------------	------------

w <sup>ch</sup> reduced to Sterling is	090—02—04
--	-----------

A Day or two since I receiv'd a Second Account, brought down to March 1. 1737: Which being added to the former,

Curr.	Sterl.
total Expence of the Year was 726—07—03½/098—08—01½	

But upon reading over Both, I observ'd, as You will be pleased to do, 1. That of the Sum above mention'd 191—19—06½ was paid M<sup>r</sup> Quincy, partly for a Bed, Hangings & Furniture, partly for making a Cellar, building a Hut, and Improvements by him made, in and about the House; 2. That 86—06—09 has been since expended at several times for Necessary Repairs of the Cellar (which was fallen in) the House & the Fences, round It and the Garden, a great part of which fell down, being quite decayed; 3. That 98—10—09 was expended in three Journeys to Frederica, twice by water and once by land; whither not my own Pleasure, but the Desire of Some of that desolate People, and the need of All called me. 4<sup>thly</sup>. That 26—01—09 was expended at several times in Clothing for M<sup>r</sup> Ingham. These Particulars together amounting to 402—18—09 the Expence of M<sup>r</sup> Ingham's Good for Two or Three Months, and of mine and M<sup>r</sup> Delamotte's Subsistence from March 1. 1736 to March 1. 1737. amount's to

Curr. 323—08—06½
------------------

Sterl. 044—04—04
------------------

I thought, Gentlemen, before I left England, that from the little Knowledge You had of my manner of Conversation, You would not easily have believ'd me capable of embezzling Yours, any more than my own Goods. But since it is otherwise, since you have sent Orders to limit my Expences to the Society's fifty £b a Year, Be it so; I accept it, and (during my Stay here) desire, To have neither less nor more. One thing farther I desire, That whenever I am accused to You, on this or Any Other Head (and it is Necessary that Offences sh<sup>d</sup> come) You would allow me y<sup>e</sup> Justice due to a Common Criminal. The Knowing my Accuser (which I must insist upon before God and Man) and, The being Heard before I am condemn'd.

I can't but acknowledge the Readiness of y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates here, M<sup>r</sup> Causton in particular, in assisting me, so far as pertains to their Office, both to repress Open Vice & Immorality, and to promote the Glory of God by establishing Peace and Mutual Goodwill among Men. And I trust their Labour hath not been quite in vain. Many Ill Practices seem to lose Ground daily, and a General Face of Decency & Order prevails, beyond what I have seen any where in America.

Gentlemen, My Prayer to God for You is, That You may with One Heart and One Mind glorify God our Saviour in All things; That neither Open nor Covert Opposition may ever be able, to disjoin Your Hearts, or weaken Your Hands; But that You may Calmly and Steddily pursue His Work, even tho' Men shou'd therefore cast out Your Names as evil. And the God of Glory shall accept Your Service, and reward Every One of You sevenfold into his Bosom! I am, Gentlemen,

Your most Obedient Servant

Savannah

John Wesley.

March 4. 1737.

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Council Chamber 2<sup>d</sup> March 1736/7.

S<sup>r</sup>

Y<sup>r</sup> of the 17<sup>th</sup> of Feb<sup>r</sup> Last Came to my hands the 28<sup>th</sup>. I have only now time to Advise You that I have putt the Forces of this Province under such Regulations that Upon the first Notice of An Alarum They are to March Directly away to the Southward Parts of this Government where I propose to be myself to Give the necessary Orders that Noth-  
ing may be Wanting for the Effectual Defence of the Colony of Georgia which I have very much At heart

I am now so very full of Business have not Leisure to Say more than that I am

S<sup>r</sup>

Y<sup>r</sup> humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Tho: Broughton

To M<sup>r</sup> Causton

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

To the Honble Tho<sup>s</sup> Broughton Esq<sup>r</sup>

S<sup>r</sup>

Last Night I Receiv'd the honour of yours Dated the 2<sup>d</sup> Instant & Because I wou'd not be Wanting in my Gratitude for any of your favours I take this Opportunity to Return you thanks for y<sup>r</sup> Extraordinary kindness you Express for this Colony.

The Regulations you have putt your forces under, their Marching to the Southward parts of your Province in Case of an Alarum And your Intentions of being present yourself to Give the necessary Orders that nothing may be Wanting for the Effectual Defence of this Colony, Convinces me that you have its Safety at heart

I have just now Receiv'd Advices from Frederica that the People in all the Southern Settlements behave Extreamly well and In particular that the Highlanders at the Darian have Intrench'd themselves & are Determin'd for a Defence to the Last Extremity.

This being all that Occurs at present I Beg Leave to Subscribe Myself Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>n</sup>

Most Obed<sup>t</sup> humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton

Savannah 8 Mar. 1736.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Havana 6<sup>th</sup> Feby 1737.

Sir

I hope your Ex<sup>er</sup> will give some Attention to the Particulars of the inclos'd Letter from my Brother, as other Circumstances concur to Strengthen the Suspicion of a Design forming against your Collony of Georgia.—

The true History of the Person (here call'd) M<sup>r</sup> Wall cannot be unknown to our Gov<sup>r</sup> yet he treats him with respect, but watches him closely, and has stricktly forbid his Conversing

with any English. Besides which, particular pains has been taken to Engage a Sailor now in my House (reputed to be a good Pilot on your Coasts) to Carry a Vessel to One of the Bahama Islands, on pretence of bringing back a Load of Salt, a Comodity of so little Value here at present, that it wont pay it's Freight, But a stronger Motive for Suspicion, is the present Arming in this Port of a 24 Gun Ship with a Sloop or two, which may be ready to Sail by the End of this Month, when is expected to arive the Barlo Vento Squadron from Vera Cruz, consisting generally of a 60 or 50 Gun Ship with One smaller, to which may be added One of 60 & One of 50 now in this Harbour ready to putt to Sea, and in Case of a Descent, this Garrison may well spare 600 Men, joind to about the same Number in Port S<sup>t</sup> Augustin.

This I could not fail to Apprise you off, as shall by all future Opportunity's of every thing that happens here, which I think may Concern the Safety of his Majesty's Subjects under your Ex<sup>c<sup>ys</sup></sup> Government.

I am with perfect Respect.—

S<sup>r</sup>

Your Ex<sup>c<sup>ys</sup></sup> most Obed<sup>t</sup>

and most Hum<sup>ble</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Ant. Weltden.

To his Ex<sup>c<sup>ys</sup></sup> James Oglethorp Esq<sup>r</sup>.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Havana Jan<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> N S. 1737-

Sir

As I am not quite a stranger to you having receiv'd favours

at Your hands in Georgia I shall depend on your kind reception of what I shall now relate.

A person who is lately come from Spain hither under the Carracter of an Engineer being treated with great Respect by the Governour and every body of Distinction here, gives me no small surprize having known the man in Carolina a Bailey, nam'd John Savy, but at present stiles himself Coll: Wall, hearing of my being here he desir'd to speak with me in private, the purport of w<sup>ch</sup> was to Enjoyn my not giving out that I knew him, as it would certainly occasion my being put in the Moor Castle, willing to know the Cause of that danger, by the help of the Bottle, I got the Noble Coll: to disclose his scheme (or pretend? one) which was to this Effect, that he went from Paris with Recommendations from the Spanish Queen Dowager, to the Court of Madrid, where he gave in his proposals to the minister Patino, setting forth the weak state of Georgia which Country he affirmed belong'd to his Catholick Majesty, and that a small number of Troops might drive out or destroy the present Incumbents, offering himself to be their Guide as knowing that Country, which scheme he says was accepted and is to be executed in three or four months.

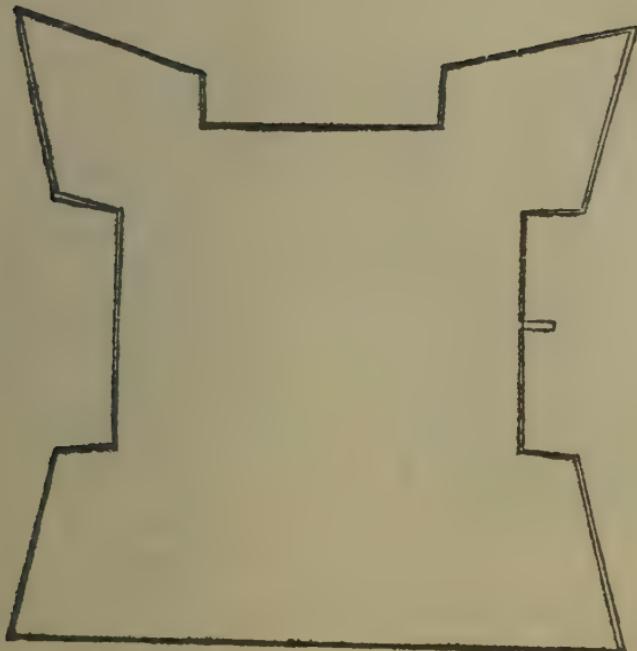
The whole seems a peice of Extravagance but as it is generally thought he brings a secret commission from the Prime Minister, I think it propper to send you this Notice, as I shall henceforward, of what ever may tend to the safety of the Infant Collony of Georgia, being its entire well wisher. I shall desist from troubling you farther, only to add that I am

Sir

Your most Obed<sup>t</sup> Hum<sup>bl</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

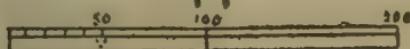
Henry Weltden

To his Ex<sup>er</sup> James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup>.



Scheme or Design'd Parapet 9 foot high from y<sup>e</sup> surface of y<sup>e</sup> Earth

At Scale of feet



(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

translated

Copy of 2 Letters from the Governoour of S<sup>t</sup> Augustine

My Good S<sup>r</sup>

By this Opportunity of Writing to you M<sup>r</sup> Calvy Desires to know Whether Don Carlos Dempsey Left to your Care the several Charges that he had with him from Me, I likewise Desire to know how he Does, & that by the first Opportunity you would Send me 3 or 4 Carts & horses to S<sup>t</sup> Johns where the Officer will have Order to Receive them & Pay the Value to such Person as you shall Order to Receive it And if 'tis Possible be Pleas'd to Send me two Barrels of Red ffrench Wine & I shall be very much Oblig'd to you Also I would Desire you wou'd Send Me 1500 or 2000 Boards Between 1 Inch & 2 & 3 Inches thick, & I shall be Ready to Serve you in any thing Remaining S<sup>r</sup>

Y<sup>r</sup> humble Servant

S<sup>t</sup> Augustine in Florida Feb. 26. 1737 O. S.

My Good S<sup>r</sup>

I Wonder'd to See English Vessels Cruizing upon our Coasts after Articles of Freindship Agreed on & Concluded Between your Province & Ours by M<sup>r</sup> James Oglethorpe & Myself. I sho<sup>d</sup> be Glad to know if there has been any thing Done in this Province or in any of the Coasts to Occasion this Alteration for I know of none here, but to Desire a good Correspondence. God save you many years

S<sup>t</sup> Augustine in Florida Mar. the 8<sup>th</sup> 1737 O. S

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

May it please Your Honours.—

I Omitted in my last, to acquaint you, That about a fortnight before the Receipt of the Advices of the Spaniards Intentions One Butler Stole a Passage in one of our Pettiaugoes to Frederica.—When he went from this Town he pretended to take passage in One of M<sup>r</sup> Williams Ships to S<sup>t</sup> Christophers which then lay in this River about 4 Miles below the Town, And when he got on board he pretended to be very poor and unable to pay his passage: but seeing the Pettiaugua come by he made pretences that he wanted to Speak with Cap<sup>t</sup> Gascoigne (as being well acquainted) and therefore took passage therein—when he arrived at Frederica he was observed to be very Inquisitive about the Fortifications and the Number of the People there. And tho' he pretended to be acquainted with Cap<sup>t</sup> Gascoigne, he did not so much as know him, they therefore suspected he had no good Intentions and took him into examination, and finding he could give no good Account of himself, or how he came by his Passage, M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins in the Absence of M<sup>r</sup> Horton, Sent me advice that he had confin'd him; M<sup>r</sup> Horton was then with me here, and promised me to give me a more Particular Account when he gott home— Upon the Alarm We began to recollect how this man had behaved when here, And every one who had conversed with him agreed that he wanted neither money nor Sence. But could not recollect any other Particulars; However least he should be the D<sup>r</sup> Tombe mention'd in the Comodore Dent's Advices, or some such Agent; I desired M<sup>r</sup> Horton to examine him again very Strictly—Upon this Examination he wrote me, That he could find nothing Material but a Letter of which the enclosed is the Copy he sent He added, That he had sent for M<sup>r</sup> Dyson to explain the Letter, And

that he Answered very Evasively so that no further discovery could be made, but he intended to Confine Butler, and had prevailed with Lieuten<sup>t</sup> Delegale to confine Dyson. In my Answer to this, I acquainted him; "As to Butler I think it is "without any manner of doubt that he has no good designs, "and that his freind is also engaged with him, I think the "thing ought to be pusht with the utmost Severity for this is "not a Time to think of such things with any Lenity, and Evasive Answers are none at all in such Cases, the Contents of "the Letter are in my Judgm<sup>t</sup> sufficient for a Close Confinement, and all possible means should be used for an Explanation and discovery—To this he has answered—"Cap<sup>t</sup> Gascoigne has took Butler with him he desiring to enter as foremost man, altho' we could by no means get any thing out of "the Fellow I am perswaded some Villany must be carrying "on between 'em, but he is now kept close on board:—As he makes no particular mention of Dyson I apprehend he has acquainted your Honours of the matter and depends on your Orders how to behave to him.

M<sup>r</sup> Horton Advises me in the same Letter dated the 28<sup>th</sup> of february That the Darian People have entrenched themselves and are determined to defend themselvs to the last extremity, and not to quitt their Lands but with their Lives— That the day before the date A Scooner fitted out from Charles Town with 40 Men comanded by One Walker came into Jekyl Sound, Had been as far as Augustine Barr to discover what Vessells were in their Harbour She saw but three One Brigantine and 2 Small Vessells—That Walker said he was Chased by a Sloop, which by her coming up with him he believed had Oars, but he lost her in the night—That Capt Symonds in the Shark lay before Augustine 2 days without Shewing my Colours—That a Spanish Launce appeared but thought proper to run back again.

I enclose a Copy of a Letter I just now reced from the Lieutenant Governour of Carolina with my Answer.

M<sup>r</sup> Eveleigh advises me by his Letter of the 2<sup>d</sup> Instant, That the ffrench are fitting out a Fleet at Brest with a number of Men on board which are to go to new Orleans, and thence to destroy the Chickasaw Nation.

These are all the Materiall Occurrences that can be depended on, but the Alarms that the people are under in Carolina are every day bringing us many Inconsistent Accounts, which have proved false.

The people are all in good health and being informed by Letters from Carolina of M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpes safe Arrivall in England, they are just now rejoicing round a Bonfire and I have given them a Barrell of Beer.

Having an Opportunity to forward this by M<sup>r</sup> Dunbarr I beg leave to Subscribe myself

Yo<sup>r</sup> Honours

Most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton.

Savannah

March 8<sup>th</sup> 1736.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

S<sup>r</sup>

The Lieuten<sup>t</sup> Governour being out of town there is just now a Packett Come to my hands from Providence wherein

I find 2 Letters to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe who (I suppose) these Gentlemen thought was in Georgia; And thinking it necessary you sho<sup>d</sup> have the Spediest Advice on this Occasion M<sup>r</sup> Eveleigh has Undertaken to forward those Letters to Port Royal for you which I Send Inclosed Before the Governour Comes to town, as a day or two Lost may be of ill Consequence; There are several Affidavits Sent from Providence with many Circumstances Confirming the Preparations Making by the Spaniards at Havannah.

The Schooner not Sailing well is Discharg'd but a Sloop is now Going out to Cruize in her room which has Orders to Give the same Signals as the Schooner was to Make to your Settlements on the Sea Coast, And frequently to touch at Frederica & so to Return to her Cruize towards S<sup>t</sup> Augustine.

If any Ready Opportunity Offers to Send to the Creeks it wo<sup>d</sup> be of great Service to Advise our Agent there of this News In Order that the Creeks may be Made as usefull as may be to Intercept the Land Forces which its believ'd will March from S<sup>t</sup> Augustine I am

S<sup>r</sup>

Cha. Town

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

ye 17<sup>th</sup> March 1736/7

Jn<sup>o</sup> Fenwicke

To M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Causton.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Cha<sup>u</sup> Town Mar the 18<sup>th</sup> 1736.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Causton

S<sup>r</sup>

Yesterday (after Dinner) Arriv'd A Sloop from Providence Cap<sup>a</sup> Jennings Master who Brought in a large Packett to Our Governour w<sup>ch</sup> in his Absence Col Fenwicke Opened & in it were 2 Letters from Mess<sup>rs</sup> Anthony & Henry Welc<sup>den</sup> Directed to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe the former of whom is ye principal Factor at the Havannah for the South Sea Company which Letters Col Fenwicke has Inclosd you.

In said Packett Came several Affidavits taken at Providence by Gov<sup>r</sup> Fitzwilliams from Prisoners brought thither from the Havannah who all Confirm what is Wrote by said Welcdens & that the Triumph a Man of War of 24 Guns & the 2 Sloops would be ready to Saile by the latter End of february or the beginning of March so that probably they may pay you A Visitt in a short time.

It's here generally Beleiv'd that a Body of Spaniards will March from S<sup>t</sup> Augustine by Land in Order to Attack your Colony for which Reason I think it Advisable that you imediately Send out some Indians to make a Discovery towards S<sup>t</sup> Juans River And if you find that they are on the March, that you imediately Send A Messenger up to the Creek Nation to our Agent M<sup>r</sup> Childerman Crofts to whom Instructions are Sent to Join with your Agent & Gett as many Traders Packhorse Men & Indians as they can & Come down upon the back of them; He has Orders for this End to Spare no pains nor Cost & to Prosecute this Affair with the utmost Vigour but so it happens that the Savannah & other Rivers have been of

late Extremely high so that the Express was still at Savannah Town, about 16 Days since But as those Rivers soon fall at this time of the Year, so hope they may by this time be Gone tho' there has fallen here a great Deal of Rain since.

The Schooner or Galley lately in the Employ of this Government being Found Improper for our Service They have Gott a small fine Sailing Sloop Cap<sup>a</sup> John Watson Commander who I Believe will Sail this day, He is to Go directly to S<sup>t</sup> Augustine & if he Sees any Vessels he is then to Go to Frederica & Make the Signals formerly Appointed from thence to Tibey, Port Royal & Here, But if he Sees nothing he is to Sail between Frederica & S<sup>t</sup> Augustine for a fortnight or 3 Weeks.

It's my Opinion that (if you have Certain Acco<sup>ts</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Enemys Coming) you not only Send up to ye Creeks, but up to y<sup>e</sup> Euchees & Savannah Town to Bring down what Indians & white People can be Spared from thence & that they be join'd with as many of your people as you can conveniently Spare & Attack y<sup>e</sup> Spaniards in the Woods & take the Advantage of Swamps & Thickets, for its Observable that y<sup>e</sup> Indians fight best when headed by y<sup>e</sup> white people

I have Drawn out 2 Copys of Each of M<sup>r</sup> Welcdens Letters One Sett I shall Send home to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe by the first Opportunity & Advise him the necessary Occurrencys of this place the Other I Design'd for you but Co<sup>l</sup> Fenwicke thinks proper to Send you the Originals which Came from Providence, tho' they themselves are but Duplicates.

I must Remark that Jack Savy is Arriv'd to a greater Pitch of Honour than ever he was before or ever will again And if he is to have the Cheif Conduct of this Engagement,

I think you need not be under any great Apprehensions of the Consequence, for though he is A Man well Stocked with Impudence yet its Reported that he is One of very little Courage or Conduct & tis here Admir'd how he Came to have Admittance to y<sup>e</sup> Queen Dowager or to Don Patino.

I have Mett with a great deal of trouble in Getting you A Canoe & to Carry you this Advice And at last was Forced to lett 2 of my own Negroes Goe otherwise should have been Disappointed I am

S<sup>r</sup>

Y<sup>r</sup> humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Sam: Eveleigh.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

May it please Your Honours

Collonel Bull arriv'd here the 9<sup>th</sup> instant with Colonel Barnwell and favour'd us with his Company 3 days—As the Continual Alarms, raised an Uneasiness in these (who Stile themselves Gentlemen) concerning a Proper Comander in Chief, I took this Opportunity to ask Collonel Bull (if Occasion sho'd happen to require) whether he remembered a former promise of his made to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp, to head the Militia of this Place; He told me he was allways ready to do what lay in his power to serve the Colony. And that he came on purpose to See how we did; He was extreamly well pleased with the preparacons we had made And the Account I had given him of the Peoples Vigilance particularly he says The Fort is the best of the Kind he ever saw of which I have enclosed M<sup>r</sup> Jones Draught.

On the 11<sup>th</sup> instant M<sup>r</sup> Horton sent me (by Express) dated the 7<sup>th</sup> instant) 2 Letters from the Governor of S<sup>t</sup> Augustine to him which I got translated here Copys of which are enclos'd, and the Originals I return'd with the translations the next day for him to answer—He further advises that Captain Ebenezer Wyatt (who brought the Letters and was going to Charles Town under the Governor of S<sup>t</sup> Augustine's Pass) Acquainted him that he had belonged to Charles Town 17 Years and having sold his Vessel to Captain Davis at S<sup>t</sup> Augustine was going to his wife and Children, That Provisions were very Scarce at S<sup>t</sup> Augustine and Money much more, So that Don Ignasio the Deputy Governor Don Pedro Captain of Horse and Don Phillip Captain of Dragoons were Still in Confinement and that no advices have come thither from the Havannah this 3 Months past, And that they are very much Surpriz'd at the pay Ships not being arriv'd, And further That a Fryar with about 15 Men in company were lately going towards Appalache and were mett (as (torn) suppos'd) by some Indians, That the Fryar and some of the Men and Horses were killed and that Don Juan D'Castillio is sent out towards Apalache with a Party of Men to find out how the Murder happen'd. He desires in same advices, That as he might expect more Messages on this Occasion I wo<sup>d</sup> send him an Interpreter, that he might the better expedite his Answers. I accordingly sent him Daniel Nunes

M<sup>r</sup> Horton by his Letter dated the 11<sup>th</sup> instant advises that Captain Gascoign intends to write to the Governor of S<sup>t</sup> Augustine to Demand 3 Men who run away from an English Vessell some Months past.

On the 21<sup>st</sup> I reced an Express forwarded by M<sup>r</sup> Eveleigh containing the Enclos'd Letters (viz.) a Duplicate of a Letter from Henry Weltden dated at Havannah January the 17<sup>th</sup>

1737 N. S. And another Duplicate of a Letter from Anthony Weltden dated at the Havannah 6<sup>th</sup> february 1737. both w<sup>ch</sup> are the same which came to my hands, also Letters from Colonell Fenwick and M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Eveleigh as ~~to~~ inclos'd Coppys—I likewise enclose my Answers to Colonel Fenwick and my Letter to Colonel Broughton on this Occasion, And we are much astonisht here at the Imprudence of the People of Charles Town in discovering the Authors of this Intelligence from the Havannah By reason the Man who brought the Express left Coppys of those enclos'd Letters at Port Royall and many People in this place knew the Contents the Moment he Landed.

I imediately forwarded this Express to Frederica by one of our Boats.

M<sup>r</sup> Spangenbergs people during this Alarm being Sumon'd to Muster and desir'd to Assist at the Fort, came to me and told me of their fixt resolutions never to bear Arms, (being absolutely against their principles in Religion) of which they said, they had informd your Honours before they came hither—I told them I was willing to believe whan they said, and that I wo'd take care they sho'd not be compelled to it, till your Orders came In a few days after, they deliver'd me the Inclos'd Letter being the same which came to my hands. My answer to this was a Repetition of what I had said before, And that It would not become a Magistrate of this place to Approve of any of the Inhabitants leaving the Colony without the Trustees being first acquainted therewith, But if any Tumult sho'd happen or they had any thing particular to complain of. As they were Intitled to the benefit of the Law they might be sure of the Magistrates protection accordingly. Since this, they have again discover'd a Desire of leaving this Colony, but I have with much difficulty prevail'd upon them first to Represent their Case to your Honours. And on this

Occasion urg'd to them, That as to bearing Arms, they wo<sup>d</sup> be under the like Inconveniences elswhere; And I was very certain that You would not fail performing any thing you had promis'd them; And in this Particular they seem'd to Complain that their Grants were in the same generall terms with others, tho' they were promis'd particular Privileges and a Seperate Government.—I find they have an Earnest desire to go to the Indian Nations and are afraid shall not be permitted

I must beg leave to Recomend to your Honours William Ewen whom you sent to me as a Servant for two Years by Indenture which expired the 26<sup>th</sup> of December last As I found him a Sober and Carefull Lad, I Order'd him to be in Your Honours Service in the Publick Store, in which I found him diligent and faithfull. He obtained of M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe a Grant of 50 Acres of Land on Skidowa Island, But as he thinks, he is not under that Grant, consequently entitled to the same Allowances of Provisions as the first Setlers of that place were, And being willing to give further demonstrations of his Industry has desir'd me to Represent this Particular to Your Honours hoping it may be Granted him.

I must further take notice that in his 2 years Service, he has attended the Store at all hours, night & Day, Sundays & other days as Occasion required for which extraordinary trouble he hopes Your Honours will make him some Allowance.

As the Year was too far Spent to clear any Land for him to plant this Season he has agreed to Continue in Your Honour's Service at 50 Shill<sup>g</sup> Sterling  $\frac{1}{2}$  month.

The people are all in good health both here and at the Southward, But Meat and Butter are Still Scarce to come at. I believe I shall gett no Butter and can expect but little Meat

till the New York Vessel arrives of w<sup>ch</sup> I advised you I expected the beginning of next Month.

Be pleased to believe that I am with my utmost Diligence.

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Dutyfull Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton.

Savannah 24<sup>th</sup> March

1736.

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Charles Town 21 March 1736.

Gentlemen

I have inclosd account of goods deliverd for the use of yd Collony and testifyed by Storekeepers w<sup>ch</sup> please to pay to M<sup>r</sup> Laurence Williams merch'm London who I have Impowerd to receive the Same the amount being £ 372.. 19.. 2L Sterling please to pay on Sight of this not Doubting but will be duely honoured my Sloop Frederica is gone to Philadelphia for another load of provisions by the order of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Causton and hope will be w<sup>th</sup> me back here in the month of April at w<sup>ch</sup> time I will duely advise of the delivery of that Cargo and at all times will Supply w<sup>th</sup> Such Necessarys as directions shall be given for with a true and Just account of Everything and in the mean time I remaine

Gen<sup>t</sup> Yo<sup>r</sup> most Hum S<sup>t</sup>.

Charles Town 7 April 1737.

This day the Snow is of the barr of Georgia and hope will get in in a day or two and as soon as I can gett them acc<sup>ts</sup> Sertifyd shall send them to you this is what is needful at present but that I am Yo<sup>r</sup> most Ob<sup>t</sup> Hum Ser<sup>t</sup>.

Rob<sup>t</sup> Ellis.

[To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees for Establish<sup>d</sup> the Collony of Georgia in America at their Office in old Palace yard London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

29<sup>th</sup> 1737 Rose South Carolina

Sir

I greatly Esteem the hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees of Georgia, taking notice of Any small services I may be of to that Collonie, and Assure them, as I take it to be my duty to protect any of the Kings Subjects when I have oportunity, I shall be perticularly mindful to Assist Georgia as much as lays in my power, and as reports, confirming one another come of the Spaniards designs, I have sent to desire Capt Norris, to come to this port; & also Orders to Capt Compton, at Virginia, to make all the dispatch possible to Joyn me, I sayle in 48 hours and intend to go with Capt Symonds who is now with me, either in to where Capt Gascoigne lays, or as near as we can safely lay to it—I believe Capt Compton will be here in a week where orders will be left, to dyrect him to Joyn me off Georgia, the hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees may depend I will use my Utmost en-

deavours. & assure them it will be a great pleasure to me to meet their Aprobation, who am with great respect their

Most Obed<sup>t</sup> & most

humble Servant

Charles Windham.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Extract Schreibens an H Sen. Vrlsp von Joh. Pete.  
Hek, geweste Stadt Schreibers zu Pfedersheim in der Pfalz.  
d. d. 12. Marby 1737.

Das nachfolgende erfordert eine Information der Beschaffentheit meines Zustandes. Ich bin von einem Romisch-catholischen Vater und einer protestantischen Mutter geboren, aber gar fruhzeitig ein Vaterloser Waise worden, worauf die Papstiche Geistlichkeit es dahin gebracht, dass ich nach Mainz geschickt worden, alda zu studiren. Nach diesem bin durch einen Anverwandten, der zwar auch catholisch, erinnert worden, die Lchrsatye der Papstler nach der H Schrift zu pruffen, so wurde ich viel gefahrliche Irrthumer finden. Dem so gleich gefolget, da ich durch Lesung der Bibel und Kirchen-Historie, wie auch geogeneinanderhaltung der Controversien obiges und weit ein metirers und gefahrlichers gefunden. Jedoch habe erst bey meinen reifern und mannbaren Jahren, nachdem eine catholische Frau geheurathet, die Sache ernslicher erwogen, und einen volligen Abscheu vor dem Papsthum, dagegen ein herzlich Verlangen zur wahren Lehr gefasset; deswegen ich meine Ehefrau eines bessern informirel, und dahin durch gobblische Gnade gebracht, dass sie mich selbst angeredet, aus Babel auszugehen, es koste, was es wolle, wir

konten nicht langer simuliren. Worauf ich ihr, um thre Bestaendigkeit auf die Prob zu setzen entgegen gehalten: es keonte so dann geschehen, dass ich so gleich meines Dienstes entsetyet und fortgejagt wurde, da sie denn vielleicht diesen Abtritt auf den erfolgten Mangel bereuen wurde. Weil sie aber derauf sich erklabute, sie wolte lieber mit mir in das Elend, und mich samt 4 Kindrn mit ihrer Handarbeit ernehren helfen, oder betteln gehen, so bin ich zugefahren, und habe mich samt meiner Frauen as 1723. offentlich zur Evangelischen Kirche begeben Ob nun gleich obige Extrema nicht so gleich erfolget, so geschahe doch, dass man endlich as 1734 Anlass genomen, mich von meinem in die 26 Yahrlang treu geleisten Stadtschreibers—Dienst ohne einige reservirte Gnade oder Gehalt obzusetzen. Worauff ich auch meine Frau durch den zeitlichen Todt verlohren. Wann ich nun um all das meine vollends durch den Krieg kommen bin, und keine Hoffnung habe, also Protestant in der Pfaltz zu einer Nahrung zugelangen, auch meine 3 Kinder in Jefahr stehen, durch allerley Versprechen und Liebkosung der Pfaffen verfuhrer zu werden, so erfordent meine Vaters-Pflicht, diese meine 3 Kinder von 4, 8 und 13 Jahren auf alle weise und Wege zu verwahren, und lieber alle Trubsal und Armuth zuerdulden, auch die schwerste Handarbeit un Feldbau über mich zu nehmen, etre ich sie in solche Gefahr will lauffen lassen. Calera in adjuncto.

(Translation of foregoing letter.)

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER By Joh. Peter Hek, former Town Scribe at Pfedersheim, Palatinate, to Hon. Senator Urlsperger.

d. d. March 12th 1737.

The following requires some information regarding my

own standing. I was born of a Roman Catholic father and a Protestant mother. I lost my father very early and the Papal clergy succeeded in having me sent to Mayence (Mainz) to devote myself to studies. Afterwards one of my relatives, also a catholic, induced me to compare the teachings of the papists with Holy Writ, as I should then find many dangerous errors. I followed the advice, and through reading the bible and church histories, and also through comparison of the controversies I found confirmation of my relative's claims and even still worse and more pernicious ones. However, only after I had become older and had reached my manhood, and after I had married a catholic wife, did I consider the question more seriously, and with an utter horror of papism, came a sincere desire for the true belief. Therefore I have shown my wife the better way and through divine grace made her desire me to issue a bible at any cost whatever, as we could not afford to simulate any longer. To test her consistency, I objected, that it might occur that I should lose my position at once and be sent away in disgrace, and that then she might regret the indigence caused thereby. To which she replied that she would far rather be with me in misery and support me and our four children by the work of her hands or by begging. So then I have consented and together with my wife became converted to the evangelical church in a d. 1723. Even if the extreme consequences did not follow immediately, in a d. 1734 I was dismissed from my office as town scribe, which I had held faithfully for 26 years, without any reserved clemency or pension. At that I also lost my wife through death. After I had then lost all my property in the war and am now without hope to make a living as a protestant in the Palatinate, and as further my three children are in danger of being lead astray through sundry promises and flatteries by the papists, I consider it a duty as a father, to save my three children who are 4, 8 and 13 years old, by all

means, and to suffer rather any calamity and poverty, and to do the hardest farm work with my hands, rather than let them run in such danger.

Caetera in adjuncto.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Gentlemen

Robert Hows, a Free-holder of this Place, has officiated here as Parish-Clerk, not only ever since I came, but as I am informed, for above Two Years before. He constantly attends both the Morning and Evening Service (a little before Sunrise & after Sunset) on other Days as well as Sundays, and is in the Whole of his Behaviour, a Sober, Industrious Man. But Sickness in his Family had reduced him to streightness of Circumstances, even before the 24<sup>th</sup> Instant (on which, (torn) hile he was employd in the Publick Work) his House was burnt to the (torn) ound, & all that was in it (except Two Saws) consumed.

I therefore, Gentlemen, take the Liberty, to recommend him to your Favour and Assistance: As to the Manner of which, (whether by Way of Salary, or otherwise) You are the Proper Judges. I recommend You and All Your Labours, to Him in whose Steps You tread, the Great Helper of the Friendless, and am, Gentlemen,

Your most Obedient Servant

John Wesley.

Savannah, 31 March 1737.

[To The Honourable the Trustees For establishing the Colony of Georgia.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Sir.

I wrote you the 21<sup>st</sup> and after noteing the Contents, I do assure you that as I have now on hand, upon a heavy charge (to a few,) the Compliment of Servants for the Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Trustees; They begin to Mutiny, and challenge a guard of ten men: I can now say I have them, but can not promise how long I can keep them. Duncan Mark Donald of whom I advised the 7<sup>th</sup> Curr<sup>a</sup> was to be delivered to me yesterday by Major Cunningham Commander Fort George Inverness, But early in the morning he Leapt over the Ramparts & is gone of. I have employed two Souldiers of the Independent Companys lying in this place to go in Search of him and will advise their Success in course. I am

Sir

Your obedient humble Ser<sup>t</sup>

A. M. B.

Inverness 28<sup>th</sup> May 1737.

[To M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst Secretary at the Georgia Office London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Sir

I wrote you this day Se 'night how matters stand here for the interest of The Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Trustees, and have now to add that I got four Servants since, but they by a heavy charge on The Trustees since Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson has not arrived, for was he here I could put the whole of them on board in twenty four

hours. It would very much satisfy the Gentlemen who stand freinds for The Honourable The Trustees, that Cap<sup>t</sup> Mackay's says and writeings should be confuted by publiqz prints. He has write to the two brother's as he did in his former; In an-suer to my letter the 16<sup>th</sup> Curr<sup>a</sup> that he Would come to this place and make good what he writes if any body would bear his Charges but tho' that were promised he can not adventure here— The News papers and the Cap<sup>t</sup> behaviour very much hurts the undertaking, so that It would be well to put a stop to both. I am

Sir

Your most humble Ser<sup>t</sup>

A M B.

Inverness 21<sup>st</sup> May 1737.

[To M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst Secretary at the Georgia Office London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Stonehouse Glou<sup>cr</sup>shire

May 17<sup>th</sup> 1737.

S<sup>r</sup>

I hear M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe intends setting sail for Georgia immediately after the Parliament rises. Pray is it true? Or if so, when does the Parliament rise? that I may know how to settle my affairs & when to come up to Town—Are M<sup>r</sup> Wesley & I &c to go in the same ship & at the same time? An answer to these queries would be very Acceptable—Here are two Pious Honest Skilful Country men resolved to go with me if pos-

sible Can they be settled with me at Frederica? Or how can they be disposed of to the best Advantage? One of them will take twelve pounds. Is it practicable for them to have a Lot of land & so join together in manuring it? Are Implements of Husbandry provided at Georgia or must they take some with them. Can they be Employ'd & pay'd for day labour supposing they have not a Lot of Land? I would willingly know all this before I let them go. For they both will leave very Good places—They will be a blessing to the Island—A word or two concerning myself & I have done—Before I set sail I shall want many Necessaries, as to wearing Apparel &c. Will not the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees furnish me with those? The same may be said of Him that is to go as Schoolmaster to Frederica—On Monday next (God willing) I set ou [torn] r Both to see what may be done about the Collection. I should have been there a fourteenight agone but have been detained here in serving a large Country Village near Glou<sup>er</sup> on account of the Absence of the present Incumbent a Friend of mine, who continues in London longer than I expected by far—But I hope it is not now too late if the News about the Spaniards has not too much Alarmd them. Be pleased to be as speedy in Your answer as possible. And direct for me at Lady Cox's in Queen's Square Bath—In doing which You'll greatly Oblige S<sup>r</sup>

Your very Humble Ser<sup>t</sup>

George Whitefield.

ps I thank You for Your last.

[To  
M<sup>r</sup> Harman Varelst  
at the Georgia Office  
near the Parliament  
house.

Westminster.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Bristol June 3<sup>rd</sup> 1737.at M<sup>r</sup> Grevil's Grocer in Wine-street.S<sup>r</sup>

The things I shall want are as follows—Six shirts, 4 pair of Stockings, 2 pair of breeches, 1 waistcoat, 1 Close Coat, 1 Great Coat, 1 Night Gown, 1 Wig, 1 Hat, 6 Handkerchiefs, 4 pair of Shoes, 6 pair of socks, 4 pair of Shoes, and a Watch—

I am not yet informed what the School master stands in need of, but as He is very pious & very well qualified for so good an Employ, I think it is but reasonable that as He leaves all for the Glory of God & good of Others, that He should have the Charges of His passage born, & be provided for as one upon the Mission. Pray S<sup>r</sup> inform the Honourable Trustees of this, that I may not take any person at Uncertainties—I thank You S<sup>r</sup> for Your kind answer about the Countrymen, & should be glad to know whether there might not be a lot of fifty Acres assigned to one of them, & the other by a private contract go shares in it, so join together in cultivating it? If so, what do think will be expence?—I know not whether the Collection will proceed at Bath as we desire. The surmize of the Spaniards taking Georgia is a sad Obstacle Lady Cox is gone from Bath & we cannot get persons to take out Commissions so that I know not what to say to it. I went thither in order to preach & another Friend had a sermon ready but Providence seems to thwart it, however I'll not give it over yet, & if there be any probability of success I hope nothing will be wanting on the part of S<sup>r</sup>

Your [torn] ry Humble Ser<sup>n</sup>

[M<sup>r</sup> Varelst at the  
Georgia Office  
London.]

W—

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Secry's Office, Dublin, 14<sup>th</sup> May 1737

Sir,

M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Lamolliere, a French Gentleman, who died in this Town the 11<sup>th</sup> instant, having left by his Will (of which I am the Executor) Ten Guineas, to be distributed among the poor German Protestants now settled in Georgia; I take the liberty, tho' unknown, of giving you this trouble, & of acquainting you, that I am ready to pay that Sum to any person here whom you shall direct to receive it, on his giving me a proper discharge.

I am, with great respect,

Sir,

Your most Obedient &

most humble Servant

Tho: Morse.

M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Inverness 10 June 1737.

Sir

Since our Last to you; we have received your Letters of the 23 & 30 of April and 7. 14 & 28 of May. The instructions

and orders of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees will be observed as farr as practicable; we could not propose a fitter person to recruit Servants Than M<sup>c</sup>Bean whom they Sent, it is attended with much fflatigue and Slaverie to him, Severall of them requiring a constant watch, Some of them makeing their escape and others carried off by their friends that will not allow them to go abroad and the peremptory notice of the Ships Sailing, tho she has not yet appeared, required all M<sup>c</sup>Beans industry to Recruit, So that we think The Trustees allowance both for the Engageing money and Cloathing is already exausted, as they are regularly paid for their subsistence, & to refuse him the necessary advance of money, would be to abandon the Servants after so much has been expended, But had the Ship come on a month agoe, the Number had been, then furnisht, and McBean would have Saved by the Earning money. So its proper you represent it so, to the Trustees, and that we must draw for the money which must be Laid out, to Save the Recruit, and M<sup>c</sup>Bean does certainly merite a Reward for his diligent Service, neither have we let him know in this Situation how little is proposed for him, lest he should abandon the Service, for he talks of returning to attend M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorps Service when he has Shipt the Recruites

we have not yet heard who the Alexander Garnt is, That furnishes 6 servants for the Gentleman in London, tho we have wrote to the Country for Information

The Reports which Lieu<sup>t</sup> Hugh Mackay gave of the Coloneie, has created Some jealousy among the Commons, tho it did not ascend higher; in the carater which M<sup>c</sup>Bean gave, we think he meant to distinguish, twine his and Captain George Dunbars recruits.

The Plaides if they are all had, will not be so much to

Satisfaction, as if the time which will probably pass, had been allowd us, for having them made, by direction we are

Sir

Your most humble Servant

John Hossack & Comp<sup>ls</sup>

[To  
Harman Verelst Esq<sup>r</sup>  
at the Georgia Office Westminster  
London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Inverness y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of June 1737.

S<sup>r</sup>

After a tedious passage and bad weather I arrived heire y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup> where I Received your Letters Dated y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> & 28<sup>th</sup> of May and y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> Currant all which I Shall Comply with to y<sup>e</sup> outmost of my power I Received on board yesterday 28 men Servants for y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> Hb<sup>l</sup> trustees and ab<sup>t</sup> 17 more are to Come next week Which M<sup>c</sup>Bean has Ingaged Some time past, he goes to y<sup>e</sup> Cuntry for y<sup>m</sup> to morrow. Provost Hos-sack and y<sup>e</sup> Rest of y<sup>e</sup> Majestrates tells me he has been very Dilligent In his Business and Like ways frugall, and that y<sup>e</sup> Allowance you have Limited him to will not ans<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Expence of those Servants already got—I believe with out y<sup>e</sup> assistance of y<sup>e</sup> trustees he'll not be able to pay me y<sup>e</sup> money Laid out for him in London by your order. Several Gentle men here are useing their outmost Endavours since I arrived to get y<sup>e</sup> Serv<sup>ls</sup> wrote for by their friends at Georgia which I hope will facilitate our Departure my Deck is allready

Raised and Every thing Relating to it will soon be finished. I have seen but Little of y<sup>e</sup> Cuntry as yet tho I finde its more Expencive and troublesome to get Serv<sup>ts</sup> here then Ever I Imagined whilst In London. I Remember to hear you Speek about some serv<sup>ts</sup> for one Wheeler & whilst In London Which you have Given me no Instructions about in your orders. My most Humble Service to Capt Dunbar who am S<sup>r</sup>

your much obliged and humble Serv<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Thomson.

[To  
M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst at  
y<sup>e</sup> Georgia Office  
Westminister  
London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

To the Honoble the Trustees for Establishing  
Georgia in America.

May it Please Your Honours—

On the 25<sup>th</sup> of March I reced your Orders dated the 14<sup>th</sup> of January full Six weeks after the Ships Arrivall at Charles Town—M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe having directed before his Departure That the Sola Bills which should arrive after his going shd be applyed According to Your Honours Orders of which he left me a Copy. To Effect which he directed Mess<sup>rs</sup> Montaigut & Comp: and in failure of them M<sup>r</sup> Jennys of Charles Town to receive such Bills and Enable me to make Payments accordingly. I had therefore issued the greatest part of them before your Orders came to have them Return'd—

I engaged myself also to M<sup>r</sup> Woodward on Acc<sup>t</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Horton before that time agreeable to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe's orders w<sup>ch</sup> will appear by Woodward's Account when it comes to hand.— The want of provision and the late Alarm have kept M<sup>r</sup> Lacey from going to Augusta; There are severall houses built and Corn planted by those who are to Settle there, but M<sup>r</sup> Lacey having lately heard, That M<sup>r</sup> George Summers has really secur'd some Provisions he is resolv'd to go imediately into the Cherokee Nation and deliver your Message.—

You will find by the Enclos'd that I begun a Daily Account of Occurrences the very day I reced your Orders for it—I shall think myself very happy if I can any ways Contribute to give your Honours a just representation of your Affairs in Georgia having been always very ready to Devote my whole time to your Service ever since my Arrivall.

One of the Tubs Bamboo Cane was lost in the Passage to Charles Town the Remaindr arrived but believe are all dead —I deliv'd the Barilla Seed to Peircy the Gardiner with the Directions;—

I hope I have not erred in giving way to the Peoples Demands for building the Walls of a Fort, The Clamour on that Occasion was Inexpressable and having done what was absolutely necessary and answer'd their first demand, (viz<sup>t</sup>) a place of Retreat for the women and Children and Effects till Succours could come, I have positively refused to do any thing more to it, till you shall give Orders, judging, that sho<sup>d</sup> an Attack now happen It might be made Defenceable in a few hours, And if no Attack happen'd As your Honours would very probably think it necessary to build a New Magazine the old One being too Small and decrepid this might not be an unfit place as well for such an use, As also for a general Land<sup>g</sup> of Goods w<sup>ch</sup> is now very expensive:

I must Repeat my Desire, that you would be pleas'd to give some written Directions to the Constables and to the Magistrates, To the first with Regard to the Watch and how they shall answer for Neglects.—To the Latter how to Act in judicall Matters.—In the present Circumstances those who would do their Duty meet with great Discouragements, And there is little Probability that any Law will be duly executed. I find our Grand jurys dont care to find bills of Indictm<sup>t</sup> for Selling Rum (tho' fully proved) you will easily see therefore the Circumstances I am in as to that particular when in pursuance of that Law. And your express Apointm<sup>t</sup> I shall order any to be Staved.

I have seen Negro's Selling goods on the Strand in the presence both of M<sup>r</sup> Vanderplank and M<sup>r</sup> ffallowfield and have been forct to drive 'em away myself, tho' they are the persons appointed as Constables for that purpose.

I must further desire your Directions to the Magistrates what judgment they shall give upon Complaints for want of the Road being made and ffences not Sett up and Particularly with regard to Widows, Orphans, or Absent People whose lands are uncultivated and are not likely to be. Also with regard to a Presentment made by the Grand jury for clearing the Comon of Logs and Brush—Whether they may not Compell a joint Labour and by the Comon consent of the Majority of the People lay a fine on those who shall neglect their parts.

I must beg leave to Represent to you, That as the business of transcribing the daily Occurrences and Correspondence besides other business is too much for me to Attempt my self and necessary to be done by hands I can confide in I am in want of such persons, And I believe if 2 Expert Lads could be sent, As they might be under Command would be

Capable under me of answering that purpose At present I am obliged to M<sup>r</sup> William Williamson to do those things, which I cant trust to other people.

As the particular transactions of the Colony to this day so farr as they come to my knowledge and Coppys of all papers to which they Relate are herewith Sent I humbly hope that my Endeavours for a just representation will be easily seen being allways ready to obey your Comands and Approve my self

Yo<sup>c</sup> most Dutyfull Servant

T. Causton

Savannah

April 25<sup>th</sup> 1737.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Sir

This serves to Inclose you, three Quarters Accounts of the Duty on Rum granted for the Benefit of Georgia, to the 1<sup>st</sup> March last, they are each of them signed by the Treasurer, for which the Honble the Trustees have Credit £1612.5.7½ in their account under that Head. I am

Sir

Your most H: Serv<sup>t</sup>

Paul Jenys.

Charles Town 16<sup>th</sup>

April 1737

To M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst at the Georgia Office.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

To the Honourable the Trustees for establishing the Colony of Georgia in America.

May it please your Honours.

By the Copy of a Letter inclosed, which was addressed to M<sup>r</sup> Causton at Savannah by the Bohemeian & Moravian Brethren who came from Count Zinzendorf & have since then dwelt in Georgia. You will easily perceive what is their Request. Namely. They desire that in these troublesome times they may have Liberty to depart that Place; Because it is against their Conscience to bear Arms or ingage in War. Now whereas M<sup>r</sup> Causton, who is indeed a prudent & discreet man, made them Answer That He having received no Commands from your Honours could not act in any wise in their Case, tho' He had nothing to alledge against them: I therefore in their Behalf desire your Honours that they may have free Liberty quietly & peaceably to depart the Colony of Georgia, inasmuch as they have done nothing to deserve your Displeasure. Nor indeed is there any Reason why they should be detained, since it is their full Intention<sup>d</sup> Design to pay every farthing of their Debt before they stir a foot, and they never yet sold their Liberty to any Man, neither are they bound to any Man by any writing or Agreements whatsoever. I doubt not therefore but ye will readily shew the same Clemency towards innocent & inoffensive Men, which any One may expect from your Honours, whose Business it is not to destroy but to save & to benefit Mankind. May it please You therefore to send Orders to the Magistrates of Savannah that these People may have Leave to depart that Province. I do assure your Honours They always thought it a great Favour that ye were pleased to send them thither; but now they will think it a greater to be dismisi.

I further petition your Honours that You would please to give me leave for the common Benefit of these Men to sell the Lands given to me & David Nitchman at Savannah, and also the Houses built thereupon. Not that either I or Nitchman desire any Profit to ourselves, but we would that these Men who have spent much Sweat & Pains in cultivating the said Lands may reap some small fruits of their Labours. We do not indeed desire to have any thing for the Land itself, but only a Consideration for the clearing & improving it, which I can assure You has been at the Expense of much Sweat & hard Labour, there being upwards of forty Acres cleared, ten whereof lying near the Town is fenced in with Pales. In granting these Requests Ye will greatly oblige

your Honours

Philadelphia

most humble &

April 30

most obedient Servant

1737.

August Gottlieb Spangenberg

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Vor die Honorable He: Trustees.

- I. Was der gewesene Churpfalzische Stadt Schreiber zu Pfedersheim an den Sen: Urlsperger in Augspurg verlanget, ist aus den Beylagen zu ersehen.
- II. Weil ich mich wegen meines Amtes und bereits fast über Vermogen angewachsenen Correspondenz dieses besondern Geschäfts nicht unterziehen kan, so überlasse alles denen Herren Trustees.
- III. Solten Dieselbe sich dieser Leute annehmen, so ware

nothing, dass die Herren Trustees Jemand in Franckfurt hatten, mit dem Sie daruber correspondirten.

IV. Auch wolte im fall der Annahm gebeten haben, dass solches denen Salzburgern nicht praejudicirte, folglich dass 1) Zu die Anzahl der drey hunderten Salzburger noch complirt wurde, 2) dass die Pfaltzer nicht unter die Salzburger gemenget wurden.

Samuel Urlsperger.

Augsburg

20 May

1737.

(Translation of foreign paper.)

To The Honorable Trustees:

I. What the former Town Scribe at Pfedersheim in the Palatinate desires of the Sen. Urlsperger at Augsburg may be learned from the appendices.

II. Because I cannot attend to this special business myself owing to my office and to my correspondence which already has grown beyond my capacity, I turn this over to the Trustees.

III. Should they wish to take care of these people, it will be necessary that the Trustees have somebody in Frankfort with whom to correspond.

IV. Further should I request that in case of acceptance, that this acceptance would not cause a prejudice against the Salzburgians, and therefore that 1.) in time the number

of three hundred Salzburgians be completed, 2,) that the people from the Palatinate not be mixed up with the Salzburgians.

Samuel Urlsperger.

Augsburg,

May 20th 1737

Es meldet sich durch dieses Schreiben ein um der Evangelischen Lehr sehr hart betrangter Mann, nebst 40 biss 50 protestantischon Haussvatern, wie auch etlichen ledigen Hondwerks und Bauren Gesellen, Zusammen mit klein und gross bey 300 und mehr Personen, voesbellende, wie wie in reife Erweigung gezogen, dass so wohl in der Pfaltz, als auch in den Lotharingischen, Elsasischen und verschiedenen andern so wohl grafflich als adelichen Herrschaften allem Vermuthen nach die Evangelische Lehre nicht allein abnehmen, sondern endlich gar vertrieben werde, da es durch die unermudete Romische Clerisey schon so weit zu solcher Abnahm kommen, dass bald hier ein Graff, bald da ein Edelmann, dann auch gemeine Leute, zur catholischen Religion ubergehen, die Kinder ihren Eltern abwendeg gemacht und verleitet, ja wohl gar einige mit Gewalt zum Papsthum gezogen werden, woruber einem christl protestantischen Vater oder Mutter die Haar zu berge stchen: daher man in solcher Betrachtung zur Errettung seiner und der seinigen bedacht seyn mag, lieber alles zu verbassen, und Christo anzuhangen, wie wie auch beschlossen haben.

Nachdem ich nun vernomen, aus den novellen und andern gedruckten Nachrichten, dass Gott dem vom Drachen verfolgtem Weib mit ihrem Kind, nemlich dem bedrangten christ glaubigen Hauflein, gleichwie unsren glaubigen Mit brudern, den Saltzburgischen Emigranten, wirklich weiderfahren, einen

Ort in der Wuste, nemlich in America, zur Sicherheit vor behalten, desshalbenn denn auch die liebthatige Gesellschaft oder Societatem de propaganda fide Christiana erweket, welche vor obgadachte Emigranten gesorget, und durch den gottsecligon Herrn Oglethorp wie durch einen treuen Vater zu Wasser und Land verpflegen lassen, auch Ew.—bevollmächtiget, derleichen Leute aufzunehmen, und dann mein und meiner bebrangten Mitbruder ganzlicher Entschluss dahin zielet, dass wie mit Gattes Huff, wie auch als ehrliche Leute, mit gutem Zeugriss und Manumission oder Freyfug versehen, uns auch zu unser und der unsrigen geistlichen Sicherheit dahin begeben wollen: Als gelanget an Sie mein und meiner obfedachten Mitbruder unser gantz demuthiges Bitten, um Gottes Barmhertzigkeit, der Liebe Christ und sein Evangelium. auch so vieler Seelen Heil willen, uns nicht allein in Thre Liebe aufzunehmen, sondern and in Thre Konigl. Societaet de propag. fid. Chr. Hulde mittelst einer uns ertheilenden assumtions—Schrifft zu versetzen, mithin uns (jedoch ohne Mass Vorschreibung) gleich als den Saltzb. Emigranten Widerfahren, Privilegia und Beneficia angedeyen zulassen, und zu verschaffen, dass wir bey guter Zeit abfahren mogen, da danna auch die mehreste unter uns thre eigene Handwerks—Gerathschafft und Werkzeug anschaffen und mitnehmer können Gleichwie wir nun dieses unser Vorhaben mit Gott angefangen, also getrosten wir uns einer erfreulichen Antwort, in deren Abwartung wir mit Gebeth vor Ihr Konigl. Maj. verharren.      T.

d. d. 24 Apr. 1737.

Ob wohl aus Deroselben Schreiben nicht ohme Betrurkiss ersehen, wie Thre habende Vollmacht nur auf 300, und zwar Saltzburg. Emigr. sich erstreke, so habe solches dennoch voe eine vollige repulsam nicht angemerket, sondern neue Hoff-

nung geschopffet, weil nur erst 200 Saltzburger recipirt, mit  
trin noch 100 Persons (:jedoch dass zucoederst von den  
Herren Trustees aufs neue Dero Consens einzuohen sey.)  
angenomen werden konnen. Nachdem aber in den gedrukten  
Nachrichten, sonderlich auch in der Ewfertheilden Vollmacht  
expresse von dergleichen betrangten protestantischen Leuten,  
gleichwie ich und meine consorten send, Meldung geschehen;  
als hoffe, es werde uns die Zahl der noch abgehenden 100  
Personen zue gutkommen, wozu die armsten und also der Hulfe  
am nothigsten auszulesen waren. Dahers um Christi thur  
vergossenes Bluteswillen bitte, Ewf.—Wolle ein Vorwort vor  
uns einlegen, damit von uns noch 100 Personen aufgenommen  
werden mochten, oder aber solten es nur 60 oder endlich gar  
nur meine hart bedrangte Freund, und Verwandschafft a 48  
Personen seyn; allermassen, seit meinem corigen Schreiben,  
meines neulich verstorbenen Bruders Enckel, ein Yungling  
von 10 Jahren, seiner protestantischen Mutter mit Gewalt hin-  
weg genomen, und ausser Landes verchiket worden, woneben  
der hiesige churpfalyl. Beamte im Begriff ist, nicht allein des  
Kindes Patrimonium, adhucvivente matre, contra tenorem  
hiesiger Landes ordnung einzuziehen, sondern auch der Mu-  
tter und Grassmutter Vermogen, welches unerhort, anzugeif-  
fen, welches alles auf Verlangen mit legalen Zeugnissen erhar-  
ten kan. Solten diese und dergl. andere Proceduren nicht allen  
Protestanten zu hertzen gehen? Solten wir so hart bed-  
ruckte und fernere Gefahr vorsehende arme Leute nicht eben  
so wohl als die Saltzburger consideriret, sondern hulfloss gel-  
assen werden? das sey ferne. Ich habe das Vertrauen, es  
werde unser Seufftzen von dem lieben Gott erhoret, und von  
demselben das Herby der Herrn Trustees geruhret werden,  
das sie unser Anliegen in consideration ziehen, weil der liebe  
Gott noch ein Mittel in derselben Gewalt gestellet, neulich  
einen grossen Thiel odes und ungebanten Landes, allwo wir  
vor demm Papsthum gesichert, gegen fleissiges Gebet und

arbeit unsren nothigen Unterhalt, ohne jemand beschwerlich zu seyn, finden kommen.

Es gelanget demmoch nein wiederholtes Bitten um Nahmen meiner und der ubrigen imployanten, um unserer theuer erschauften Seelen Heils willen an Ewe—das Werk dahin zu bringen, damit, wo nicht 100, doch wenigstens die 48 Personen gleiche beneficia mit den angenommenen Salzburghern in Georgia und unterwegs zugeniesen haben, den ubrigen aus den 300 unsrer Mithrader, die ex proprijs von hieraus biss in Georgien sich bringen lassen wollen, so viel odes Land, als ihnen von nothen seyor wird, und sie bauen konnen, nach fernen alda gewohnoriz Rechten und Freyheiten der Salzburger eigenhumlich gegeben werden moze.

(Translation of foreign paper.)

Now reports through this letter, much harassed through his belief in the Protestant doctrine a man together with 40 to 50 other protestant heads of families, as also a number of unmarried journeymen and farmers helpers,— altogether little and big about 300 or more people. We have only taken under consideration, that in the Palazzate as well as in Alsace, Lorraine, and sundry other earldoms, and noble possessions, the evangelical doctrine will not only lose footing but will ultimately be entirely expelled. The ineficacious dergy has already caused such a secession, that here a count, there a nobleman, elsewhere even common people join the catholic religion, that children are alienated from their parents and are seduced and some even forced into paganism. All this makes a christian protestant father or mother have their hair stand on end and we have therefore decided, that after due consideration of the necessity of our own and our families' salvation it would be best to leave everything behind us and to follow Christ.

Since I have heard now, from the novelles and other pointed reports, that God has reserved an oasis in the desert, by name America, to the woman and child persecuted by the dragon, which are much pressed little bunch of believers in Christ as well as our believing brethren, the Salzburgian emigrants, and that he has to this end created the benevolent Society or Societatem de propaganda fide Christiana, which is to look out for above mentioned emigrants, and which through the blessed Mr. Oglethorpe takes care of them as through a father, on water and land, and which also authorized your Honer to take in such people, and myself and my hard pressed brethren have fully decided, that with God's assistance and as honest people, with good references and manumission or "Freyting," we wish to emigrate there for the sake of our own spiritual security and for that of our people:

Now therefore is addressed to you in the name of myself and my above named brethren, this most humble prayer for the sake of God's mercy, the love of Christ and His Evangel, and also for the sake of the salvation of so many souls, not only to receive us in your kindness but in the most high grace of his Royal Great Britain Majesty and to grant us through the Honourable Society de propag fide Chr. a "letter of assumption" and thereby grant us (without restrictions) the same benefits and privileges as the Salzburgian emigrants, so that we may sail away in good time and that the majority among us may return and live along their own tools of trade. Having gone into this project with the aid of God, we now hope for a gracious reply, and we remain with prayers for your mayesty.

S.

d. d. 24th April 1737

Although we have seen from your letter—and not without

regret—that your power is limited to 300 Saltzburgian emigrants only, we do not consider your reply an entire refusal, but have taken new hope from the fact, that as yet only 200 Salzburgians have been accepted, thus still leaving room for 100 more persons, (for whom, however another consent by the Trustees is necessary). Inasmuch the printed reports and especially powers granted your Honor, deal expressly with such hard pressed protestant people, like myself and my folks, I hope, that we may have the benefit of the 100 persons still to be admitted, and we should select from our numbers the poorest ones and most in need of help. I pray therefore, for the sake of Christ's blood, that your Honor, intercede for us for the admission of 100 people, or perhaps 60 or even only my own hard pressed kinfolks and friends, 48 in numbers. Since my last letter the grandson of my deceased brother, a boy of 10 years, has been forcefully taken away from his protestant mother and been exiled. Beyond that, the local official of the Palatinate intends to confiscate not only the child's patrimonium—adhuc vivente matrex, against the text of our code, but to attack also the fortune of the mother and grandmother, a procedure the like of which has never before been heard of, as I can prove on request through legal testimony. Do not these and similar actions touch the hearts of all protestants? Should people as hard pressed and menaced by further dangers as we are left without help and not be considered equally with the Saltzburgians? Far be it from it! I am confident that our prayers be granted by God, so that He may move the hearts of the Trustees, to consider our appeal, the more because as they control a large area of waste and uncultivated land, where safe from papism, we might aided by our prayers, we might find a living without disturbing anybody.

I therefore repeat my prayer in my own name and that

of the other applicants, and for the sake of our dearly gained salvation of our souls, that your honor may issue directions to the effect, that if not 100, at least the 48 persons, may have privileges alike with the Salzburgians in Georgia and during the voyage and that the balance of our 300 brethren, who cannot be brought to Georgia under above conditions, may be granted as property as much waste land, as they require and can cultivate, with the customary rights and privileges of the Salzburgians.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Savannah May 2<sup>d</sup> 1737.

May it please Your Hon<sup>r</sup>

I hope my Letter of Feb<sup>r</sup>y 10<sup>th</sup> arrived safe. A Copy of it was sent by Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunbar who left Savannah the beginning of March.

Inclosed is a List of the Lotts and Improvements in Wilmington Tything Derby Ward with Remarks & likewise the Copyss of several Leases w<sup>ch</sup> are referred to in the said List. I shall proceed after the same manner with respect to all this Township & intend to transmit such Lists & Papers to Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> as fast as they are finished. If my Method is any ways defective I hope Your Goodness will set me right so that I may for the future be more perfect.

Some time since I saw an English News Paper by which the Colony of Georgia was represented in a very unjust tho' glaring Light & finding it no where contradicted I supposed Your Hon<sup>r</sup> had permitted (if not ordered) the Paragraph

to be inserted. It does not at all become me to censure Your Proceedings & I believe that what I am going to say will not be understood in that Sense I rather hope Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> will judge of it as coming from one who by the Injunctions you have laid upon him is under the strictest Obligations to write Truth. I have not the abovementioned News Paper by me & it is upwards of a Month since I read it, but yet I think I may safely venture to Charge my Memory with the following Particulars.

“Three Townships have been settled in Georgia the last “Year Viz: Frederica, Darien and Augusta.

Whereas the Persons appointed to settle at the Place designed for Augusta are still in Savannah They are preparing to go up thither & may probably set out next Week.

“Trade is like to flourish in Georgia.

I cannot conceive how it should till some Product is raised or (at least) till the Inhabitants of Georgia are able to maintain themselves in Food: which they fall very short of at present. Indeed if Cash was plenty amongst the People they might propagate a Trade for some time notwithstanding the want of Product. But it may be said That the Colony already produces Lumber. However, this is saying nothing unless we could supply the West Indies as cheap as our Neighbours can & that I believe we shall never do unless greater Numbers of Servants are sent over & those more fit for Labour than the generality of ours are.—It may also be said that the Indian Trade is fixed here, but the Province has received very little benefit from it; nor can receive more till we are able to furnish the Traders with Goods This we have never yet done but in a weak & imperfect manner for want of proper sorts and Quantitys from England And therefore the Indian Trade is carried from us to Carolina.

“Several Vessels have loaded from Savannah,

This gives Mankind a great Chimerical Idea of our Improvements. It is certain that Two or Three Vessels have been loaded from hence And M<sup>r</sup> Williams who furnished Lumber for that purpose can best inform Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> how much he lost by paying Demurrage for Two Vessels which lay in our River whilst great part of the Stuff was sawed. The loading Vessels from Georgia with Lumber is no Proof of the Improvem<sup>t</sup> of this Colony because a few pair of Sawyers may do the same from any uncultivated Woody part of America.— I believe M<sup>r</sup> Lacy of Thunderbolt has furnished more sawed Stuff for Exportation than all the Inhabitants of Georgia besides His Land bears excellent Timber & lays very convenient for Water Carridge He has Ten or Twelve Serv<sup>ts</sup> most of whom have proved good but the greatest part of them will be out of their time this Summer & how can his Improvem<sup>t</sup> continue (I will not say increase) if he has not other Men in their stead? This will not be M<sup>r</sup> Lacy's Case only but that of several People besides.

"And Gentlemen are settled throughout the Colony at  
"their own Expence.

No one can deny the Truth of Gentlemen's being settled in different parts of this Province But I believe upon Examination it will be found that very few of them can subsist independant of Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> Support any more than some of the Freeholders—An Instance of this may be seen in the Scotch Gentlemen named Sterlings: who have left their Plantation upon Ogeeche River & taken a House in Savannah.

I have thus briefly mentioned to Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> the true State of this Province with respect to the Particulars above-mentioned & am not in the least doubtful of your finding every just Report concerning the same agreeable to what I have here written—

If the before mentioned Paragraph was sent from hence (as I think there is great Reason to believe) it must be written by some Person who was willing to insinuate himself into your good Opinion by representing the Colony in an agreeable, rather than a just Light: but what such Men can propose to themselves from deceiving Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> I am utterly a Stranger to.

Without Dispute every Man who has an Interest here would be willing to see the Colony fully Peopled & in a flourishing Condition But the way to bring those great Ends about, is not by deceiving Mankind with false Accounts of the Place & its Improvem<sup>ts</sup> Such Proceedings may delude the Ignorant but Men of Sence will suspect a Fraud from them. The Extravagant Representations which some unthink<sup>r</sup> People have made in favour of this Settlement were more hurtful to it; than the Scandalous Reports of all the Opposite Party: For every Untruth which is detected in the latter cannot but redound to the Credit of Georgia whereas the least Falsity on the other side must turn to its Shame

I cannot help thinking that I discharge my Duty better by acquainting Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> with the real State of Affairs here than I should do by making Encomiums on the Place which will not admit of one half the fine Things that are frequently said. Nor does it deserve the Aspersions that are thrown on it. I ought not to say that Georgia is now a Place of great Trade, abounding with many Improvem<sup>ts</sup> but it may in time very well deserve that Name.

In my belief the Colony was never yet so low as at this time. The Necessitys of the People are so very open that every Stranger who comes hither must see them in the most plain undeniable manner.

Publick Credit is indeed at a Stand: Since Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> Store-

keeper has not Cash to pay even the poor Workmen who laboured on the Fort.

Your Magazine has been considerable time out of Provision & now I am afraid there is not a Piece of Meat left. The Peoples Wants are so great That if a Boat should come with Provisions hither I believe the whole Town could not purchase it And I wish that Hunger may not bring Distemper amongst us, more fatal than the Sword of an Enemy.

Some of our best Workmen are beginning to leave the Place in order to get Employment in Carolina and by that Means prevent their Familys from starving.

These are Truths too severely felt to admit of any softening & it would be upardonably base at this Crises to disguise our Indigency or Conceal it from Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> who only ought to be acquainted with it. If such great Improvements have been made here and the Colony is so flourishing as our Publick Papers would persuade us; How comes this general Want? Oh! may those who have sent Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> that Soothing Paragraph feel the Effects of it with us & not like Wretches abandon a Place which they have bestowed such fine Speeches on.

The Fort is now left unfinished, tho' abundance of Time has been bestowed on it & the Wood Work is almost done: but there are no Guns mounted nor is any Trench dug round it So that the Place which was intended for our Security against an Enemy may now be made use of by the Foe against us. I am

With profound Respect

Your Honours

Most Dutiful & Obedient

humble Servant

Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfield.

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Sir

Immediately after my Arrival in this Town I endeavoured to pick out from the great Number of Polatines now in Town Sixty able bodied Servants for the Service of the good Colony of Georgia, according to the Orders given me for that Purpose; And I have employed M<sup>r</sup> Hope for the same End; But I have not as yet been able fully to succeed therein. By Reason that every One is inclined to go to Penselvania, and is in Hopes, that the Captains of Ships will take them on Board, and carry them, without Paying for their Passage. But, since the Number of Such Poor, as cannot pay for their Passage is very great, its doubtfull, whether they will be all carried over, consequently when they at last shall not Know how to shift They might possibly be persuaded to go to Georgia. I have thought it necessary to give the Speediest Notice thereof to the Honourable Trustees, That, in Case they should resolve, upon my Attendance on this Occasion, They might Send over their Commands, Upon which I shall remain here till All Ships for Pensylvania shall be gone. But as it is not to be presumed, that any Persons of Substance shall be left behind by the Captains for Pensylvania, but only Such as cannot pay for their Passage; And as Messieurs Hope cannot send a Ship to Georgia with Sixty Persons. But require 140, to 150, at least, it will be necessary to have Orders, whether I might increase the First required Number of 60, to 140, or 150, Servants in Order to have a full Loading. But as this will require Two Months Time or more I hope the Trustees will be pleased to Send without Delay a Sufficient Sum of Money towards my necessary Expences and Subsistance since I am in no Manner of Ways able to support the Charges in Such an Expensive Town of which I shall in due Time give

a particular Account. Upon which I shall wait for a Speedy Resolution, and remain with all Submission

Sir Your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

L. S. John Matthias Kromer.

Rotterdam 26 June 1737.

P. S.

Letters directed to me under  
Cover of Aan Myn Hure  
De Here Peter de Kocker Koopmann  
franco tot Rotterdam  
will come safe to Hand.

[Supposed to be to  
M<sup>r</sup> Verelst.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Georgia Office Westm<sup>r</sup>

Sir.

I rec<sup>d</sup> Yours dated 26 instant N .S. and will lay it before the Trustees next Wednesday, But in the mean time I thought proper to acquaint you That I believe the Trustees will not increase Your Instructions which are confined to 60 Servants; and if that certain Number cannot be complied with for M<sup>r</sup> Hope to engage in to send a Ship to Georgia Your Sollicitation will be at an end, and therefore improper for You to Stay at Rotterdam at Expence. I shall write to you again this

day sevennight which may be sent after You if you go from Rotterdam before. I am

S<sup>r</sup>

Y<sup>r</sup> Most humble Servant

H: V: Acco<sup>tant</sup>

24 June 1737.

To

M<sup>r</sup> John Matthias Kramer.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Sir

Ich habe sogleich nach meiner Ankunft allhier mirs bisskero angelegen seyn lanen unter denen dahier in grosser Anzahl ligenden Pfalzern die in Commission habende 60 tuchtige Servans zum dienst der guten Colonie von Georgien auszufinden, auch hierzu die Herrn Hope selbsten emplouret zur Zeit aber um desswegen nicht darinnen vollig reussiren konnen, weilen die. Memchen alle nach Pensylvania zu gehen geneigt, und in Hoffnung sind, dass sie von denen Capitans ohne Fracht zu zahlen dahin mitgenomen werden wurden; Weien der Numerus aber derer Armen, welche ehre Fracht nicht bezahlen konnen so gross, dass jedermann zweifelt dass sie alle dahin gefuhret werden mogen, folglich auf die leitzte, da sie weder aus noch ein wissen, noch wohl macher Georgien zu gehen zu persuadiren seyn werden; Also habe ich denen Herrn Trustees hiervon unverzuglich unthgste Nachricht zu ertheilen dahero dor nothig erachtet, dass, im Fall Sie resolviren sollten, dass diesser Gelegenheit von mir abgewartet werden sollte. See in zeiten den dispassigen Befahl an nich

heruber senden mogten, da ich dann so lange mich hier verweilten wolte biss die Pensylvanischen Schiffe alle abgegangen sind. Weilen dann ober nicht zu vermuthen dass einige Menschen, die Geld haben von denen Pensylvanischen Captains zuruchgelassen werden, sondern nur die Arme die Keine Fracht zahlen konnen, und Herr Hops mit Co Menschen nicht ein Schiff nach Georgia lauffen lassen konne, sondern die Anzahl wenigstens von 140 a 150 fordern; So ware mir auf solchen Fall zugleich auch der Befehl zu ertheilen, ob ich die Anzahl der erst ordinirten Co, biss auf 140 a 150 Servans erhohen dorfte, um hievon eine vollige Schiffs Ladung zu formiren. Indem diesses ober wohl eine zeit von mehr als zwey Monaten Kosten wurde; So murden die Herrn Trustees solchenfalls unverweilt sufficientes Geld zu Bestreitung der nothigen Unkosten, als auch zu meiner Subsistenz, hieher zu remittiren belieben, inmassen ich keinesweges imstande bin solches zumahlen an einem so expensive Platz, aus meinem eigtnen Mitteln zu preestiren, woruber ich zu reiner Zeit Rechnung einzusenden nicht ermanglen wolk. Hieruber baldmöglichste Resolution erwarttende, Verharre mit aller Ergebenheit.

Dero Gehorsamster Diener

Johann Matthias Kramer.

Rotterdam den 26 Junie

1737.

P. S.

Die Briefe an mich mussen unter dem Couvert [word illegible but seems scratched through]

Aan Myn Heere

De Heere Peter de Kooker Koopman.

franco. tot Rotterdam

geschicket werden, von welchem sie mir richtig zu hande kommen sollen.

(Translation of foregoing letter.)

Sir,

I have taken special pains to select at once after my arrival here, among the Palatinatians, of whom there are large numbers here, 60 reliable servants for service in the good colony of Georgia. Although I have employed also the Messrs. Hope themselves for this commission, we have not been able to succeed entirely, because all the fellows desire to go to Pennsylvania and they hope that the captains will take them without paying fare. However, the number of the poor people who cannot afford to pay for their passage, is large and everybody doubts whether all can be taken. The remainder will then not know their way out and they may be persuaded to go to Georgia. I give to the Honorable Trustees this most humble report so that they may have a chance to decide whether I shall await this opportunity, and to send me the needed order to remain here until the ships for Pennsylvania have left. It seems improbable that any emigrants with money should have been left behind by the Pennsylvanian captains, but only the poor who cannot pay their passage and Mr. Hope cannot afford to send a ship with 60 people to Georgia but should require at least 140 to 150. In that instance an order must be issued at once to me, to increase the original 60 to 140 or 150 servants, to complete a solid ship load. This will consume more than two months and you will have to make an immediate remittance to defray the necessary expenses as well as my own sustenance as I cannot afford to support myself in an expensive place like this from my own means. I shall of course render due account in time.

Awaiting your decision, I remain submissively,  
Your most humble servant,  
Johann Matthias Kramer.

Rotterdam June 26th 1737.

P. S. Letters for me must be addressed

Aan Myn Heere

De Herre Peter de Kooker Koopman,  
franco. tot. Rotterdam,

through whom they will be properly delivered to me.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Charles Town May 17, 1737.

Honoured

S<sup>r</sup>

This serves to advise you that on the 21 Ult<sup>r</sup> I delivered unto M<sup>r</sup> Richard White Store Keeper at Frederica attested by W<sup>m</sup> Horton Esq<sup>r</sup> Seventy Pipes of madera wine according to the agreement made between you and I in march 1735/6 and which wines I will assure your honour are right good and dont doubt but will give full Content they Cost me I assure you Thirty five Millreas  $\frac{3}{4}$  Pipe they were all delivered full as will appear by the receipt I have Inclosed y<sup>e</sup> Hon y<sup>e</sup> Trustees the amount of w<sup>ch</sup> with the Charges of Pilatage from hence is £915, 5 Sterling, w<sup>ch</sup> Sum I have desired the Hono Trust<sup>r</sup> To pay To Cap<sup>t</sup> James Pearse of London merchant & that his Receipt for the same shall be a sufficient Discharge I must begg the favour of your Honour to befriend me In the affaire your absence from the Collony when I arrivd put me to anun Plus y<sup>e</sup> Store being out of Cash but I applyd my self to my Good friend Paul Jenys who very Readily supplyd me with what money I had Occasion off and as surd me that no friend of yours or the Trustees should want

while he Could Supply them nor I assure your Honour can  
any person more readily or Willingly Serive the New Collony

then Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Ob<sup>t</sup> Humle

Rob<sup>t</sup> Ellis.

P. S.

I was very well Pleasd to see the Industory of the peopl  
at frederica but some little misunderstanding happening  
amonghst them I by the assistance of my worthy good friend  
M Horton made up the Breach and oblig'd them to Drink  
and make friends by [torn] I have got the good will of the  
People who stile me their fa [torn] & maker up of their  
Breaches and Promise to live in good Harmony & Concord for  
the future your honour would have been agreably pleasead to  
have seen in what good order & Posture of Defence they put  
themselves in on the Rumour of the late Intended Invation  
by the Spaniords whom I am confident they would have op-  
posed to y<sup>e</sup> Last man.

[To  
The Hono<sup>r</sup> James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup>]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

The Hon<sup>t</sup> The Trustees of Georgia

1737

Deb<sup>r</sup> To Rob<sup>t</sup> Ellis

Aprrill 21<sup>st</sup> To 70 Pipes of Madera Wine de-  
livered M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>a</sup> White Storekeeptr  
& Certified  $\text{ff}$  Will<sup>m</sup> Horton Esq<sup>r</sup> the  
22<sup>a</sup> Inst<sup>t</sup> at £13 stg  $\text{ff}$  Pipe . . . . . £910

To Cash paid Gibson y<sup>e</sup> Piolate for  
Piolatage to Frederica ..... 5  
Errors Excepted Charles ..... Stg—£915.5  
Town May 17<sup>th</sup> 1737.

Robt. Ellis.

Char<sup>a</sup> Town 17<sup>th</sup> May 1737

Hon<sup>r</sup> Sirs

Above you have an Account of 70 Pipes of Madera wine delivered into your store at Frederica Am<sup>t</sup> to Nine Hundred & fifteen Pounds five Shill<sup>t</sup> Sterling, which is According to my Agreement with y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>b</sup> Ja<sup>a</sup> Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup> in March 1735/6 and for which I Inclose you M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> White y<sup>e</sup> Store-keper receipt for y<sup>e</sup> same, attested by Will<sup>m</sup> Horton Esq<sup>r</sup> Certificate. I Desire your Honours will be pleased to order y<sup>e</sup> payment for y<sup>e</sup> same, to be paid to Cap<sup>t</sup> James Pearse of London Merch<sup>t</sup> whose receipt will be Sufficient. The Store at present being out of Cash I was obliged to Apply myself unto Paul Jenys Esq<sup>r</sup> of Charles Town Merch<sup>t</sup>, who has y<sup>e</sup> Collony much at Hart, & who has very readily furnished me with Money on y<sup>e</sup> Credit of the Trust, and is y<sup>e</sup> only Gentleman in y<sup>e</sup> place who is ready to do any Friendly Offices to the New Collony. To y<sup>e</sup> Prosperity of which none is more willing to Contribute (as much as is in my Power) then—

Your Honours—

Most Obed<sup>t</sup> Hum<sup>lo</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Robt. Ellis.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Ch<sup>st</sup> Town 20<sup>th</sup> May 1737

James Oglethorpe Esqr

Dear Sir

It was with much Pleasure that I heard of yo<sup>r</sup> Safe Arrival in England after a dangerous Passage. The Death of my Partner & the Scituation of my own Affairs oblig'd me to Decline all Publick business, on which Account it has not been in my Power to Serve my Friends in any Public Affairs: The Present Assembly have taken such Steps with Relation to the despute between the Colony of Georgia and this Province as I apprehended they would, nor am I at all Surpris'd at the report of the Committee, I expected it would be very Personal and Pointed at the Man it is, As soon as I know who were on that Committee; I am fully Perswaded that the General Assembly would have done the Province more Service if they had taken different Steps, & I Assure you this is the Opinion of many of our most wealthy Inhabitants, & tho' much Art has been Us'd to prejudice many against you, many on the first Advice wee had of the Invasion were under some Concern at your departure from Georgia & would have joyc'd at your Safe Arrival at this Port.

By my late Advices from Savannah I hear that they are in great want of money, w<sup>ch</sup> I fear will be Attended w<sup>th</sup> some Ill consequences. Unless the Trustees give some New Credit to M<sup>r</sup> Causton or some other Person. M<sup>r</sup> Ellis has Apply'd to me for some Carolina Currency on the Credit of his Acc<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the Colony of Georgia which I have readily Supply'd him with, & w<sup>ch</sup> he has transmitted to Capt Pearce, who (I suppose) will lay it before a Board of Trustees, and I make no

Doubt but they'll take care to discharge it. I should be Glad to congratulate you on your Safe Arrival in America—I am—

Dear Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

& Steady friend

Paul Jenys.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

S<sup>o</sup> Carolina May the 23<sup>d</sup> 1737

M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst—

S<sup>r</sup>

Herewith You'll receive all the Carolina Gazett's that have been issued forth Since my last, as also Several Letter's from Georgia to the Trustees, M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe &c<sup>a</sup> which desire you'll deliver or cause to be deliver'd—

I have wrote M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe A Letter the last Week Via Topsham And Several Letter's before by Sundry Conveyances, but have not been So happy as to receive one Line either from Him or You.—

The Rose, Seahorse, and Shark Men of Warr are now at Sullivants' Island waiting for A fair Wind to goe over our Barr, I am told They design to cruise to the S<sup>o</sup> ward off of S<sup>t</sup> Augustine and to return Here again in A few day's.—

I desire you'll acquaint M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, That I am positively inform'd by A Trader lately come down from the upper

Cherrokees That there are four Gangs of Indians gone from thence down the Mississippi River consisting of One Hundred and Seventy five Stout Men in order to intercept the French in their goeing up and down that River, And that He heard before He came out of the lower Nation, That there was another Gang gone out for the Same purpose from thence.—

I received A Letter this morning from the Lieveten<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> importing That, He was grown So weak, That it was with difficulty He could walk from one End of His Hall to the Other—

This is all the material News I can at Present think of, So must conclude—

S<sup>r</sup> Your most Humb. Serv<sup>t</sup>

Sam Eveleigh.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Savannah May 24<sup>th</sup> 1737.

My Lord & Gentlemen

Pursuant to your Commands You have herewith an Extract of the proceedings of the Town Court of Savannah since the 30<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup> last:—You will thereby have the pleasure to see they begin to decrease on Our hands w<sup>ch</sup> has been chiefly occasioned by a timely stop put to an Extravagent Credit.—

Your hon<sup>rs</sup> will receive a Petition from me to which I beg your hon<sup>rs</sup> Attention.

I must likewise crave yo<sup>r</sup> Instru [torn] in regard to an affair of mine w<sup>ch</sup> intirely depen [torn] on your Hon<sup>r</sup>—The Case is thus I rented a house of the Trustees for the Orphans belonging to the Infar [torn] Goddard from the 24<sup>th</sup> June 1734: at £18  $\frac{1}{2}$  Ann: the n [torn] year viz<sup>t</sup> in June 1735. M<sup>r</sup> Jenkins one of the said Trustees (the Infant being of the Age of thirteen) can [torn] to this agreement with me viz<sup>t</sup> That if I wo<sup>d</sup> lay or [torn] £50 Sterling in improveing the premisses they wo<sup>d</sup> Endeav<sup>r</sup> to procure a Lease from your Hon<sup>r</sup> to subsist till the Infant came of Age or otherwise as yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> sho<sup>d</sup> Judge most Equitable—There is no Agreement but what was verbally made particularly by said Jenkins And I Entirely left it to your Hon<sup>r</sup> desposition.

I have laid out upward of fourscore pound Sterling & thereby made an Improvement of Thirty pounds sterling neat rent over & above Eight pounds sterling laid out on the Old house.

I receiv<sup>d</sup> little or no Rent for the first two years past but now it is lett for forty two pounds sterling  $\frac{1}{2}$  Ann—At Easter next there will be Arrears of [torn] Sixty three Pounds Sterling & deducting three pounds Sterling paid for the maintenance of the said Infant before he came to me Sixty Pounds will be due I shall have then been in possession three years & a half & but two years & a half since the said promise for a lease.

The Infant now lives w<sup>th</sup> me witho<sup>t</sup> any consideration for his keeping.

In Consideration of the Scarsity of money being Obliged to take the Rent out in goods desiring to be free from Incumbrances If it sho<sup>d</sup> be agreeable to yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> I wo<sup>d</sup> request

wholly to resign the said Lott for the benefit of the Infant at Easter next they at the same time releasing me from the Ar-rears of Rent.

I hope the same will seem highly reasonable And as it is likewise the Interest of the Orphan your Hon<sup>rs</sup> will give your Approbation thereto.—

As to the public Affairs I have only to confirm the advices M<sup>r</sup> Causton gives your Hon<sup>rs</sup> from time to time being a fellow Labourer w<sup>th</sup> him. I remain w<sup>th</sup> all Imaginable respect,

You<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> most faithful Serv<sup>t</sup>

Tho : Christie.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Ch<sup>as</sup> Town May 20<sup>th</sup> 1737

Honourable Sirs

I make no doubt but your Hon<sup>rs</sup> have been long since Inform'd that M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe before he left the Colony of Georgia contracted w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Robert Ellis for Provisions & Neces-sarys for your New Settlement at Frederica, the greatest part of which have been already deliver'd; Pursuant to his Agree-ments, sometime last Month were landed Seventy Pipes of Madera Wine, from on board the Snow Martha, which after filled up were delivered into Your Store at Frederica.

As these were receiv'd on a Contract made by M<sup>r</sup> Ogle-thorpe before he went for England, & the Sola Bills all emit-ted and expended for the use of your Colony before M<sup>r</sup> Ellis arriv'd, it was some disappointment to him that the storekeeper at that Place had it not in his power to make him any part of

the Payment & the more as he wanted some Money in this Province, M<sup>r</sup> Ellis apply'd to me on this Occasion, & on the Credit of M<sup>r</sup> White's Certificate, I readily furnished him with what Carolina Currency he stood in need off. Which I was the more Inclin'd to do, as our House has had the Honour to do some of the Colony Business, & have always desir'd an Opportunity to serve yo<sup>r</sup> settlements.

I am fearful that in ye absence of M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe the Colony (unless furnish'd with some Bills or Credit from yo<sup>r</sup> Honours) will Shortly be distress'd, for I find many of our Inhabitants that in time past, have furnished your Settlement with Provisions, Cold & Indifferent, & some I hear are resolv'd to send thither no more Cattle or Provisions of any kind; but to present any Distress of this kind I have writ to M<sup>r</sup> Causton, that I am ready to join with him in any Contract for what Provisions the Colony stand in need off.

Nothing has given me so great a Concern as the disputes between the two Colonys, & while in a Publick Capacity none was more Zealous to effect a Reconciliation, Which would have prevented a Publick Application to his Majesty, & sav'd this Province a great Expence, & Your Hon<sup>r</sup> the trouble of appearing at y<sup>e</sup> Board of Trade to Support y<sup>e</sup> measures of Your chief Magistrates, & to Defend the Proceedings of a Gentleman who created himself a Set of Enemies only for his Zeal to serve this Colony, & who is still well esteemed by those unengag'd in y<sup>e</sup> Indian Trade.

We are at this time under no Apprehensions of an Invasion from the Spaniards. I am—

Your Hon<sup>r</sup> most Humble & Obed Serv<sup>t</sup>  
Paul Jenys.

[To The Hon<sup>b<sup>le</sup></sup> The Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia, at their Office In Old Palace Yard Westminster.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Oxon July 6<sup>th</sup> 1737

S<sup>r</sup>

I am well pleased with the things the Honourable Trustees have order'd for me & the Schoolmaster, for which I desire they will accept my humble thanks.

As for any Salary being allowed the Schoolmaster He neither expects or desires it, but only depends on food & raiment proper for a person of his station, w<sup>ch</sup> I suppose the Honourable Trustees will readyly allow him.

Besides the things mention'd in my last I believe I shall stand in want of a Gun a sea chest & some other trifling particulars; but those being easy to be procured I shall deferr mentioning them till I come to Town w<sup>ch</sup> will be as near as possible to the time we are to embark. In the mean while I remain S<sup>r</sup>

Your most Humble Ser<sup>vt</sup>

W.

[To M<sup>r</sup> Varelst at the Georgia Office Westminster.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Savannah

S<sup>r</sup>

I have rece<sup>d</sup> the 4 Boxes of which You was so kind as to give me Advice, as well as y<sup>r</sup> Bundle from M<sup>r</sup> Causton.

I can't imagine how You can support Yourself under such a Weight of Business as lies upon You. May He who Alone is able, so support You, that in the greatest Hurry of Temporal Things, You may never forget, That there are Things Eternal! I am,

S<sup>r</sup>

Your most Humble Servant

John Wesley.

10 June 1737.

[To M<sup>r</sup> Verelst At the Georgia Office Westminster.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Windhausen the

28 Jun

---

— 1737

9 Jul

Sir

All the time I have been in Germany I waited for an opportunity of writing some news about another Transport for Georgia, but the appointed time of bringing the people in the River of Thames approaching. I take the liberty to acquaint Your Honour

- 1 That it seems as if no more Saltzburghers are to be expected out of their Country.
- 2 That the Count Zinzendorff is gone himself to England, to treat about his people.

3 That since the peace is made with France, and the people living on the Rhine and Neckar who were expell'd from their farms, and vineyards being now establish'd, I dont hear of any thereabouts that incline to go to Georgia.

4 That the preparations of war against the Turk still continuing the Levyng of Soldiers take away men and boys. And

5 That not finding good people, and fit for labour I would not engage any idle lazi, criminal, or endettet persons who do more harm, than good in a new Colony. If therefore Your Honour should be pleased to employ me otherwise any further in the service of the Honourable Trustees in Georgia, and to enable me to subsist there without Land, having no family, and which I never shall have, I shall allways be ready to shew You that I am with so much Zele as respect

Sir

Your most obedient humble

Servant

Reck.

I wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe some time ago; pray my humble respects to him.

If I should have the favour of Your letters I humble beg You to direct them to M<sup>r</sup> Urlsperger at Augsbg.

The Inclosed to M<sup>r</sup> Wesete I humble recommand to Your Care.

[To The Right Honourable James Vernon, Esq<sup>r</sup> in Grosvenor Street, London.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Edler

Insonders hochgeehrtester Herr!

Da Eu Edlere Ersteres, vom 24 Junu s. v. (welches ich noch in Rotterdam zu empfangen die Ehre hatte:) mir so wenig Hoffnung ubrig liesse, dass die Herren Trustees, die Anzaht der 60 Servants, laut meiner Instruction vermehren wurden; dass Sie mir vielmehr vorlaufig anriethen, nicht weiters hierum zu sollicitiren, noch mit Unkosten fernes in Rotterdam mich zu verweilen; So habe diesem Bericht gemass (nachdem ich gleichwohl einem capablen freund Ordre zurück gelassen, nach Weggang der Philadelphischen Schiffen, auf die etwann ubrig bleibende Menschen achtung zu haben, und selbige auf une schickliche weisse zur hinuber reisse nacher Georgien zu disponiren) meine Reisse fernes nach Teutschland fortgesetyet, und bin vor einigen Tagen glücklich dahier in der Stadt Crevelt angelanget, welches ein Platz, so nicht gar fern von Rotterdam, und an denen hollandischen Granzen liget, und woselbsten ich mich, Affairen-halben, diesen ganzen Winter aufhalten werde. Gleichwie ich nun erst Vorgestern Vorgestern Eu<sup>r</sup> Edlen Geehrter vom 1<sup>ter</sup> Julu, s. v. dahier, empfangen, und daraus die Aufterage ersehen, was vor eine gewisse Anzahl Menschen ich habe, falls die Herr Trustees meine Instruction auf 100 Kopfe extendiren sollte und der Überrest auf Unkost derer H. H. Hoops complet gemacht werden konnk? So diene, dass die Philadelphischen Schiffe noch nicht abgefahren wahren, als ich von Rotterdam abgienge, folglich konnte ich nicht wissen wie viel ubrig geblieben, bin aber das eigentliche von meinem freund zu vernehm posttaglich gewartig; da aber die H. H. Hoops die ubrige Anzahl zu einer Schiffsladung, auf ihre Kosten abfuhren sollte, zweifle ich gar sehr. Ich bin also, so bald nur imer möglich,

derer Herren Trustees eigentliche Resolution, wie viel Gopfe dieselbe eigentlich auf ihre Spesen nacher Georgien überfuhren zu lassen gewilliget, gewartig, weilen periculum daher in mora, da die armen Leute keine Mittel haben sich lang in Holland aufzuhalten, und dahere sich wiederum zurück nacher Teutschland verlaufen; So wolte so stracks nach Erhalt desselbigen mich nach Rotterdam verfugen, und solhane Anzahl solcher Leute zu versamlen trachten, auch deren Einschefung, nach Massgabe der mir aufgegebenen Instruction, getraulicht besorgen. Nachdem aber die hierzuvos ein und anders zu machenden nohtig kleinen Spesen, wie auch die Unkosten zu meiner hin und her reise, und Aufenthalt in Rotterdam, ermangle; So ware allerdings nohtig mir zu gleicher Zeit mit anzuseigen, wo ich das Geld hierzu in Rotterdam empfangen solle, ohne welches ich nichts unternehmen kann.

Ich verharre also in baldigst Erwartt dessen mit vieler Hochhachtung

E W. Edlere

Meines hochgeehrtesten Herren,

Bereitwilligst ergebenster

Crevelt, den 23 Julu

Diener

1737.

Johann Matthias Kramer.

P. S.

Soferne etwas an mich hieher zu senden, oder zu bestellen ware, so dienet nachrichtlich dass M<sup>r</sup> Dupre, Marchand in London in Lawrence Pountry Lane in Cannon Street wohnhaft, hieher nach Crevelt handelt, durch welchen ich alles richtig empafangen werde. Sonsten aber können nun die Briefe an mich unter folgender Adresse gesendet werden:

A Monsieur Jean Matthias Kramer,

par Rotterdam

a Crevelt.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

(Translation of foregoing letter.)

Sir

Your first Letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> of June, O. S. which I had the Honour to receive in Rotterdam, leaving me so little Hopes, that the Honourable Trustees would augment the Number of the 60 Servants, according to my Instructions, that they rather previously advised me, not to sollicit farther about them, nor to be at any farther Charge, by remaining in Rotterdam; I therefore (having first left Orders with a Friend every Day capable of it, to take Care of such Persons as might remain behind, after the Departure of the Ships for Philadelphia, and, in a proper Manner, to dispose them to a Voyage to Georgia,) set forwards on my Journy for Germany, and arrived, some Days since, in this City of Crevelt, a Place not far from Rotterdam on the Confines of Holland, where some Affairs of my own will detain me the whole Winter.

Since my Arrival here, I received your Favour of the first of July, O. S. in which you desire to know what Number of Persons I have, if the Trustees should extend my Instructions to a Hundred, and the Rest could be compleated at the Expense of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Hoops. To this I answer, that the Ships were not departed for Philadelphia, when I left Rotterdam, and consequently I could not know what Number of Persons remain'd behind; tho' I expect an Account of it from my Friend every Post: But I very much doubt whether Mess<sup>rs</sup> Hoops will take a sufficient Number to compleat a Ship's Loading, at their Expense. I shall, therefore expect, the sooner the better, the positive Resolution of the Trustees, what Number of Persons they are willing to transport to Georgia, because Delays may be dangerous and these poor

People, not having wherewithal to subsist in Holland long, will be oblig'd to return to Germany. As soon as I receive this, I will return immediately to Rotterdam, and endeavor to get together such a Number of Persons, and take faithful Care to see them shipp'd according to my Instructions: But as, in this Case, I shall stand in Need of wherewithal to supply some small necessary Expences, as well as my travelling Charges to and from Rotterdam, and my Maintenance there; it will be absolutely expedient, that you, at the same Time, assign me Mony for that Purpose, without which nothing can be done: In Expectation of which I remain, &c.

Crevelt, July 23. 1737.

P. S. If you should have Occasion to send any Thing to me hither, you may do it by Means of M<sup>r</sup> Dupre, a Merchant living in London, in Laurence Poultney Lane, in Cannon Street, who has Dealings to Crevelt. Otherwise you may direct for me at Crevelt, by the Way of Rotterdam.

[From John Mathias Kramer.]

[Supposed to be to M<sup>r</sup> Verelst.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Sir

Captain Thomson wrote you this day Se 'night when I was at a fair in Tayne 18 miles north of this to which referr. I have gott now on board for The Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Trustees thirty three Servants, and ashoar ten more: Besides I run a good chance next week in the two Principall Fairs that stand in this, and an other place at four miles distance from it, to make

several Servants, and if possible a piper or two, and will report my Success by next post, when I shall transmitt an Account of my Charges in Levying the whole. I am with due respect

Sir

Your most obedient humble

Servant A M B

Inverness Jully 9<sup>th</sup> 1737.

[To M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst Secretary at the Georgia Office London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

On the Reception of the Box with y<sup>e</sup> Caper plants you must un nail it and not pull out the plants one after the other because it may hurt the roots, but before you begin with y<sup>e</sup> Box you must have 50 holes made which must be 3 foot Square and a 1/2 deep The holes must be distant from one another 6 foot Square in Each of the holes must be put a large Basket of Dung afterwards as much earth as will fill up the Holes even with y<sup>e</sup> Surface of the ground. You must observe to lay the roots well and Cut those y<sup>e</sup> may be touched or rotten. afterwards you must Cover the plants with the Mold or earth in form of a hat to keep it warm. after the gathering or Roccolta is finished the head of y<sup>e</sup> Plant must be Covered and at y<sup>e</sup> end of the Month of March you must Cut off the Superfluous branches Close to y<sup>e</sup> Stock which must be Covered about the thickness of 2 fingers with earth. Its Customary to dig round this plant 3 times a Year in Jan<sup>ry</sup> March and May this plant dos not require a great deal of Moisture. but too great a dryness or drought is very pernicious Cold Weather is

likewise hurtfull—the More you give it Warmth the better  
twill Bear

My good Friend

the above Instructions, I rece<sup>d</sup> to day from Marseillies w<sup>ch</sup>  
may go with y<sup>e</sup> box of Plants & If no ship is Likely to go for  
Georgia soon, I think they should be sent via Carolina ~~to~~  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Shoebbrick,—I'me going out of Town for 10 days so  
must Leave 'em to thy care & am

thy real Friend

Thomas Hyam

Love Lane y<sup>e</sup> 13 July 1737.

[To M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Sir

Since my Last to you I have received Yours of the 21  
May, accompanying Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson, 18 & 25 June and 1<sup>st</sup>  
Curr<sup>t</sup> As Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson Advisd his aryval on the 21 past it  
was not necessary for me to have done it, he lost no time in  
raiseing his Ships Deck, and prepareing conveniencies for his  
passengers. how many there shall be, cannot yet be con-  
cluded.

The friends of John Mackintosh of Leuiwilg, upon the  
River Altamaha, are advisd, That he is much distressd, by  
the death of the Servants he carried over, and his inability to  
purchass any in Georgia, They have therefore provided 2 or 3  
to be sent him, but doubt they can be usefull to him, if he

must pay for their passage. And as they have Solicited me, for this end, pray represent the Gentlemans condition to the hon<sup>bl</sup> Trustees, particularly to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp, to whom he may be known, That they may give direction therein, as shall seem meet to them I am

Sir

Your most humble servant

John Hossack.

Inverness 15 July 1737.

[To Harman Verelst Esqr at the Georgia Office Westminster London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Graves End 13 Aug 1737.

From on board the Mary Ann

11 a clock.

S<sup>r</sup>

We arriv'd here yesterday about 5 in the Evening, when finding the Cap<sup>t</sup> just come aboard before me, and all in a great hurry stowing away Goods, w<sup>th</sup> the great Cabbin was full of; I chose to lye ashore; and this morning I had a General Muster; when pursuant to your direction, I made the enclosed List. We are now preparing to sail, the Ship being unmoored; and I have only to beg the favour of you to present my Duty to the honourable Board; assuring them of my best Endeavours to merit their future Esteem by my Dili-

gence and Fidelity; retaining at the same time a gratefull Sense of the many kind Officers you have been so good to shew to

S<sup>r</sup>

Your most Oblidged humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Will: Stephens.

[To M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst.]

---

Passengers on board the Mary Ann

Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas Shubrich shippd by order of M<sup>r</sup> Verelst.

M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Stephens in the Cabbin

Elizabeth Gilbert his Woman Servant

Timothy Randolph aged 19

Anthony Binks aged 22

Robert Fox aged 31

Thomas Lucas aged 21

his 4 Men Servants

---

Mary the Wife of Samuel Smallwood

Richard Warrin aged 9

Elizabeth Warrin aged 8

Children of the late John Warrin

---

Samuel Lander aged 25

John Ewing aged 34

Two Men Servants of the Trust

Alexander Macdonald

John Grimshaw

Andrew Robertson

James Hodgkin

William Dodds

5 Recruits for y<sup>e</sup> Independant Comp

And Mary the Wife of above Alex<sup>r</sup> McDonald

And Judith the Wife of John Grimshaw.

Besides John Woolly at his own Expence

and James Wigmore his Man Servant aged 21

In all 20 Persons making 19 heads

Aug. 13. 1737.

Witness

Witt: Stephens.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Journal of the Ship Mary Ann. Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas Shubrick.  
1737.

Aug. 13. Weighd anchor at Gravesend twixt one & two a clock, Wind at N. W. anchored at the Nore at 7.

14. Sunday Weighd again at 8. & got to the Downs about 2. intending to sail thro', but the Wind taking us short W. we came to an anchor.

15. Monday. After a blustering Night the Wind got back again to N. N. W. We weighd at noon & made sail, but the wind soon scanted upon us again, & after flying against it all Night.

16. Tuesday morning, we saw twas toiling to no purpose, for we were got no farther than Dungeness, where about 10 we anchor'd under the Point among 20 other Ships w<sup>ch</sup> lay waiting for a Wind, as we did.
17. Wind holding Westerly pretty fresh, several Ships not thinking it safe riding where we were, went back to the Downs; & our Ships anchor coming home, we drove; w<sup>ch</sup> oblidged us to make Sail; & being unwilling to return to the Downs, we stood over tow<sup>ds</sup> Boloigne Bay, where about 8 at night we tackd w<sup>th</sup> the Wind at S. S. W., resolving to make the most of it.
18. Thursday. Wind Veering again due W, at 9 in the morning we anchor'd again under Beachy, waiting for the next Ebb; & at 2 we weighd again, & stood out, turning it against the Wind all night down Channel.
19. Friday. The Wind holding still in our teeth, we lost as much by the Flood tide as we gain'd by the Ebb, & found our selves as far to the Eastw<sup>d</sup> this morning as where we were yesterday; but inclining now a little Southerly, & soon after to the S. we made a good Stretch, & got the length of the I. of Wight, w<sup>ch</sup> bore about six leagues North of us at the shutting in of the Day: so we soon lost sight of it again & held our course W & by S. but bad weather coming on, Wind at S. & rain, we had a turbulent Night of it, plying to & fro, all night, & very dark.
20. Saturday. Wind encreased to a perfect Storm: so finding we could not reach Portland as we

meant, we bore away; & about 9 in the morning we got into Studland Bay; where we anchored under the High Land in good ground, waiting for the first favourable Spurt of a Wind to put to Sea again.

N. B. We are the headmost Ship of all that we found Wind bound; and such as have not reachd the I. of Wight, if they are safe, must be in the Downs yet, put back by the bad Weather; among which the Torrington Man of War was one whom we kept company with for some time; & tis said She is bound to Plymouth, to take Governour Trelawny a board there for Jamaica.

Will: Stephens.

From on board the Mary Ann, at anchor  
in Studland Bay, near Pool, 22 Aug: 1737

S'

The enclosed will shew you what came of us since the 13<sup>th</sup> inst, when I gave my self the pleasure of writing to you from Graves End. I chose this way of information, as I apprehend it most communicative to my Friends: and therefore after your perusal of it, and such use as you think proper, I beg you'll be so good to impart it to my Good Friend at Whitehall; & also to my Son, who will wish to hear of me, and will thereupon write to my friends more remote in the Country what he learns concerning me. I presume he is now making preparation to follow me; and I am sure I shall be glad of his company. I think we have a tight Ship, for She has been pretty well tryd in the late weather, & no Pump has workd yet. Our company are all well; but were a little too much ruffled (as is usual w<sup>th</sup> such Strangers to the Salt water)

when the Sea ran high. Please to present my Duty to the hon<sup>ble</sup> Gentlemen at the Board: be so good to make my proper complements of respect to all Friends; and let me be numbered in the List of those who desire to appear foremost in your Service, for I possess my self in Truth & Reality

S<sup>r</sup> Your most assured humble

serv<sup>t</sup>

Will: Stephens.

[To M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst Accomptant at the Georgia Office near the Old Palace Yard Westminster London.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Translation.

Augsburg Aug<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> 1735.

To M<sup>r</sup> H Newman.

Dear Sir

Your most acceptable Letter of July y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> I received by the way of Ratisbonne, and hope that mine of the 15<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup> will be delivered to You in due time.

Last Thursday I writ to the Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Waneck at Grosshernersdorf being not far from Zittau, where the greatest part of the Bohemian Emigrants are Assembled, and Sent him a full power to deliver to my Correspond<sup>t</sup> that is gone thither from Silesia, which power is confirm'd by our Evangelical privy Council here. That when he had or could bring together 60 Bohemians, he should without delay march with them directly to Frankfort; I have likewise writ to M<sup>r</sup> Com-

missary Von Reck, that since M<sup>r</sup> Vernon in his last presses M<sup>r</sup> Von Recks Speedy departure, that he would without delay come from Ratisbonne with the few Austrians and joyn the few Saltzburghers that are here, and so hasten with them to Franckfort where I wish my appointed Commissary in Lusatia May get a Sufficient number of Bohemians, and meet them in due time in Franckfort that M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck may proceed in his march with the united Transport.

I am not able to give an exact acco<sup>t</sup> of the number of those that will go hence and from Ratisbonne: partly since Many at Ratisbonne who were resolved to go, are dissuaded from it; partly since many will not determine to go till the others are Ready to Set out. But I shall Inform you as soon as possible, and time enough. I only wish that M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe would Stay for Dear M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck, that he with his Transport may have the happiness to go w<sup>th</sup> him to Georgia.

M<sup>r</sup> Robinson writes to me from Vienna on the 10<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup> 1735. as follows.

“ I received under Cover of M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck the Letter You “writ to me on the 20<sup>th</sup> of the last month. As I had already “received from Ratisbonne, Some days before a List of the “Carinthians, who are to go to Georgia. I had likewise al-“ready presented a new memorial to this Court in the most “proper Terms, to procure immediately Liberty to the Wives “and Children of these Carinthians to come to their husbands “and fathers. I shall inform You of the Success of my Rep-“resentations, and I am perfectly &c.

Robinson.

Since we know not when the Imperial Court will think fit to Notify their Resolution, tho' both at Ratisbonne & here we have little hopes of its being favourable, and tho' it were So,

the Romish Priests have been known in many instances in Carinthia and Saltzburg to detain them notwithstanding: Therefore I think it convenient to take the first Opportunity to dispatch them, and that M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck should have the advantage of going with M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe. If it should happen as I mentioned in my last that they Should obtain Liberty to leave the Country. I hope the good providence of God will furnish me with a fit person as Commissary to conduct those that are left behind to England.

I expect M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck here in two Dais, in order to consult with him fully on this affair. We will lose no time. If God gives us but Strength & wisdom in this weighty affair, and bless all our Endeavours for y<sup>e</sup> honour of his holy name. I am Hon<sup>a</sup> & Dear

I am Hon<sup>d</sup> & Dear

S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. Urlsperger.

P. S. I wish Mr Ziegenhagen a better State of health. shall write to him by the first Opportunity.

I hope Mr Degmair is Set out on his Journey for his presence here is very Necessary.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Feb. 13. 1735/6 On board the Simonds

in Tybee Road.

Gentlemen,

I am arrived here, where I found, y<sup>e</sup> Prince of Wales Cap<sup>m</sup>

Dunbar, y<sup>e</sup> Peter & James Cp<sup>r</sup> Diamond y<sup>e</sup> Two Brothers Cp<sup>r</sup> Thomson, & the James Cp<sup>a</sup> Yokeley on demurrage. I begun by hastning the discharge of them. The first was Cap<sup>a</sup> Dunbar's; That being at the largest Expence I mustered the People, & find they amount to One hundred Sixty three whole Heads, which is three less than the Muster on the 20<sup>th</sup> of October, before Provost Hassock at Inverness; One of them having run away, & two having been set ashore because they would neither pay their Passage, nor indent as Servants of the Trust.

I found that 17 Heads had paid their Passage. I agreed with M<sup>r</sup> Pury, That the three Heads, which run away, or were set on shore, as above, before they sailed, sh<sup>d</sup> be deducted, which reduces the Heads to be paid for by the Trust to 146 whole Heads: And he did not persist in insisting on Passage for these three Heads, as you will see by the Account: I producing a like Instance of y<sup>r</sup> Proceeding with M<sup>r</sup> Rag. As he gave up that, he said, that he believ'd M<sup>r</sup> Mackay's Daughter, was above the Age of a year & a Half, & upon Enquiry, it appeared to me to be so, & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> setting her down at a year & a half was a Mistake of the Writer; since her Name was carried out into the Column of Ages, whereas none under the Age of two Years was carried out.

With respect to the List of the Persons who paid their own Passage of the Servants of the Trust, & the servants of private Persons, it stands thus. The Trust ordered M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Mackay, & M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar to raise 100 Men, free or Servants: And for that Purpose allowed to them the free Passage of ten servants, over & above the 100. They farther allowed them to take 50 Head of Women & Children. And agreed with M<sup>r</sup> Simmonds to send a Ship about, which w<sup>d</sup> not do, unless they agreed for 130 Heads certain: This may have led the

Trust into the Mistake, that they were to raise only 130. The Method they took in the raising these Men, was according to the Custom of that Country. They were to bring the Enterprise into Vogue, with the chief Gentlemen; but as they were unused to labour, they not only permitted, but obliged them to bring each a laborious servant, capable of supporting him. Some of them paid their own passage & that of One out of two Servants. Others paid Passage for their servant, & took the Benefit of the Trust-passage for themselves. Besides this, there were some who having numerous Families, wanted a farther Assistance of servants, & therefore M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar gave to them the passage of 4 servants, which was his Right for having raised 40 of the 100 Men. He therefore thought, he ought to set them down as paid, because they were paid for in Account, by his not applying the passage of those 4 servants to his own Use? By this means, they have not only raised their 100 Men, 10 servants, & 50 other Head, but they have landed in Georgia. One hundred, seventy seven Persons, amounting to 163 Heads, who were muster'd at Inverness, besides M<sup>r</sup> Baily, & four servants, who came on board some Hours before the Ship sailed. Out of these, the Trustees paid for only 146 Heads, whereas they allowed them to give passage to 160 Heads. And out of these 146 several are Servants to the Trustees, their Indentures, with blank Endorsements, for the Use of y<sup>o</sup> Trust, being in my Hands.

As to the Demurrage of the Prince of Wales, it runs very high; as they had a fortunate passage, & I was delayed. This I mention'd before I left England. M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar sent the People away in open Boats as fast as possible to Alatamaha, & the Day they went, the Charge of Victuals on board the ship ceased, as You will find on the Account. But as there were not Boats sufficient to carry them all at once, 61 Heads were sent away 7 days after their Arrival, which makes 6 Days

**Demurrage.** Forty six Head & a half more were sent away Feb: 4, more Boats being then procured. M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar also made another saving, by permitting those, who were able, to go up to Savannah & Joseph's Town, where they maintained themselves at their own Expense, some till the Boats went to the Southward, & some till my Arrival. The Charge prevented hereby, amounted to £1 13s. 8d. per Day.

I am obliged to allow Demurrage for the Ship till She is out of Sight of Land, And if I was to leave that to hazard, for the time of getting her Ballast, her Water & other Preparations the Easterly Winds might set in, & occasion another Month's Demurrage, as there was at Cows. I have therefore settled that Demurrage at 12 Days; & whatever Delays may happen, the Trust can be charged with no more. I take M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar with me to the Southward, to introduce me to the Highlandmen, & instruct me a little in their Manners. Therefore I allow a Pilot for the Ship to the Bar of Charles Town. The Highlandmen have these three Weeks had quiet Possession of the Alatamaha & agree very well with the Indians:

The Servants that are on Account of Patrick Mackay & John Cuthbert, are to be paid for to the Trust by them in Provision & Labour, & will help to supply the Wants of those Hands we mist of in Germany. With respect to Hugh Mackay, it is He that contracted with us, & commands the Party at Alatamaha. As he has been very serviceable and as the Imbarkation which he heads are the only men that have complied with their Agreement, I think there could be no Objection to his being allowed Ten Servants. But I do not find he is allowed One except those allowed by his Capitulation, being his proportion of the Ten, for raising the 100 Men.

As to G. Dunbar he has none that I can see charged to

the Trust, except he be understood to be concerned in those of Cuthbert, which are to be paid for. And the giving Credit for Servants to these Gentlemen, is no more, than what the Trust daily does to the English which is very advantageous, since they gain a Man to y<sup>e</sup> Country, & are repaid for his Passage. M<sup>r</sup> Baily parts with one of his Servants, & by the Money so raised pays the passage of himself & the rest.

I have sent You Lists of the People, persuant to y<sup>r</sup> Desire, & having made up the Account with M<sup>r</sup> Pury find yt the remainder due to M<sup>r</sup> Simonds for the freight of Passengers on board y<sup>e</sup> Prince of Wales, is Eighty pounds, as ~~to~~ Account, which I have signed.

With respect to the Bill £33 9s. 6d., drawn by M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar on the Trustees for Wine, it was pursuant to the Trustees Order dated August 23, signed by you. In the same Order were the Plads &c However, as the Trustees do not think the Claret proper for their keeping, I take it. But as I know by fatal Experience, that the Want of Claret or Florence (being Styptick Wines) was of very ill Consequences in the Flux. I have bought of M<sup>r</sup> Montague four Hogs-heads on the Stores Account: which I have disposed of as follows, viz:

To the Governour of Augustine, One Cask

To Ebenezer, Two;

The Rest to the Store at Savannah for the Sick of y<sup>e</sup> whole Province.

God be praised, all the People are in Health, nor has one Passenger died at Sea, either on board us, or Capt<sup>a</sup> Dunbar. The Town of Savannah is in good Order, & much increased in Buildings. The People who come at their own Charge,

live in a Manner too expensive w<sup>ch</sup> will make Sumptuary Laws necessary for the Province. I will write a particular Letter about the Indian Affairs, which the Carolina People have invain strove to put into Confusion. Tomo-Chawche has maintained the Trustees Interest among the Creeks till my Arrival: And the French having insulted the Chocktaws, have made Them Zealous.

The People at Ebenezer are very discontented; & M<sup>r</sup> Von Reck, & they that come with him, refuse to settle to the Southward. I was forced to go to Ebenezer to quiet things there: And have taken all the Proceedings in writing. Finding the People were only ignorant, & obstinate, but without any ill Intention. I consented to the changing of their Town. They have a sweet Place where they had made great Improvements, to go into a Wood I have rais'd 100 Workmen at different Pays, but one with another they come within the Sum limited. I have also ordered 50 Rangers, & have taken up a Sloop & bought her Cargo, & shall de (torn) for it, being all Provisions.

I am

Gentlemen,

Your very Humble Servant

James Oglethorpe.

[To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Trustees for establishing the Colony of Georgia.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

S<sup>r</sup>

I return you Thanks for Your Favour The Good I have

found here, has indeed been beyond my Expectation. The Contrary Behaviour of Many, was no more than I looked for; being convinced several Years before I left England, That in Every City or Country under Heaven, the Majority of the People are not the Wisest or the Best Part. But we have an Advantage here, which is not frequent in Other Places, that is, A Magistracy not only regular in their own Conduct, but desirous and watchfull to suppress, as far as in them lies, whatever is Openly Ill in the Conduct of Others.

I am obliged to You for the Hint You give, as the regulating that too-prevailing Neglect, in the Case of administering Publick Oaths: Without doubt, it shd be done, with all possible Solemnity. For surely no Hurry of Business can excuse Any Want of Reverence towards the GOD to whom All our Business shou'd be consecrated: Since it is for his sake that we Ought to undertake every thing, as well as to perform every thing as in his Sight. I am,

Dear S<sup>r</sup>

Your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

10 Nov. 1736.

John Wesley.

Savannah

"Pray w<sup>b</sup> you send me any Books, send a L<sup>r</sup> of Advice. I have rec<sup>d</sup> no Books from You since I came hither."

[To M<sup>r</sup> Verelst At the Georgia Office.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Savannah Feb: 21. 1736/7

Sir

M<sup>r</sup> Spangenberg while he continued here was very Sensible of your Kindness & Favour towards himself & us all, & often thanked God for it. And we must also acknowledge, that ever Since he went hence, You had have the same Fatherly Care over us in all things. This we are thankful for, & do not doubt but God will bless You for it. And This it is which gives us the Assurance to mention to You the following Particulars.

We desire leave to acquaint You, First, with the Reason why we are come into this Country; & Secondly, why we do not go to war. For tho' we believe M<sup>r</sup> Spangenberg has already & perhaps largely informed You of these things, yet we think it may not be improper to remind You in part of what he said.

As to the First, we were asked in London, whether we were not Papists? We answered we wer not, as might plainly appear from the Persecutions we had met with from the Papists even to Bonds & Imprisonments, & that some of us they had obliged to seal their Faith with their Blood. When we were farther asked why we desired to go to Georgia, we answered, Because we were informd that Liberty of Conscience, which we have long wished & sought for, was there allowed to all Protestants. And when we first mentioned our going to M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, we told Him it was our Principle not to bear Arms. With this He said He was content, Otherwise we should not have thought of pursuing our Design any farther.

It is our Principle likewise to be chargeable to no Man, but to eat our own bread (as we have done in this place until now) and to live peaceably with all Men as we have always endeavoured to do, having never willingly wronged or offended any.

As to the Second, when we were lately asked why we do not bear Arms? You may please to remember we gave two Answers. 1. That we were not Freeholders. 2. That it being a thing against our Conscience, we cannot, dare not, will not do it. Indeed, as we do not apprehend This to be the first, or the chief Point of Christianity, we do not strive to bring over others to our Persuasion, but leave every Man to his own Opinion. And this is the Liberty we desire for ourselves.

But if this can not be allowed us, if our remaining here be burdensome to the People as we already perceive it begins to be, we are willing by the Approbation of the Magistrate to remove from this place, by this Means any Tumult that might issue on our Account will be avoided, & Occasion of Offence cut off from those who now reproach us that they are obliged to fight for us.

We beg your favourable Construction of the Plainness we use and are, / Sir, your most obliged

humble Servants

The Germans.

[To M<sup>r</sup> Causton.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Extract of a Letter from the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Urlspergerat  
Augsburg 6<sup>th</sup> May 1737. to M<sup>r</sup> Henry Newman.

By yours of the 1<sup>st</sup> of Febr and by the enclosed Copy from M<sup>r</sup> Martin I observe, That the honourable Trustees can Send no more Saltzburgers to Georgia at present, and that the Honourable Society is not able to engage themselves for a New Transport; and therefore they acquainted me with their Resolution, that once for all they would Send to me 40 pounds Sterling to be employ'd for the Service of the Saltzburgers, as in their Letter to me directed.

Altho' the Saltzburgers in Ebenezer wish very much for a New Transport of 100. Persons, and that the number of 300 might be near compleated especially to the End that they might have more Single Women to Marry. Yet because of the Resolution, for reasons mentioned we ought to acquiesce in hopes that when God pleases to Send more Money, the honourable Trustees as well as the honourable Society will resolve upon a new Transport.

I wish very much the honourable Trustees had answer'd something in favour of the Succession of the Female Sex concerning the Lands. And I beg if the honourable Society approves of it, to recommend it earnestly for my Sake again to the honourable Trustees.

I beg the Gentlemen Trustees that are Members of the honourable Society, to return my humble Thanks to the whole Body of Trustees, for all their Favours hitherto shewn to the Saltzburg Emigrants, and to give me Leave to intercede still for them that they may be provided with all Spiritual & Temporal Necessaries, and be Look'd upon Constantly as Children

of our heavenly Father exiled from their Temporal habitation according to my Word promise given in the name of the honourable Trustees and the Society to all three Transports, the one as well as the other; Likewise that the Third Transport may Live with the two former in one Town and Share alike with them as they have been promis'd here, and that the two first Transports may Still remain particular Objects of extraordinary Pity and Charity in every Respect, as their faithful and as I hope approv'd Ministers. M<sup>r</sup> Boltzius and M<sup>r</sup> Gronau by their Letters have acquainted the honourable Trustees and the Society with their urgent necessities, and will do for the future as occasion requires.

Reading lately in the News Papers that the Parliament hath allowed 20,000 £. a new for the Benefit of the Colony at Georgia, I was So much the more glad of it because I certainly believe that my Saltzburg Children at Ebenezer will partake of it and if they get some of it, which I doubt not, it will bring a Blessing upon all other Colonists, since they and their Min<sup>ts</sup> do earnestly pray for the Colony and for the honourable Trustees and Gods worth doth not Lie; which says: The fervent Prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

I humbly beg that my Long Intercession may not be taken ill, considering that a Father writes to Fathers in behalf of his and their Children; in behalf of Children who for the Sake of heavenly Father and his Child Jesus have forsaken all, and w<sup>th</sup> great Confidence thrown themselves into our Arms which we have Spread out to them. Who can Doubt but such an intercession will be comply'd with

&c.

Henry Newman.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Copy

Frederica 7<sup>th</sup> May 1737S<sup>r</sup>

I sho<sup>d</sup> think Myself Guilty of A Crime (which I Abhor) that is Ingratitude, if I dont always Acknowledge the Great ffreindship you have Shewn Me in your last Letter. My Life for two Months past has been a Continued Scene of Uneasiness & Every Stranger that has been here must think of this place just in the Light that Martin Represented it. It is certain that some of the Freeholders have threatened to Nail up the Guns to Seize the Periaugua to putt the Storekeepers in Chains, nor has one day scarcely passed in which both M<sup>r</sup> Auspurqur & Myself have Mett with the greatest Abuses. In a former Letter I told you in how freindly a Manner Captain Gascoigne had Behaved towards the Inhabitants of this Town in Offering a Supply of 4 Months Provisions in Case the Communication Between you & Us sho<sup>d</sup> be Cutt off or upon any Other Occasion whatever to Assist us to the Utmost of his Power for which he has been very heartily Abused Even threatned to be Knock'd down as he was Going into his Boat. Upon a Letter w<sup>ch</sup> I Receiv'd from Captain Gascoigne soon after the first Accounts you Sent us of the Spaniards Intentions telling me he could not be Ready to Sail till I could Supply him with a Periaugua or some large Boat to Carry off his Provisions; I Ask'd M<sup>r</sup> Lawley if his Boat could be Spared (no other Boat of any kind being here at that time) He told Me he had no use for her but was Ready to Go in her himself upon any Service that I sho<sup>d</sup> think proper to Send her Upon which I Orderd her down to Captain Gascoigne where after he had used her but 2 days She was Cork'd & Refitted new Oars putt into her & Sent up again to this place for which I have had a great deal of Billingsgate Language

from M<sup>r</sup> Wilson & his Wife & was the only Motive I could ever find out why M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins would Call a Court. He was Prevented in his first Design by M<sup>r</sup> Delegals Ordering him down to the Fort to Attend one of his Men: but on the 25<sup>th</sup> of last Month whilst I was at Jekyll He Called a Court which was Opened with a Charge of Felony against Me for having (torn) Stolen M<sup>r</sup> Wilsons Boat, M<sup>r</sup> Lawley hearing the Charge Affirmed He had a half Share in the Bo (torn) That he had Lent the Boat & At the same time Advised Wilson of it Upon which the Court (torn) Pleas'd not to Pass Sentence upon Me as A Felon But am Informed Ordered the Matter to be Refe (torn) to two Men to Settle the Damages I was to Pay.

I was last Night Informed by a late Adherent to M<sup>r</sup> Wesley that Letters have been lately Sent by him to some of the Freeholders here Advising them to be Steady & Abide by what (torn) had Said of Me & to be sure to Prove it when Call'd upon He Wrote me Word sometime since That "*He should Demand Justice from the Trustees against W<sup>m</sup> Horton Esq<sup>r</sup> Commander of Frederica*"— As to what the formal Fellow Says or Writes about Me I Despise But he may Gain his Ends in Keeping this place in a Continued Scene of Un-easiness if his Stuff is Suffer'd to pass Current among (torn) People many of whom are ready to Mutiny without any Sac-erdotal Assistance.

I Sent to the Magistrates Constables & Tything Men & Ask'd them if any Complaints Lay before them or what Other Reasons they had for Calling a Court at a time when We had Reason to Expect We should have Business Enough upon our hands to Deal with the Spaniards. They knew of no Complaints But M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins Said he did not Doubt but they shou'd have Business as well as (torn) they had at Savannah.

M<sup>r</sup> White Informs me that M<sup>r</sup> Hird Cannon & 4 or 5 More of the Freeholders Intend to Go to you to know the Reason why they were not better Supplyed. White Ask'd them what they were in Want of, They had 6lb of Beef Every Week & a full Allowance of Rice instead of Corn & Molasses in Proportion— It Appeared M<sup>r</sup> Cannon Wanted Shoes but cou'd not find One thing more to Complain of.

The whole Allowance of all Provisions will be Given out in less than six Weeks I therefore will as soon as Captain Gascoigne Returns off his Cruize to the Southward, which I fancy will be in a Week or ten Days Waite upon you for one Day to Shew you the Accounts of this Place & Darian & to be Advisd in what manner the People are to be Supported.

They all Promise very fare & will I hope Perform as well

Captain Gascoigne had A Letter from the Trustees Secretary full of Compliments & M<sup>r</sup> Vernon in a Letter to his Son tells him He will be soon Remov'd into a Bigger Ship.

Stewart has 20 Pipes of Wine on Board & will Sett out for Savannah tomorrow. Smith is taking in some Timber which is to be Sent to M<sup>r</sup> Delegals, when he Returns he shall have 20 more putt on Board him.

Wee have no Beef in the Store but the Cattle are in good Order We have upwards of 20 Steers fitt for Killing. I have not had any Beef out of the Store upwards of three Months for my People I can Gett Enough for Myself from Captain Gascoigne but y<sup>e</sup> Scout boats will Want very soon.

I know not how to form any Judgment of the Alarm that happen'd at Darian It is Certain A Shott was fired in the

Night & that Every one of M<sup>r</sup> Mackintoshs People were within the Fort at the time the Centrys Affirm they Saw 7 Men 4 of whom Went under the Cover of the Bushes One Way & 3 Another. Several Shott were Fired from the Fort And One of the Scotchmen told Me He Believ'd he Wounded one of them. They could not Distinguish Whether they were White Men or Indians.

My humble Service Waits upon your Lady &  
I am S<sup>r</sup> / Your much Obliged &  
Most Obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

To M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Causton

W<sup>m</sup> Horton

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Savannah, in Georgia 8<sup>th</sup> May 1737.

S<sup>r</sup>

I would not so long have Neglected to Return you thanks for the trouble You was so kind to take in my behalf before I Left England But finding soon after my Arrival here that you was very much Deceiv'd in the Account You Gave of the State of this Province, I Chose to Deferr my Acknowledge of your Favours till I had Seen a little further into the Nature of this place & Became better Acquainted with Men & Minds that I might point out to you some particulars where I Find you much Mistaken— First then in Regard to the Boy or Servant you was so kind to Procure Me I must Beg Leave to tell you that he has been of Little or no Service to Me, And as to the Employ for which he was Intended, i. e. Clearing of Land, tho' I can with much pleasure tell you that you may

for the future Assure any Person who is Inclinalbe to Come to this Province that y<sup>e</sup> Lands are Exceeding kind & Profitable, yett at the same time please to Remind them that they Require not only Industry, But also strong and Able working hands to Clear them which (if not Servants) are Excessive Chargeable here, so to Conclude on that head, Had I not known better how to handle A Pen than an Axe I and my Boy might both have Starved in Regard to my Dependance on our Abilitys in Clearing Land, And I am sorry to Say he Shews but very little Will—Further in Regard to the Allowances which were Made to me by my Friends for Provisions & Building, which (if I Mistake not) were Calculated by you & said to be such & of the same Value with most Peoples in this Province, But to particularize your Error in these two Articles, please to Observe, that tho' ye Building Each of the first 40 houses was Rated at no more than £20 Sterling, they are now Reckon'd worth much more, & no one will Undertake to build the like under £40; And As to the provisions I find them to be such as the Trustees & Others generally Allow to their Servants which they now think much to take up with—I thank God I have had the good fortune hitherto not to have been so Necessitated as to Make use of Either of those Allowances neither should I have been in the least uneasy if I had, so think not Good S<sup>r</sup> that I Repeat these things to Upbraid you whose Intentions I am well Satisfyed could be no other than to Serve the Colony & to keep out from thence the Seeds of Luxury & Idleness which I beleive, you little thought were therein before Implanted—I hope S<sup>r</sup> you will Excuse my Freedom but I beleive, I may with much truth Give you my Opinion that, if upon any Application to you for the future you were in your Calculation of Provisions to make a small Difference between A Master & A Servant, the Obligation of the Master would be still Greater to you & the partys Applying not Injured—I cant help

Adding a particular which my Sister Informd me of in London which sometimes affords me no small Diversion; Upon Asking her how she Came to provide me such Ordinary Linnen Bedding &a As to Linen; She told me if it was finer or Ruffled M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe would take it from me And As to Bedding &a It was as good as Even the parson had. (the last Mistake indeed is on the right side, for the Parson (being a strict Primitive) Lyes on the Ground) (I think She Said you was her Informant)

I must Beg Leave to Mention to you before I Conclude how much I Honour the great Designs which my Reason Directs me to believe the Trustees have in Setting this Province On which I often take much pleasure in Contemplating But dare not Committ my thoughts to paper least my busy Apprehension should Extract those things which are not Consistent with or becoming one in my Station

I hope you will Excuse the Liberty I have taken in troubling you again with my trifling Affairs But be Assured it is with no other View than to Enable you to Give a more Perfect Account of this place to Others who may happen to have Occasion to Give you the same trouble which you was so kind to take for Me, And I should be very Glad to have an Opportunity of Shewing myself Gratefull if you sho<sup>d</sup> Want any other Information from hence that is in my power to Give you.

Least I should take up too much of your time I Beg Leave in General terms to Express my Satisfaction and good liking to this place & to Return you thanks for your kind Recommendation to M<sup>r</sup> Causton, And to Assure You That

I am with great Sincerity  
Your most Obliged humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> Williamson.

P. S.

I Beg the favour of you to Send the Inclos'd to my Sister Letters to Women being frequently Stopped at this Distance thro' Curiosity (I Suppose not being thought very material)

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Savannah May 17<sup>th</sup> 1737

May it please Your Hon<sup>s</sup>

In this Letter is inclosed a Copy of my last, dated y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Inst. I have now sent Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>s</sup> an Account of the Improvements in Derby Ward with References to the same I hope to make greater dispatch in the remaining part of the Town for there are not so many Leases amongst the rest as in that Ward which I have gone through. In order to make this Account the more Authentick I thought it necessary to have each Person sign his Name opposite to the respective Improvem<sup>ts</sup> made by such Person.

Since I have finished the Account of Derby Ward and the References to it M<sup>r</sup> Houstoun told me of the inclosed Agreement between him and Fitzwalter And John Grady also mentioned the Lease between him and George Smith; a Memorandum of which is here inclosed.

The Reason of Walter Fox being signed over against the Lotts N<sup>o</sup> 1, 2 & 4 in Jekyll Tything is because that 1 & 2 are vacant & 4 belongs to a Child incapable of Signing his own Name (Paul Amatis is under the Care of Catherine his Mother and of Thomas Neale who was lately married to the

said Catherine and is now improving the House Lott for Paul Amatis) Walter Fox being the Officer of Jekyll Tything I believe him a more proper judge of the Improvements made in his own Tything than any Person else therefore he signed as is abovementioned And I shall observe the same Method with Respect to all such Lotts.

The Words "*Small Tenement*" are meant to express a framed Building less than a House of 24 Feet in length and 16 Feet in breadth which are the Dimensions specified in the Deed of Conveyance signed by Thomas Christie and William Calvert. The Term "*large House*" is use where a Building exceeds that of the said Dimensions. "*A Hut*" is generally built of round Poles and split Boards without any Frame Work and is commonly much smaller than a House. To express the form of each building, the Expence, and all other Particulars relating thereunto would take up abundance of Time & I believe it could not be of any Extraordinary use. Much the greatest Number of Houses in Savannah are built of the common Dimensions 24 feet long & 16 feet wide.

I have endeavoured to be very exact in getting an Account of the Improvem<sup>ts</sup> upo [torn] Garden and Farm Lotts with the Product thereof & unless an actual Survey was made of each Persons Land I am humbly of Opinion that this Account is as near the Truth as may be. It is my Intent [torn] to send Your Hon<sup>r</sup> every Year an Account of the same kind & I hope it will have a good Effect For as e [torn] Person signs to his Improvem<sup>ts</sup> and is sensible that the Account will be perused by Y<sup>o</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> it m [torn] perhaps induce some People to bestow more Labour upon their Lands than they would otherwise do.

In the Remarks & References I have been as particular as was in my Power from the Papers & Informations that I

have hitherto had. As here has been no Register kept nor even Remarks of the time when several material things happened; such as the granting & exchanging of Lotts: I am at present prevented from using that Exactness which is requisite in things of this nature But if Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> will be pleased to establish any positive Rule in these Respects I shall hereafter be able to proceed with greater punctuality. And if any thing should come to my Knowledge more than is already set forth I will immediately acquaint Your Honours with it And the same shall be inserted in next Years Account.

One material Article is not mentioned in the inclosed Paper & that will very much satis [torn] Your Hon<sup>r</sup> of the Ability and Industry of the People. I mean, a List of what Servants each Freeholder [torn] For though this Account shews the respective Improvem<sup>ts</sup> upon every Lott; yet that is not a perfect p [torn] of any Persons Industry, unless it should be known by what help such Improvemen<sup>ts</sup> were made: I shall therefore send Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> a List of all the Servants in this Town as soon as the Acco<sup>t</sup> that I am now about is finished.

The Lotts which lye in Swamp lands and are overflowed cannot be improved without a considerable number of Hands. I have only mentioned under this Head such Garden Lotts as belong to Men who would be both willing & able to improve them if they were upon dry Land. John Wright is the only Person whom I have yet heard express a Desire of keeping his Swamp Lott. I enquired of the other Men whose Five Acre Tracts are in the same Condition; Why they did not begin to improve their Farms? W<sup>m</sup> Cookesey said That he heard the Person formerly Wife of John Samms; was coming to Claim the House and Land & that therefore he was unwilling to make any more Improvem<sup>ts</sup> till he should know Your Hon<sup>r</sup> Determination in that Affair. I assured him

the Grant from M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe was a sufficient Title & that he might safely begin to clear the Farm but I am not certain whether he will as yet enter upon it.—John Penrose told me That his was upon Pine Land & unless he could get a Stock of Cattle & so turn his Farm into a Cow Pen for some time, it would not be worth Planting; the Land being very poor.—M<sup>r</sup> Christie said That he could not prevail on the Surveyor to shew him his Farm; otherwise great part of it should have been cleared long since.

To this M<sup>r</sup> Jones says That he acquainted M<sup>r</sup> Christie of his going out on purpose to shew several other People their Farms but that M<sup>r</sup> Christie was busy & did not go.—James Smith told me he did not know perfectly where his Farm lay; but That some of his Neighb<sup>r</sup>s would shew him the Spot pretty near & he intended soon to begin upon it.

The general Reason which is given by those who have done nothing or but very little upon their Lands is the want of Serv<sup>ts</sup> And some who have made a tolerable Progress in Clearing & Planting say They are also kept back thro' the same Necessity.

Another great Reason why more Land is not improved proceeds from the Number of Orphan Children and from those who having Lotts here do not live in the Colony. Of the first are

John Goddard, Marmaduke Cannon, W<sup>m</sup> Little—In Derby Ward.

And of the latter—

Jn<sup>o</sup> Grady, Francis Watt, Wood, Mary Cooper, James Willson, Peter Gordon—In D<sup>o</sup>

John Grady and James Willson live chiefly in Carolina and the other four Persons in England. Frances Watt's Mary Cooper's and Peter Gordon's Lotts are under my Care & I have let the Houses but not the Gardens or Farms.

Since I am now mentioning to Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>st</sup> the Reasons of Lands not being improved I must set down One which seems amongst the People to be a principal Reason And that is their being debarred the Priviledge of Leasing & also of leaving their Lands to Daughters Relations or Friends Wherever this Opinion has prevailed I have endeavored to show the necessity of Male Inhabitance especially in the beginning of our Settlem<sup>t</sup> I have likewise spoke of the Inconveniencys which would attend the leasing of Lands But they say "*Unless a Man may leave his Inheritance to Daughters Relations or Friends there is but little Encouragementts for him to make Improvem<sup>t</sup>* Since a Stranger may perhaps enjoy all he has been labouring for" That "*If a Person is prevented from Leasing his Land when he may thereby get them well improved which his own want of help makes him incapable of doing they cannot well be said to belong to him.*" However weak these Arguments are, I do assure Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>st</sup> that the greatest number of People here are guided by them.

I should be glad to receive Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>st</sup> Commands with respect to the form which you would have me observe in Registering the different Lands of this Province; such as Townships, Villages, Gentlemens Tracts &c: And in order thereto I shall endeavour to remit Accounts of all the Settlements in Georgia as soon as may be. I beg leave to observe to Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>st</sup> That the Inhabitants of Savannah desire and several have asked me for Grants of their Lands to keep by them: they having at present nothing to prove their Right but the Old Register Book: which contains only the Deed

of Conveyance from Christie and Colvert with a Plan of this Town & Tables of References. As I have no Power to comply with their Request I can only mention it to Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> that such a Form may be sent over as you shall judge best.

The want of Roads is grievously complained of by almost every Man here. Several People are obliged to go to their Lotts thro' Swamps up to the middle in Water: which not only prevents their bringing any Crop home; but is the Cause that Men get violent Illnesses in Winter Time by being wet and cold as they pass through those deep Swamps. A considerable Quantity of Corn w<sup>ch</sup> was last Year bought of the People for Your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Magazine cannot be brought to Town but must lay & spoil upon the Lands where it grew. Besides which, abundance of the Freeholders Cattle will be lost to them for want of being drove home & it is impossible to drive either Cows or Calves up, till Roads shall be made. This makes several people uneasy because if Cattle are out in the Woods for a Year & not branded by their Owners they are seized [torn] Honours Name & marked as yours.

In looking over my Letter of Feb<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> I find (amongst M<sup>r</sup> Jones's Reasons for the delay of Surveying) this following Mistake. (Viz<sup>t</sup>) *And the Money which Forde had for that Work was more than Jones himself could receive for "surveying the whole Township"* Whereas it should have stood thus— *"And the Money which Forde had for that Work "was more than Jones himself had received for Surveying "the whole Township."*

I am sorry that the Colony in general seems so much dispirited: The want of Provisions has chilled Mens Endeavours extremely and I believe here are several who have hardly any thing to support Nature. It will be an Extraordinary Blessing if this scarcity of Food in the beginning of

Summer is not attended with a severe Sickness in Autumn  
And I fear that at the end of Three or Four M [torn] there  
will not be abundance of Cattle left alive near the Town: some  
having been privately killed [torn] small distance in the  
Woods and (it is supposed) by our own Townsmen. Several  
of the Peo [torn] determined to leave the Colony and return  
to England Others talk of going to Carolina & besides [torn]  
appear in suspence; as being no way resolved. Amongst this  
Number I believe there may be several who never will be  
able to support themselves by Labour: others who are utterly  
unsatisfied with the Constitution of the Province & a few who  
wait only to see what Time will produce, as being neither  
satisfied nor disgusted. The two first Degrees of People  
cannot do much hurt to the Colony by leaving and the last  
can be only useful if the State of Affairs should take a pleasant  
turn. However I sincere [torn] believe that here are a  
good Number who would strive even in the roughest posture  
of Affairs to live like & [torn] upon the Fruits of their own  
Industry They only want to be commenced. For to speak  
Truth we hav [torn] not a great deal of Unity amongst us  
& consequently no imminent Danger of strong Partys. Here  
so [torn] rather to be a general Caution (not quite amounting  
to Distrust) but that is almost inseperable [torn] the Minds  
of unfortunate Men; whose former Distresses might probably  
have flowed from too [torn] Credulity. Yet alass! What  
can the best of People do without a little Support. Several  
in [torn] have bravely struggled with & overcome many Difficultys  
Nay I may safely say that some are able to do a considerable  
deal towards their Maintenance: but scarce any can  
live without frequent Helps. I am with profound Respect

Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>

Most Dutiful & Obedient

humble Servant

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees— Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfield

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Sr

Agreeable to the Liberty you' was pleased to grant me before your departure hence. I have drawn Bills of Exchange on you of this date in favour of M<sup>r</sup> Charles Purry or Order for fifty pounds Sterling having reced of him the like Value in Cash, which with bills Dated 10<sup>th</sup> of January last and the 10<sup>th</sup> of february last makes together 180 pounds Sterling in part of the 200 pounds you was pleased to Agree to the better to Enable me to Settle my ffarm—Begging leave to Subscribe my Self

Sr

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Obedient andmost Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton

Savannah May 18<sup>th</sup> 1737.

[Written at the side of the foregoing Letter.]

27 Sep <sup>r</sup> 1735	M <sup>r</sup> Causton drew on M <sup>r</sup> O. for £50—
10 Jan <sup>ry</sup> 1736	D <sup>o</sup> on D <sup>o</sup> —50—
10 Feb	D <sup>o</sup> on D <sup>o</sup> —50—
D <sup>o</sup>	D <sup>o</sup> on D <sup>o</sup> —30—
18 May 1737	D <sup>o</sup> on D <sup>o</sup> 130
	50
	£230

Note 16 July 1735 Note £40—ordered the Storekeeper  
 10—to M<sup>r</sup> Causton the 2<sup>d</sup> Bayliff  
 10—to Henry Parker 3<sup>d</sup> D<sup>o</sup>  
 10—to Tho<sup>s</sup> Christie the Recorder  
 10—to John Vanderplank, Con-  
 table  
 10—to Noble Jones, Constable

£90

27 April 1737 The £130 ordered in part of the £200—M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe acquainting the Common Council. The 1<sup>st</sup> £50 ordered was not taken Credit for by Mr. Causton.

[To  
 The Hono<sup>ble</sup> James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 Att his House in Palace Yard  
 Westminster.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

To the Honour<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees.

I. The Request of the late Town-Clerk of Pfedersheim, in the Palatinate, to the Senior Ursperger, in Augsburg, is contain'd in the Paper annex'd.

II. As the Business of my Function, and the extensive Correspondence, with w<sup>ch</sup> I am almost overcharg'd will not allow me to be concern'd in this Affair, I leave it wholly to the Trustees.

III. Should they take Compassion of these People, it would be necessary for them to have a Correspondent in Francfort.

IV. And, in this Case, I would beg, that it may not be of Prejudice to the Saltzburghers; and consequently:

- (1) That, at a proper Time, the Number of the 300 Saltzburghers be compleated.
- (2) That the Palatines be not intermix'd with the Saltzburghers.

Samuel Urlsperger

Augsburg, May, 20<sup>th</sup> 1737.

Extract of a Letter from John Peter Hek, late Town-Clerk of Pfedersheim, in the Palatinate, to the Senior Urlsperger, dated March 12, 1737.

The underwritten is the State of my Circumstances I was born of a Roman Catholick Father and a Protestant Mother; but was left Fatherless in my Youth; upon which the Roman Catholick Clergy order'd Matters so that I was sent to Mentz for my Education. After this a Relation, tho' himself a Roman Catholick, admonish'd me to examine the doctrines of Popery with the Holy Scripture, and that I should then find many dangerous Errors in them. This Advice I follow'd, and the more I read the Bible & Ecclesiastical History, and the oftener I consulted controversial Writings, on both Sides, the greater and more dangerous I found these Errors to be. However, it was not till I was arrived at Years of Maturity, and after I had married a Roman Catholick Wife, that I took this Matter into my more serious Consideration, and thereby obtain'd an absolute Abhorrence of Popery, and an earnest Desire of getting into the Way of Truth. I hereupon endeavour'd to convince my Wife of these

Errors, and, by the Grace of God, succeeded so far, that she herself urg'd me, let the Consequences be what they would, to forsake Babel, and no longer to conceal our Opinion. To put her Constancy to the Trial, I objected, that this Defection might probably bring upon us the Loss of my Office, and that, when turn'd out of House and Home, Want might make her repent of it: But when she here upon declar'd, that she would rather follow me into the wide World, and help to maintain as well me as her four Children, with the Work of her Hands, or ask Charity, I fix'd my Resolution, and, together with my Wife, made an open Profession of the Lutheran Religion, in the Year 1723. Now tho' the Extremities we were apprehensive of did not immediately follow, yet, at Length, in the Year 1734, Occasion was taken to dispossess me of my Employ of Town-Clerk, in which I had officiated with Honesty and Fidelity, during the Term of 26 Years, without any Favour or Reserve. Soon after this, Death deprived me of my Wife. And the Fate of War having fully deprived me of my Substance, I am now destitute of all Hopes of being able to subsist in the Palatinate, as a Protestant. And as, besides, my 3 Children of 4, 8 and 13 Years of Age, and in daily Danger of being deluded, by the Promises and Flatteries of the Priests, my Duty, as a Father, obliges me, by all possible Means, to study the Preservation of these my Children, and rather to undergo all Manner of Affliction & Penury, and even to follow the Plow, or other hard Labour, than to see them thus expos'd, Catera in adjuncto.

The Case expos'd in this Letter is not only that of one poor Man, who has suffer'd greatly for his Profession of the Protestant Religion; but of 40 or 50 Masters of Protestant Families, as likewise of several unmarried Artificers and Peasants, together, great and small, upwards of 300 Persons, who beg Leave to represent, that, after mature Consideration and a

Reflection upon the decaying State of the Protestant Religion, not only in the Palatinate, but in Lorrain, Alsace, and many other Countries & Lordships, w<sup>ch</sup> may be the Forerunner of its total Extirpation, since the indefatigable Roman Clergy have already carried their Point so far, as to seduce many as well Noblemen and Gentlemen, as common People, to embrace their Tenets, have set Children against their Parents, nay have oblig'd many by Force to forsake the Truth, by such Methods as can not but give Detestation to every Protestant Father or Mother of a Family: On these, and the like Considerations, we say, we have resolved, for the Preservation of our Families, rather to forsake all, and to follow Christ.

And as I have been inform'd, as well by the Publick News, as other printed Relations, that it has pleas'd the Almighty to appoint a Place in the Wilderness, that is, in America, as a Refuge for the Small Remains of his poor persecuted Christian Church, of which our faithful Bretheren, the Saltzburgher Emigrants have already been made Partakers, and to move the charitable Society de propaganda fide Christiana, by the Assistance of the pious & worthy M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp, as a tender Father to provide for them, both by Sea & Land. And as, moreover, you, Sir, are impower'd to admit People in the like Circumstances to these Benefits, and I, with my persecuted Brethren, who, as, honest Men, are provided with good Testimonies and Manumissions, are fully resolved, for the spiritual Preservation of ourselves and Families, to lay hold of the same Opportunity. It is, therefore, mine as well as my said Brethren's most humble Request, that, for the Mercy of God, the Love of Christ, and the Welfare of so many Souls, you, Sir, will not only shew us your Affection, but, by a proper Recommendation for that Purpose, procure us Admission to the gracious Favour of his Majesty of Great Britain, and to be in such Manner Partakers of the charitable Dispositions of

the Society de propaganda fide Christiana, that we may, (tho' far be it from us to prescribe Rules,) enjoy the same Privileges and Benefits as the said Saltzburgher Emigrants, and in particular, that our Departure may be as soon as possible, we being most of us in a Condition to provide our own Tools, in our several Professions. As we have taken this Resolution after having implor'd the Assistance of the Almighty, so we hope a favourable Answer, and, in the mean Time, continue our Pray'rs for His Majesty's Prosperity, &c:

April, 24. 1737.

Tho: by your Letter, I have received the unwelcome News, that your Power extends no farther than for 300 Persons, and those Saltzburg Emigrants, yet I do not look upon that as a total Repulse, but entertain fresh Hopes, as hitherto only 200 Saltzburghers have been admitted, and that consequently 100 Persons more, (for w<sup>ch</sup> however the Consent of the Trustees must be a-new obtain'd) can yet hope the same Benefit. And as, in the printed Relations, and more particularly in the Power given you, express Mention is made of such persecuted Protestants, as I and my Companions are, we hope such among us as labour under the greatest Necessity, and are thereby the greatest Objects of Charity, may be admitted to make up this Number of 100 Persons, which are wanted. I therefore conjure you, Sir, by the dear Blood of our crucified Saviour, to employ your Interest, that 100 Persons of us, or if not, 60 or at least my poor and greatly distressed Friends and Relations, consisting of 48 Persons, may be admitted. And I beg Leave to be the more urgent, as, since my last Letter, a Grand child of my Brothers, who is lately dead, a Boy of about 10 Years of Age, has been taken by Force from his Protestant Mother, and sent out of the Country, and as the principal Magistrate here pretends not only to seize the Childs Patrimony, adhue vivente matre, contra tenorem of

the Constitution of the Country, but even to take Possession of his Mother's and Grandmother's Effects, a Thing never before heard of; all which, if requir'd, can be proven by undeniable Evidence. Must not such Proceedings sensibly effect every Protestant Mind & May not we, who are so grievously distress'd, and exposed to so much farther Danger, hope the same Relief as the Saltzburghers? Shall we be left destitute of all Help? Far be it from us to entertain such a Thought! I am confident, the God of Mercy will hear our Sighs, and move the Hearts of the Trustees, to take our Case into Consideration, since he has put the Means of relieving us into their Power. I mean a large District of waste and uncultivated Land, where we may be screen'd from Popery, and by Means of our fervent Pray'rs to the Almighty, and the Labour of our Hands, find a necessary Subsistence, without being a Burden to any one.

I beg Leave, therefore, Sir, to repeat my Request, in the Name of my self and Brethren, that for the Sake of our Souls, which have been so dearly bought, you will so manage this Matter, that if not 100, at least 48 of us may partake of the same Benefits as the Saltzburghers who are now in Georgia, as well there as in their Passage, and that the Remainder of our 300 Bretheren, who will defray their own Expences from hence to Georgia, may have so much Land assign'd them in Property, as will be necessary for their Subsistence, and as they can cultivate, with the same Rights and Privileges as Land has been already granted to the Saltzburghers.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

### Hawk, in Frederica River:

June 15<sup>th</sup> 1737.

Sir

Your Favour of the 13 of January, rechd me (at this place) the Begining of April, which being about the Time of the height of the Alarm of the Spaniards Intentions; prevented its being answered in due Time. I being Oblig'd to keep all the Colony Boats Employ'd (for Intelligence) to the Southward.

I own the Greatest Satisfaction to my Self, in the Good Opinion the Honourable the Trustees have of my descharging my Duty; in which if any thing was so particular? as to deserve the Honour done Me, in Your Letter; it was owing to my Good Fort [torn] in having a Gentleman nigh me so Capable of giving Good Advice in Publick Service.

I am as well Oblig'd in Gratitude to return my most humble thanks to the Honourable Board; for their Application to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, in my Favour, (as I am lately Advis'd of by M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe) & acknowledge their Goodness and my Equall Obligation as tho, I was already Possess'd of the Honour and Advantage the Design'd to

Sir / Your most Obedient  
humble Servant  
Ja<sup>o</sup> Gascoigne

P. S. I am Lately come in from Cruizing: between this place and St Augustine, where every thing seems quiet, at

present.—the Rose and Sharke, are return'd to Carolina, and the People of Frederica return'd to their Work.

Benjamin Martyn Esq<sup>r</sup>

J. G.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Savannah June y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> 1737.

May it please Your Hon<sup>r</sup>

I have not had an Opportunity of sending the inclosed Packet till now when You will receive the whole Account of Improvements in this Township excepting what has been done on the Trustees Lotts and that shall be sent very soon.

It was not in my Power to mention the exact Time when each Person became possessed of his Land: the Surveyor having kept no certain Account & the People in general being unable to form any near Computation of the time their Lands were shewed to them.

Several in Percival & Heathcote Ward but especially the latter do not yet know where their Farms lye; otherwise they would have made some Improvements on them & more particularly those whose Garden Lotts consist of poor Land.

Many People who have cleared Land complain of their Neighbours for not Clearing because the Vermin & Insects bred in uncultivated Lands destroy the Crop of those who have planted & the Trees standing upon unimproved Lotts overshade & prevent the Corn from growing on such cleared Lands as are adjoining to them.

Neglect of Fencing is likewise an Article of great Con-

sequence Several lost their Crop last Year because those whose Lands lay next them had either made no Fence at all or but imperfect ones And it is very disheartening for a person to fence the Side of his Neighbours Land as well as his own. If all were to join in fencing their Lotts it would not lye so heavy upon particular Men as it does now: for then each Person must bear his Proportion in Labour Wheras now several who have planted are obliged to fence more than comes to their Share in order to prevent Cattle from devouring their Crop.

I have througout this Account of Improvements mentioned the Lotts which belong to such Women who after their Husbands Death became possessed of Lands & married again under the Name of those Womens last Husbands.

Sometime in May before M<sup>r</sup> Jones went to mark out the Town of Augusta I enquired of him concerning such Lotts as have been exchanged, forfeited & elapsed. He acquainted me with most of the Alterations which have happened since the Deed of Conveyance from Christie and Calvert And those things that M<sup>r</sup> Jones could not satisfy me of I have learnt from the persons now in possession of the Lotts where such Alterations have been made and from the Constables of those Wards to which the respective Lotts belong But as to the Circumstance of Time very few could set me right.

Your Honours will observe that several People have Cleared and Fenced but not planted their Lands the Reason which they give for it is the want of Provisions And some who have hired Men to work with them upon their Lotts were obliged to leave off and discharge their Hands they not having Victuals to support them whilst the planting Season lasted. Our Fort took up a great deal of time & the Rea-

son we had Daily to expect an Attack, kept our Men chiefly in Town & was consequently a large stop to their Improvements.

I am glad to find that the making out this Account and the Expectation of its being continued has already inclined some People to enlarge their Improvem<sup>ts</sup>, I should have finished & sent Your Hon<sup>r</sup> the inclosed Papers Eight or Ten Days sooner but that a few who were desireous of having their Improvements set forth desired me to stay One till his Garden Lott was quite Cleared, another till he had finished his Fence & a third told me that if I could but stay a Week he did not doubt being able to get his House raised To all these I gave Assurances of my willingness to oblige them but yet seemed very uneasy least Your Hon<sup>r</sup> should think me dilatory. What appeared most Extraordinary was that upon making a close Enquiry of indifferent People concerning the Accounts which had been given me I found scarce any overcharge.

It would be failing in my Duty should I not acquaint Your Hon<sup>r</sup> with the great Hardships which those People labour under who have only Pine Lands to employ their Industry upon. Such Lotts may indeed be soon Cleared but then the Crop they produce is so very small that it discourages the most Pains taking People amongst us & is a strong Reason why Men do not Cultivate those Lands For the Timber growing upon them being sawed out will yield a better Maintenance than the Land can do. I need not take up Your Hon<sup>r</sup> time by mentioning many Instances since the following one may be sufficient.

Count Zinzendorff's People who live in Savannah have for Two or Three Years past been endeavoring to improve the Farm Lott belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Spangenberg which consists of Pine Land. They Cleared & Planted Thirty Acres the

first Year & it produced near 20 Bushells of Corn. Last Year they planted 20 Acres (leaving the rest to grow up again) & their Crop was not above 12 Bushels. I could mention several besides but am perswaded that Your Hon<sup>m</sup> will judge this a sufficient Instance Since Count Zinzendorff's People are truly industrious & a great many of them were employed upon M<sup>r</sup> Spangenberg's Farm.

Several of the Pine Garden Lotts in this Township being cleared makes the inclosed Account seem more considerable than it would otherwise do but when the little Difficulty of Clearing & smallness of the Crop comes to be considered it will plainly appear that half an Acre of good Land requires near as much Labour to Clear it & will yield more Grain than Five Acres of Pine.

Had the Inhabitants of Savannah built less in Town they might have made large Improvements in the Countrey & would not at this time be in want of Bread But a general Error has prevailed amongst us That of getting up Houses before we had any thing in the Ground From thence proceeds our having a large Town without Provision to support it & the people having been accustomed to live here had but little Inclination for the Countrey—This Evil at first sprung from their want of Lands & several still Labour under the same Necessity.

The Jew Family named Nunes intend to plant Vineyards if they can obtain Leave from Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>m</sup> to exchange their Swamp Lotts for such as are dry. I have in the References to Deckers Ward mentioned Isaac Nunes Henriques Improvem<sup>ts</sup> more particularly than the rest; because he has Expended more in attempting to drain a Swamp Lott than any one here besides: but all the Family are equally desireous with him to plant Vineyards & each has made Preparations for it,

having Vines ready to transplant & some in great forwardness.

Since the inclosed Account was made up I have been informed that James Dormers Garden Lott in Vernon Tything and Heathcote Ward stands Leased to Austin Weddall who took y<sup>e</sup> same because he had no Land of his own marked out. I am also told that Weddall has since assigned the said Lease unto Joseph Wardrop but the Papers cannot yet be found.

I perceive by M<sup>r</sup> Jones's Book That the Garden Lott N<sup>o</sup> 54 lying South West of the Town is Ed<sup>d</sup> Parker's but neither a House Lott nor Farm is annexed to it So that one of the Vacancys does certainly belong to him.

I am not well assured whether one or two Lots in the Lower New Ward mentioned to be granted by James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup> were so or not.

If any little Omission should appear amongst the enclosed Papers it has proceeded from my not being able to get thorough Information But if there should happen to be any Mistake I hope Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> will order it to be amended. My utmost Care has been used to prevent Errors in this Account the taking it first rough by going from House to House, then writing the same fair, getting it signed & Copying the Leases has kept me in full Employ ever since the latter end of April till very lately.

Some few People being out of Town have not signed to the enclosed Acco<sup>t</sup> which I am unwilling to lose this Opportunity of sending & therefore hope Your Goodness will excuse me: For as those people have made little or no Improvem<sup>t</sup> their Signing could not be very material.

I beg Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> acceptance of this small Trifle as an earnest of my Gratitude and Duty Had not the Bearer gone away so soon I should have wrote more fully concerning the State of Improvements here but that must be done in my next Letter.— I am very thankful for Your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Goodness in allowing my Sister to come over & beg leave to subscribe myself

With profound Respect      Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>

Most Dutiful & Obedient humble Servant

Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfield.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Hon<sup>rd</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

By Cap<sup>t</sup> Simond I had the Honour of Yours with the Commission. I return hearty Thanks and Shall allways Acknoledge my Self under the greatest Obligations for the Same.

We have lost no people Since my last at either Settlement and have but few Ill at Present most of which are on the Recovery on the Eleventh of this Instant D<sup>a</sup> Lassells Son was unfortunatly Drown'd being in the River with many Other Boys he was found the 14<sup>th</sup> and Buried by his Father there is about 4 pounds ten Shillings Sterling lodg'd in my hands which shall be remitted his Brother or defray the Charges of the Funeral &c as Your Hon<sup>r</sup> shall Advise.

The Account of the Public Building is so Bad that I dread mentioning it to You there not having been a Brick made since

Your departure from Savannah or a Board Saw'd my house  
is Yet unfinish'd but hope in a Months time to do it on My  
Own expence if they dont proceed.

We have a good Sortment of Druggs remaining in the  
Chest and have Occasion only for the Inclos'd Catalogue to  
M<sup>r</sup> Varelst There is and has been for near 2 Months since  
a great Want of Provision and great Complainings amongst  
the People so that we dread the Consequence. what can be  
done to pacify them will not be wanting from M<sup>r</sup> Horton or  
Town Majistrates: a more particular account of the present  
State of Affairs are apparent from M<sup>r</sup> Hortons Advices I  
beg to Offer my Duty and M<sup>rs</sup> Hawkin's to Y<sup>r</sup> Self from Y<sup>r</sup>  
Hon<sup>rs</sup> Most Dutiful & Obedient

Servant

Thomas Hawkins

Frederica y<sup>e</sup> 24 June 1737

[To  
The Hon<sup>ble</sup> James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup>  
in Old Palace Yard  
Westminster.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

S<sup>o</sup> Carolina June the 25<sup>th</sup> 1737.

M<sup>r</sup> Herman Verelst

Your favour of the 24<sup>th</sup> of March in due Time came to  
my hand's ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup> Diamond, Who arriv'd at Cockspurr Is-  
land y<sup>e</sup> fifth Currant, And thank You for Your promise to

pass my certified Acco<sup>ts</sup> as Soon as possible, which hope will be in this Month, And then Some parts of it will be thirteen month's after I had paid for the Same, the Interest whereof is Eleven Pounds, Whereas, I charge but five Com<sup>t</sup>, and, Besides, I charge nothing for Storeidge &c<sup>a</sup> by which you may See that I gett nothing by it.—

I have Supply'd M<sup>r</sup> Causton Since M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorp's departure with Provis<sup>os</sup> and other Necessary's to A considerable Sum, But, He writes me We must keep the Sola Bills for Other's and therefore can't pay me, So that I am weary of Supplying Him.—

I received A Packett Some time Since from Georgia to be forward<sup>d</sup> to you, which I did  $\oplus$  Cap<sup>t</sup> Airs, and Just now I received anoth<sup>r</sup> which I shall forward  $\oplus$  Cap<sup>t</sup> Paul, both of whom have promis'd to deliver them with their own hands, and are now ready to Sail waiting only a fair Wind.—

Herewith you'l receive the Carolina Gazett's to this day. And desire You'l acquaint M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe, That M<sup>r</sup> Wood and Several Other Trader's are come down from the Cricks, Who informe me, That, The Indians and Other's give them an Account "That, The French design to Attack the Chickasah's "about the middle of the next Month when the Corn was "Ripe—That, the Chickasah's are Strongly enforted—That "The French design to bring up great Guns and Mortar's "against them, And That, the Trader's in general are affraid "the French will rout them—Here's no New's of any moment, Stirring, but A general complaint thro' out the Province of the want of Indian Corn which is now Sold for thirty to thirty five Shillings  $\oplus$  Bushell I am with kind respects to all.

S<sup>r</sup> Your most humb. Serv<sup>t</sup>

Sam Eveleigh.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Ebenezer June 28<sup>th</sup> 1737

Most Honour'd Sir.

Tho' it is very well known to us, that your Honour are heaped with weighty Affairs for promoting the Glory of our most high God, & the true Welfare of the Public, & of poor & distressed people too, yet we crave your Honour's Goodness & Favour to pardon the freedom, we use in troubling you by these humble lines, which the Gratitude & Sensibility of your fatherly Favour & Kindness towards us obliges us to. The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Ziegenhagen acquainted us in his last Letters of the Continuance of your Favour to us & our Flock, & how zealous you be to have removed all the Difficulties our people laboured under hitherto at [torn] new Settlement, & we see already the good Effects of [torn] wise & emphatical Representations to the Trustees, seeing [torn] they have sent Orders by the ship of Cap. Diamond [torn] Causton for redressing some Difficulties, & make [torn] blesome as easy as possible, which, we hope [torn] executed truly to our satisfaction. Relying [torn] on your Generosity & innate Goodness we make [torn] to address ourselves to your Honour with our humble [torn] ons; You would be pleased to lay to heart that [torn] ten families are provided with Cows, & the others are destitute of them, being very poor & disabled to buy a Calf, much less a Cow. We cannot forbear to acquaint your Honour that the people's Corn is so much indamaged by Worms, that their Works in the Ground & their Crop will be lost intirely, if not prevented by the good Providence of our heavenly Father, to whom we fervently put up our prayers in this hard Case. The reduced Allowance is ordered to be given to the Saltzburgers to September next, which we firmly believe, will be continued longer, if the people

should be disappointed by loosing their Crop, of providing for themselves. The Surveyor, Ross by name, has new Orders to run out the people's Farms, which he will begin in September next, when the hottest season is over. But since he must lay out the Grounds according to the Plot given him by the Honourable James Oglethorpe the most part of Lands will happen to be barren, & if not few Acres could be of better Soil to gain their bread from, but they shall be forced to make it good by Dung in the first time, it will be their Ruin & they shall be constrained to hire themselves out like servants to a great Detriment of their Souls, & to a Destroying of our Congregation. There was no Order sent over for having leave to exchange the bad Garden Lots with better Grounds. As to the Building of our Houses, there is no hope for the present, seeing that the Honourable Trustees have allowed only 16£ Sterling for three Houses & Hogs & Poultry should be bought for the 3<sup>d</sup> Saltzburgers of the same £16 Sterl. We intreat therefore your Honour most humbly, to lay this our Necessity & want to heart, seeing that our Living in Huts hurts not only our Health, but is indeed a very great hinderance to the right performance of our Ministerial Office. May merciful God reward your Honour thousand times for all the favours, you heaped upon us & our Flock: may he strengthen your Health for many years to our joy & happiness: may he bless allways with a good Effect all your prizeworthy Undertakings to a spiritual & temporal Relief of all poor people & particularly of our distressed Saltzburgers, which are the hearty Wishes & Prayers of

Most Honourd Sir

your devoted & obedient humble Servants

John Martin Bolzius

Israel Christian Gronau.

[To the Honourable  
James Vernon Esq'  
at London.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Savannah

June y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1737.S<sup>r</sup>

After a Voige of Ten Weeks I Ariv'd safe at Savannah y<sup>e</sup> 6 Day of June where I am in Good health & I hope these lines will find You the same, As for the Colony of Georgia I dont fear liking very well, I am in the House of a very Good Gentleman where I am Entertain'd Exceeding well—Therefore you Nor None Else Need not be at all Doubtless of my Good Principall & well Doing & I hope to be very Usefull to the Trustees Therefore I hope they will Encourage me Accordingly, I have but One thing which Makes me Uneasy and that is I Articled with the Trustees for to little wages which in the Colony will not hardly find me in Shoes & Ozzenbrig Cloaths things are so dear Therefore S<sup>r</sup> I desire you will spake to the Trustees & desire them to do me the favour as to send me some Dowlass & thin Cloathing & I will Out Set with M<sup>r</sup> Causton for them & in so doing You will Oblige

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humbleServ<sup>t</sup>

John Pye.

P. S. Pray send the Inclosd  
to My Mother & send  
Me an Answer

[To  
M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst Acco<sup>tant</sup>.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Kingstown in Jamaica July 22<sup>d</sup> 1737.

Gentlemen

I have at last Received a Recommendatory letter from Count Montego to the Viceroy of Mexico; If w<sup>ch</sup> Prove Effectual in procuring me Liberty of travelling into that Country, I Hope The Tours I shal make ther wil prove of greater Consequence than any I have as yet made.

The Ipecacuanha that I have already got here, of which I acquainted your Honours in my last of the Success I had in them, I have now also the Pleasure of Confirming it that they Succeed here equally with that of ther Native Climate from Whence I brought them. Though as yet they are not Come to that Perfection to flower & Seed but I expect they will in a two or three month's hence, w<sup>ch</sup> is the Proper time for them. I thought it not Proper to transplant or transport any of them, as yet, as ther are but a few that are come to this Perfection out of the many I brought with me, especially as I propose myself Immediately to go to Georgia upon my return here from Mexico and in that time I also expect to have the Seed of them. If I have done amiss in this Particular by not Complying with your last Orders, I hope you will forgive me, as I have Intended it for the Best, and Hope it will prove so.

There has as yet no Opportunity Offered of Going to Campeche or La Vera Cruz, Since the Receipt of that Letter; The first that does I certainly will accept off & Hope to Give you a Better account in Six or Seven Months after I sett out, of This Tour, than I did of my last, But whatever may happen, You may depend Gentlemen it shal be my Particular

endeavour to employ my time & to do what is most agreeable to my Instructions & may be of the most Service to you Consequently to myself

I am

Gentlemen

with great Respect

Your Most Obdient &

Most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Rob. Millar.

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Ebenezer July 28<sup>th</sup> 1737.

Most Honoured Sirs,

Many motives oblige me to return you many thanks for your favour towards me, & the particular Care, you have taken upon you for the sake of my Congregation as well as to my own great satisfaction, it was with a very great pleasure to find the Contents of your kind Letter of the 17<sup>th</sup> of March last, that the Honourable Trustees, our great Benefactors have agreed so generously to redress several Difficulties, our people laboured under hitherto in their new Settlement, and we are in hopes, they will shew us their further fatherly Care in redressing the others by the happy Arrival of the Honourable James Oglethorpe Esq; which we humbly beseech God, may be accompanied with his heavenly Conduct

& Blessings. It is therefore my Duty, to return the Honourable Trustees most humble Thanks, that they graciously have resolved the full Allowance of Provisions to the 3<sup>d</sup> and the reduced Allowance to the 1 & 2<sup>d</sup> Saltzburgers without expecting any Repayment & that they have sent Orders to M<sup>r</sup> Causton to pay our new Boat, of which we have made use hitherto with good Success. The Saltburghers have endeavoured themselves last Winter & Spring to the utmost of their Strength to clear Grounds more than for every family was at this time laid out for their own Possession, & have planted them with all manner of Care & Industry expecting now by the Blessing of God a good Crop to their own subsistence, which they longed for hitherto very much. They would have done a great deal more in their works, if not prevented by many & long during sickness in the former & present year. More than the half part of our people are now taken by a bad fever, & disabled to have sufficient Care of their Crop. Those, who are in a better health, assist them as much as they can, tho' their own business want them in their own field. It is a common Complaint, that the Worms damage so much the young Corn in the ears that they must lose, if not the whole, but the most part of their Crop, which unhappy Accidence they must bear with patience, doubting not but merciful God will let them have by his wonderful Province any ways as much as they want for maintaining themselves in the shortness of their lives. And as our Dear Benefactors have formerly supplyed our Wants & have bestow'd upon us many extraordinary Benefits, we are in confidence, our good God will encline their heart further to us & our necessities; if we should disappointed by our Crop in the fall. The Surveyor Ross has order of M<sup>r</sup> Causton to use dispatch in running out our Farms, but being now the hottest season & hurtful to the health he has engaged himself to begin this work at the beginning of Septemb<sup>r</sup> next. How the Con-

dition of Grounds will be, I shall take humbly liberty to acquaint the Honourable Trustees with. The people will be very well satisfyed, if they can have but few Acres of good Ground & so they will be inabled by & by to improve the barren, but without good Ground at all, they never think to get their livelyhood. It was but a little Crop, which some of the first, and 2 or 3 persons of the Saltzburgers have got at old Ebenezer at our Removal, & was very much indamaged by horses & Dears; wherefore I humbly beseech the Honourable Trustees to allow them that Crop so (as M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe did in the Rules, prescribed to the people before their Removal. If it should be accounted as a part of the reduced Allowance, it would redound to a great Discouragement to that people, that have done some Work in the Ground at old Ebenezer with many great troubles & hardships. M<sup>r</sup> Causton himself knows the Inconveniency & ill Consequence thereof very well, & believes the Honourable Trustees, who are allways fatherly minded to poor people, will as soon alter their Resolution, as I have put in a word with them for our poor Saltzburgers.

As to the Tools Hogg & Poultry of the 3<sup>d</sup> Saltzburgers, we hope, they will be supply'd with as soon as M<sup>r</sup> Causton is able to do it. He told me, some of the £16 Sterl., which should be applyed for buying the said Hogg & Poultry. This Money therefore being not sufficient for one House, I intreat humbly the Honourable Trustees to give full Orders for building our Houses, seeing that a great deal of the better performing of our ministerial Offices & our Health depends on a good lofty Dwelling House. I beg leave to acquaint the Honourable Trustees, that some of the ten Cows, which M<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe was so generous to give the 3<sup>d</sup> Transport, are dead or run away without any hope of their getting back. The said people crave very humbly their Goodness & Favour to let have every family one Cow & Calf, which benefit is so highly promised to

them by M<sup>r</sup> Senior Urlsperger, & which will be as high esteemed & praysed by them as any may be, that is bestow'd hitherto upon them, seeing that they are quite destitute & disabled to buy a Cow or Calf, and if not assisted by the Goodness & Power of our Benefactors, they allways will be in want of Cattle & the profit of them.

M<sup>r</sup> Causton has pay'd our Salary allmost by Goods & Provisions of the Store, which is my Duty to acquaint you with. May merciful God crown with his Grace & Blessings the Honourable Trustees as well as their prizeworthy Undertakings, that the Glory of our dear Saviour & the happiness of many poor People may be promoted further So commanding me, my fellow-labourer & our Flock to the Continuance of their & your Favour I beg leave to subscribe myself their and

Most Honourd Sir

your most humble obedient Servant

John Martin Balzius.

Pray present my humble service to M<sup>r</sup> Martyn, & tell him, that I have sent to M<sup>r</sup> Ziezenhagen an account of the Effects, which some Saltzburgers of my Congregation have left behind them. For the Stones for a hand Mill, the Honourable Trustees have sent to the use of the Saltzburgers, I return most humble thanks.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Georgia August 2<sup>d</sup> 1737.

S<sup>r</sup>

I have the Honour of your Excellencys Letter, and am

to assure you no means shall be wanting to discover, and apprehend the Men mentioned therein. I believe they are not yet got our length, but least they may have pass'd by undiscoverd. I shall (this Day) send a Copy of your Excellencys Letter, to the Governour of Carolina by Express.

I assure your Excellency the Men shou'd have been sent back in Confinement, had they came hither not having your Excellencys Pass: without which no Man will be suffer'd to go thro' this Colony; as on the Contrary, no person shall be detain'd (one Moment) that produces it, and if they shall be taken You may Certainly depend on my (Imediate) returning Them to the Look out at S<sup>t</sup> Juans.

The early Example your Excellency gave, of maintaining a good Understanding between the Subjects of his Catholick Majesty (recomended to your Excellency's Care and Protection) and this Colony: will ever meet the Strictest Endeavours to the same purpose, as it seems to be the chief Wish of the People here, and no Proof in my Power, shall ever be wanting on the Occasion. I wish your Excellency many Years of Health, with Enjoyment of many new Honours

I am

Your Excellencys most obedient hum<sup>ble</sup> Servant

J. G.

His Excellency Don Man<sup>o</sup> Joseph de Justis  
Governour of S<sup>t</sup> Augustine, and Captain  
General of Florida.

A True Copy

Ja<sup>s</sup> Gascoigne.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

S<sup>r</sup>

This is to acquaint you that three Transport Men have ran away from this Town: and amongst them there is one that is not a Spaniard (whose Name is Bastandin) and for our farther good Correspondance I must acquaint you with his Character. He is a Man that Nobody can trust any Thing to for he has behav'd very Vilely all his life Time, and therefore, I advise you to let all your Boats, and Small Vessells, be on their Guard, for they will slip no Opportunity to take any Boat, they can make Themselves Masters of

I shall always be at your Service in any Thing that you please to command Me. God save you many Years. I kiss your Hand and am

S<sup>r</sup>

Your most obedient humble Servant

Don Man<sup>o</sup> Joseph de Justis.

Florida August 11<sup>th</sup> 1737

A True Copy Ja<sup>o</sup> Gascoigne

Captain James Gascoigne

Sir

Since my last of the 15<sup>th</sup> of June, Letters have been Sent by the Governour of S<sup>t</sup> Augustine; Complaining, the Creeks have kill'd some of their People desiring all Possible means might be used, to prevent such things Hereafter.

The Letter was directed to M<sup>r</sup> Horton, who wrote an Answer Suitable on the Occasion.

A Few Days since a Letter Came directed to Me, of which I Enclose you a Copy; w<sup>th</sup> my Answer, the three Men were taken on Amelia, and deliver'd to the Spanish Officer. (whose Rank was a Lieutenant of Horse.)

As I find the Occasion of the Alarm lately, in this Colony, and Carolina, has just reach'd S<sup>t</sup> Augustine (from Havannah) therefore, Imagine the Spaniards will be frequently sending Trifling Messages: in Order to See our Improvements, and Encrease in Numbers, and as it wou'd be a great disapointment, and Hinderance to the Town of Frederica, to have the Men always on their Guard to receive Spaniards; or the bad Consequences might attend being Surpriz'd. I shall lay here to attend such Messages, which will prevent any Discourse between the Spaniards, and the Inhabitants, as to my Ships Company, they can never speak together; because I always entertain the Officer at my House: and the Crew belonging to the Launch, are Lodg'd by themselves, and that they may not put ashore at Cumberland, or Amelia, in their return; I always send my Officer to Command the Boats which Conduct's them Back.

Nothing in my Power shall be wanting, to Contribute to the Improvement of the Place and am Sorry the Season has been so verry Dry as to burn up all that has been Planted but it has been the Fate of the Whole Continent Corn being sold now in Charles Town for five Shillings a Bushell.

I have given my Reasons to the Admiralty for Continuing here, instead of going to Carolina, to refit my Ships Com-

pany Continue in Health, having lost only One Man (by Sick-  
ness) in Two and Twenty Months

I am      Sir  
                  Your most Obedient  
                  Humble Servant  
                  Ja<sup>o</sup> Gascoigne.

Hawk in Frederica River

August 10<sup>th</sup> 1737.

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

S<sup>r</sup>

Agreable to the Liberty you was pleased to grant me before your departure hence, I have now drawn Bills of Exchange on you of this date in favour of Hess<sup>o</sup> Abraham Minis and Comp or Order for twenty pounds Sterling having reced of him the like Value in Cash which with Bills dated 10<sup>th</sup> of february and 18<sup>th</sup> of May all last past make together the Sume of £200 which you was pleased to agree to, the better to enable be to Setle my ffarm. I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> truly Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton

Savannah 10<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>

1737.

[To  
 the honble James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 in Old Palace Yard  
 Westminster.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

My Lord

I was inform'd before I left Scotland by a Line from my friend M<sup>r</sup> Adam Anderson of the additional ffavours your Lop was pleas'd to honour me with in procuring me Credit upon the Stores of Savannah for what Necessary several tedious Delays and Disappointments might make me stand in need of; This favour I shall make no more use of than Necessity shall Compell me to. It has pleas'd God at last to Land me in Safety at this place with fifteen of Family & Servants I could not have sooner an opportunity of making my Acknowledgements to your Lop. It is the Misfortune of the World that those Expressions which formerly were Sacred to Sincerity and Gratitude are now commonly prostituted to Design & flattery therefore I shall only beg your Lop to believe I entertain Sentiments Suitably affected with the ffavours you have honour'd me with. 'Twas your Countenance my Lord that gave me a Resolution to Dare all the Difficulties that necessarily behoov'd to attend such an Adventure, and the hopes of the Continuance of your favour and Patronage wilst my Behaviour is Suitable will encourage me to Support any Difficulties that here may Occurr to me. The State of the Publick Garden, with my humble Opinion of what Steps may render it fitter for the intended Design, I have Committed to a Memorial which I have inclos'd to M<sup>r</sup> Anderson, and what other Commands the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees Shall lay upon me in relation thereto or any thing else within my power I shall readily obey. I have wrote M<sup>r</sup> Anderson to Request some favours of the Trustees in relation to a Lott, for one of my younger Son's, &c<sup>a</sup> providing your Lop shall previously approve of it. My Short Residence here has not allow'd me to make any Observation worthy of being Communicated to your

Lop. In General I am fully Satisfied that the prudent measures of the Trustees and Support of the Publick will soon bring this Colony in a great measure to answer the Expectations of the Nation. As for my own part as by Expectations are not high nor my Views Ambitious I no ways Despair through the Blessing of God upon the means of Sobriety and Industry to live with Contentment my Self and get needfull Education to my Children, and as what time can be Spared from the necessary affairs of Life, will be Spent in the Study of Nature, and Improvements, what Discoveries I can make with Certainty in my progress this way I shall presume to Communicate to your Lop. It is a pleasure of writing upon Subjects of this kind that the lowest observation in the Kingdom of Nature are always entertain'd with Candour by persons of the Greatest taste in Learning, and therefore Shall always endeavour to recommend mine more by their truth and exactness than by the Accuracy of my Disquisitions. I am with great Regard

My Lord

Your Lops most obedient humble Servant

Hugh Anderson.

Savannah 10<sup>th</sup> August

1737.

[To  
The Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Earl of Egmont  
London.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Mylords et Messieurs

J'accepte avec toute la reconnaissance possible l'Octroy  
qu'il a plu a Vos Seigneuries de m'accorder pour mes Domes-  
tiques de George. J'espéra qu'ils s' acquiteront a leur tour  
de toutes les obligations des bones et fideles Sujets. Mais  
comme le principal point, que a mon grand etonnement n a pas  
paru meriter l'attention de Vos Seigneuries, reste toujour  
cellue, sur lequel j ai cru devoir insister le plus et que nos  
gens ont le plusa coeur, sur quoi ils se sont declarez tres posi-  
tivement par un expres, qu' ils m' ont envoye depuis peu:  
a scovoir qui ne veulent obsolument pas prendre les armes, ne  
s'opposer a aucune force humaine quelle quelle pusse etre,  
et si on se met en devoir de les y forcer, ils entendent de se  
retirer. Je prie Vos Seigneuries, Mylords et Messieurs d'y  
reflechir selon Votre prudence ordinaire, et de donner la des-  
sus vos ordres le plus precis; ou de les laisser entierement en  
repos de ce cote; ou de leur permettre de se pourvoie ailleurs.  
Ils oublieront volontier les tort qu' ils ont en a essuie par le  
passe, dont ils viennent me donner part. Je crois qu'il faut  
mesurer tout selon les intentions des deux parties, et qu' outre  
cela un Contract devint epso facto nul, lorsqu'une partie  
se croit absolument dans l'empossibilite de 'accepter une clause  
que l'un et l'autre donne pour essentielle et pour preparatoire.  
Je siais que nos Freres ne consenteront jamais ni de gre ni  
de force a aller tuer les gens dons des pais ou ils ne recherchent,  
que le Salut des ames, parceque si les paroles de N. S. ad-  
dresses a ces Diciples n'ont pas ce Sens, ils n'en ont aucun, et je  
m'imagine que l'honneur de la Nation Britanique, toujours  
bonne mere re Les citoiens et delicate a leur conserver la  
liberte de leur conscience en son entier, demande de les en  
dispenser; ou de favoriser leur Sortie. Comme nos Freres  
sont assez heureux de Vons etre connu sur le pied de gens

de bien, et de Disciples de Jesus Christ, j' espere que Vos Seigneries auront pour agreable, quau dernier cas le quatre personnes, a qui ilLeur a plu de donner permission de se sacrifier entierement pour le Salut de Sauvages y restent seuls, d'autant que cela attirera mille Benedictions celestes sur toutes Vos entreprises. Je suis incapable, My lords et Messieurs, de Vons attribuer des Sentiments opposez a ceux que je viens d'exposer, et je n'attend pas moins de Vos bontex, de sorte que j' ecrirai a mes Freres et Domestiques conforment a ce que j' ai eu l'honneur de Vous marquer icy, et etant avex toute la Distinction, respect et amitie que meritent

My lords et Messieurs

Vos Seigneuries Leur tres humble

et tres obeissant Serviteur

Louis de Zinzendorf

Er: des F. M.

a Herrnhuth

ce 18<sup>me</sup> Aout 1737.

[Supposed to be to  
the Trustees.]

(Translation of foregoing letter.)

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I accept with all possible gratitude the concession which it has pleased your Lordships to accord me for my Georgia servants. I hope that they in their turn will perform all the obligations of good and faithful subjects, but since the principal point, which to my great astonishment has not appeared to merit the attention of your Lordships, remains always that

upon which I have thought it my duty to insist the most, and which our people have most at heart, and upon which they have declared themselves in very positive and express terms, and about which they sent me not long since to find out, namely, that they absolutely would not be willing to take up arms or oppose themselves to any human force whatsoever, and if there should be any intention of forcing them to this it is their purpose to retire. I pray your Lordships, my Lords and Gentlemen, to reflect upon this according to your usual wisdom and to give upon that point your most precise orders, either to leave them entirely free on this side, or to permit them to withdraw elsewhere. They will readily forget the wrongs that have been attempted for the past, of which they have just given me an account. I think that it is always necessary to measure everything by the intention of both parties, and that outside of that a contract becomes ipso facto null when a party believes itself absolutely unable to accept a clause which the other considers as essential and as necessary to begin with. I know that our brothers will never consent, either of their own will or by force, to go out to shoot at people in countries where they are seeking only the salvation of souls, because if the words of our Savior addressed to his disciples have not that meaning they have none at all, and I imagine to myself that the honor of the British nation, always a good mother of her citizens and careful to preserve to them liberty of conscience in its entirety, demands that they be freed from this obligation, or else that you favor their departure, as our brothers are sufficiently happy as to be known to you in the class of men of means and of disciples of Jesus Christ. I hope that your Lordships will find it agreeable that in the last case the four persons to whom it has pleased them to give permission to sacrifice themselves entirely for the salvation of the savages remain here alone, and that this may bring a thousand heavenly blessings upon your enterprises.

I am incapable, my Lords and Gentlemen, of attributing to you sentiments differing from those which I have just expressed, and I expect not less of your goodness to the extent that I shall write to my brothers and servants conformably to that which I have had the honor to mention to you here, and being with all distinction, respect and friendship, which my Lords and Gentlemen merit,

Their very humble and  
very obedient Servant,

Louis de Zinzendorf.

At Herrnhuth,

the 19<sup>th</sup> August, 1737.

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

May it please Your Honours

I take this Opportunity humbly to lay before you the Several Receipts for the Cash paid, And also the particular Issues at the Store to the 24<sup>th</sup> of June last.

The several Accounts Current explaining the reasons for each of these will be finisht will very Shortly, and sent by the next Conveyance to Charles Town; when I must beg leave to referr, for what may necessary arise on that Occasion.

I thought it of the utmost Consequence to loose no time in transmitting things of this nature so soon as I can gett them prepared, and shall be equally Diligent as to others.

The people are generally in good health, both here and at the Southward, and have the happiness now to be well provided with food.

As my Diary contains the most Materiall Occurrences I hope my Reference thereto will excuse me from saying any thing farther at present, Than that I shall ever continue my most constant endeavours to be

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

T. Causton

Savannah

August 22<sup>d</sup> 1737.

[To the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Savannah Sep<sup>br</sup> y<sup>o</sup> 9. 1737.

May it Please Your Honours

My Illness will permit me to say but little concerning the inclosed Representation

The Grand Jury was discharged on the 2<sup>d</sup> of this Month Notwithstanding they acquainted the Court with their having a great deal of other necessary business to proceed upon in Order to lay before the Court

M<sup>r</sup> Causton has used many threatnings Speeches against several Members of the said Grand Jury and hath endeavoured to corrupt the Servants of some to confess their Masters pri-

vate discourse to him, should not those Ill proceedings meet with some Check from Your Honours I am Afraid Jurys will be quite useless.

The Grand Jury having Reason to suspect that One of their Members had perjur'd himself by revealing the secrets of the said Grand Jury they did fully purpose to present the said Person to this Court but being discharged in manner abovementioned they were prevented from so doing Therefore the Members of the said Grand Jury do intend with all possible dispatch to lay before your Honours by a further Representation these and several other Matters of importance touching the Peace of our Sovereign Lord the King and the welfare of this Colony

I shall when my Illness a little more abates do my self the Honour of writing to you concerning my behaviour throughout this Affair 'till then I begg leave to subscribe my Self— Your Honours Most Dutiful

and obedient humble Servant

Jn<sup>o</sup> Brownfield

[Supposed to be to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Copia

Vir Nobilissime

Fautor atque amice honoratissime

Adfert Tibi litteras hasce Vir medica experientia pariter ac vera erga Deum pietate conspicuus, *Thielovius noster*, qui

rogatu coloniæ Ebenezerensis, volente etiam et consentiente Res. Urlspergero datus a me est dictæ coloniæ in America Medicus: Quem prouide ut de meliori Tibi commendatum habeas, cundemque meis verbis illustri Societati etiam atque etiam commendare velis, enixe a Te, Vir Nobilissime. peto. Proceptore non solum usus est, Ophanotrophei nostri Medico, Doctore et Professore Junckero viro integerrimo et scrupulis medicis satis apud nos, imo et exteros, claro: sed etiam eidem diligentem operam per aliquot annos in nosocomio nostro præstítit. Quo factum ut nonsolum institutione et doctrina sed usu quoque et experientia edoctus, cum in medicis et Pharmaceuticis, tum in chirurgicis Studus et exercitus solida posuerit fundamenta, ita ut ad Doctoris Honorem capessendum, et medicam artem in Germania nostra profitendam, minime ineptus a peritis rerum harum judicibus astimatus sit. Quam ob caussam non est, quod dubitem, optima, quæ que ab illo exspectari posse, dum, posthabitis omnibus, operam suan pauperibus Christi exilibus addicerce constituit, non ex sua minus, quam mea voluntate. Accedit, quod præter sufficien-tem artis sue notitiam, veram sequatur pictatem, atque in egenos admodum propensus et liberalis compertus sit, quippe quibus non consilio solum et laboribus, sed et nummis atque facultatibus suit, licet ipse esset vitæ Subsidiorum indigens, prodesse laboravit. Habebunt ergo Salisburgensis, de quo sibi gratulentur: Spero etiam certissime, fore eum Tibi et spectatissimæ Societati longe carissimum. Curavi ego, ut pecunia instrucretur necessaria ad iter in Angliam usque perficiendum, et de reliquis etiam quibus in hoc itinere opus habes ei prospexi, addito aliquo pharmacorum, ex Orphanotrophei nostri Officina pharmaceutica ad poratu. De ceteris, quæ ad eum in Americam deducendum requiruntur, non dubito, quin laudatissima Societas provisura sit, atque illum ipsum, si ad Salisburgenses bono cum Deo delatus fuerit, cura sua et favore sempiterno prosecutura. Efficiet etiam sine dubio, ut

eadem ipsi beneficia, quæ antecessori Zuwifflero, ad justinen-dam vitam benevole concedantur. Quæ ut ita evenians, Deus, qui hominum animos flectere solet, officiat precorporeosertim cum oe animo sit, ut sua sorte contentus semper reperiatur, simodo victus et amictus, isque necessarius, ipsi suppeditetur. Sed quid multa? spectatissima Societas, Numine ita moder-ante, cuius solius mutu iter hoc ille Suscepit, plura fortasse præstabit, atque ego quidem petere atque obsecrare audeo. Quod reliquum est, Te, Vir Nobilissime, curam Tuam hoc in negotio diligenter interpositurum, et Salisburgensium Coloniæ memorem semper futurum esse spero, commendans Te Sos-pitatione nostro Optimo, hoc voto, ut ejus virtute et mente et corpore constanter valeas, Scripsi Halæ d. 11. Sept M D C C X X X V I I.

Nobilissime Nominis Tui  
observantissimus  
Gotthilf Augustus Francke.

To M<sup>r</sup> H. Newman

(Translation of foregoing letter.)

Most Noble Man:—

My very Honorable Patron and Friend,

These letters are brought to you by a man equally skilled in medical science and noted for sincere piety to God, our *Thielovius*, who at the request of the Colony of Ebenezer, Rev. Urlsperger also consenting and desiring it, has been appointed by me physician to said colony in America.

Please see that as he has him recommended to yourself, you may be willing to commend him again and again to your

most excellent Society. I ask this favor of you, most Noble Man. He had as tutor the Physician in charge of our Orphans' House, Doctor and Professor Juncker, a most worthy man, and from his medical writings most famous among us; and he gave to this same man a diligent work for some years in our hospital. From which it happened that being trained not only in school and doctrine, but also in practice and experience, not simply in medicine and pharmacy but in surgical practice as well, he laid solid foundations for securing the honor of Doctrine and extending his medical art in Germany, so that it could be estimated by competent judges of these accomplishments that he was by no means deficient or inferior. From which cause it could not be doubted that the very best things might be expected of him, while, all else being considered less important, he resolved to devote his time and talents to the poor exiles of Christ, not less from his *own*, than from my desire. He accedes, that beyond a sufficient acquirement of his art, that he will be devoted to true piety, and he has developed a wonderful and liberal interest towards the needy, for whom, forsooth, he has labored not only with purpose and effort, but with his money and faculties also, although he himself might be deprived of the necessaries of life. They will have therefore at Salisburg one of whom they may be very proud.

I hope most sincerely that he may prove very dear to you and to your most splendid Society.

I have taken care that the necessary amount of money should be furnished for perfecting his journey as far as England, and other things also of which you may have need for him on this journey. I have anticipated some drugs being added from the pharmacy department of our Orphanage in case of need.

As to other things, which will be needed to convey him to America, I am sure your most praiseworthy Society will provide, and cherish himself, when he shall have reached Salisburg by the help of the good God, with constant care and favor. They will see to it, no doubt, that the same benefits shall accrue to him for making life happy and justified that were extended to his predecessor, Zwiffler, so benevolently. As this so happens, God, who is wont to bend the minds and expressions of men, will effect that his heart may be especially with this mind, that he may be always found content with his lot, if only food and clothing (which is of course necessary) can be supplied to him.

But why so much? Oh most splendid Society! That Divinity so moderating, under whose will alone this journey is undertaken, will afford more comforts than I even dare to seek or pray for.

As to what is left O, most Noble Man! I hope that your constant care will be in this matter, and that you will be mindful at all times of the Colony of Salisburg.

Commanding you to our most excellent Savior, with this wish, that through His Spirit, and Mind, and body, you may continuously be well. I have written these things on the eleventh day of September, 1737.

Most noble of they Name,

Your most humble Servant,

Gottkילf Augustua Francke.

To M<sup>r</sup> H. Newman.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Charles Town. S. Carolina 26 Oct. 1737.

Honourable Gentlemen

I have the honour now to acquaint you w<sup>th</sup> our safe arrival here on Thursday the 20<sup>th</sup> inst. By reason of contrary Winds, & bad weather in the Channel, after sailing from Gravesend the 13<sup>th</sup> of Aug., it was the 24<sup>th</sup> of the same Month ere we could put out to Sea; when we sailed from Studland Bay: the same Evening we took our Departure of Land from the Start, that day 8 Weeks we made the Coast of Carolina; & the next day. came into Port: Cross Winds made us beat the Sea 5 of the 8 in getting the length of the Western Isles; but prosperous Gales attended us from thence, & made amends by driving us thro' all in 3 weeks more. In our Passage divers of our people, as well Sailors as Soldiers & Servants, fell ill in Feavers, frequently 4 or 5 at a time; but tho' it pulld 'em down very low, yet we lost none; & by the help of a young Scotch Surgeon on board, bound for Carolina, who could bleed & blister &c, they generally got on their legs again in 7 or 8 days: for w<sup>ch</sup> I thought he deservd some acknowledgment; & I made him a Present of £5 this Country Currency, in Ster<sup>l</sup> Value little more than half a Price, wherewith he was content. Among so many sick I thank God I kept my health well, and yet do: but was sorry the first News I met with at my coming ashore, was of M<sup>r</sup> Jenny's death some time before; w<sup>ch</sup> puts an end to that House: but his Widow (now removed to a private one) employs a Gentleman to transact all Necessarys, during the present Situation of affairs, whose name is Hopton, & who principally negotiated all matters under M<sup>r</sup> Jennys, during his life: Upon my delivering those letters I was entrusted w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hopton was immediately ready to promote your Service, in giving me w<sup>t</sup> assist-

ance was needful. 'Twas incumbent on me, w<sup>th</sup> as little loss of time as possible, to get all ashore who were under my care; as well for their Security (because the Ship lying close to a Stage, everybody promiscuously had free passage in or out) as also that they might recover more Strength by the help of a little fresh food for a few days, before we proceeded on our next Voyage: for w<sup>ch</sup> purpose we got a little old empty house, just capable of receiving them, & where they might boyl their own Broth; while they were to be attended by 2 Negroes which I got M<sup>r</sup> Hopton to procure me, who waited on 'em w<sup>th</sup> what was order'd, & needfull, & at the same time were indeed a Guard upon 'em. It behoved me to take some Boat large enough to carry all the Goods, as well w<sup>t</sup> were consign'd by the Trust to M<sup>r</sup> Jennys, as what belonged to my Self and others, & also capable of receiving such a number as we were, so as to be under cover; for the State our people were in, & the Season of y<sup>e</sup> year now, would not admit of their lying open in the Nights, & the length of our passage uncertain too: wherefore upon consulting M<sup>r</sup> Eveleigh, & some others who I knew were well Wishers to Georgia; they all concluded 'twould be best to hire the Skooner I did, since no Perriager I could find would answer the whole purpose; & as they demanded at least £70 for Fraught, the advance of 30 more would make it yet cheaper to hire this, w<sup>ch</sup> could do it all compleat. The Lieu<sup>t</sup> Governour Coll Broughton lies so dangerously ill in a Dropsy, y<sup>t</sup> his life is expected to be very near an End. The same Spirit of Calumny reigns here as formerly with respect to Georgia, where (if common Fame were to be regarded) we are told the people are in want of everything, & their Crop of Corn, they tell us, is so very poor, y<sup>t</sup> 'twill do little tow<sup>ds</sup> their Support: but from w<sup>t</sup> I have formerly experienced of their kind disposition, I suspend my Belief of abundance y<sup>t</sup> I hear, hoping to find it very different. There seems to be too much ground nevertheless for another

Report, of great Divisions and contention among 'em: of which I learn divers Articles have lately been transmitted from the Opposites, to be laid before your Honours for your consideration: If I can any way contribute to allay those animositys, I shall think it a happy employment, & I shall lose as little time as possible on that Errand; purposing to set forward this Evening or to morrow at farthest; and will omit no opportunity of writing what offers, to give you the best Information I can, in whatever is expected from me: Finding a Ship here from New England for London soon; I cant let the first ship, without leaving this to go by her; howsoever imperfect it is till I know better what I ought to write.

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servant

Will Stephens.

P. S.

Since the writing of this, a Ship appearing off the Bar, w<sup>ch</sup> was judged to be from London, I thought it not amiss to wait her coming in; & it proved to be Cap<sup>t</sup> Reid, by whom came a small Box, & a Packet of letters directed to M<sup>r</sup> Jennys for M<sup>r</sup> Causton; both which I luckily now take w<sup>th</sup> me.

W: S:

M<sup>r</sup> Jennys's Acc<sup>t</sup> will go by the same Ship with this; which I am apprehensive may appear at first Sight somewhat extraordinary; wherefore I thought it necessary to observe a few things thereon, which you'll find noted; and have certifyd the whole.

W: S:

[To the honourable the Trustees for establishing the Colony of Georgia.]

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.).

Charles Town 27 Oct. 1737.

M<sup>r</sup> Verelst

S<sup>r</sup>

By the enclosed, w<sup>ch</sup> you'll please w<sup>th</sup> my Duty to present to the hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees, you'll see all y<sup>t</sup> my Progress thus far has afforded. I could write many other particulars needfull for me to impart to *you*, but betwixt one & another I am in a continual Hurry here, & therefore defer it till I come to Savannah, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope (weather favouring) may be in few days; when I purpose to write by the Vessel y<sup>t</sup> returns hither from carrying us, & expect twill be time enough to go by the same Ship w<sup>ch</sup> is shortly going hence, & w<sup>ch</sup> I leave this to be sent by from M<sup>r</sup> Jennys Agent, M<sup>r</sup> Hopton.

We cant learn any News by Cap<sup>t</sup> Reid, just arrivd, more than what I brought w<sup>th</sup> me, unless when I get to Savannah there should happen to be a letter for me in the Packett for M<sup>r</sup> Causton: therefore know not w<sup>t</sup> to conceive relating to our Friend at Whitehall; nor shall I, till my next, trouble you w<sup>th</sup> any thing farther then to beg the favour you'll let such of my Friends as enquire after me, know y<sup>t</sup> I am well; & you'll always be so good to think me

Dear S<sup>r</sup>

Your affectionate Serv<sup>t</sup>

Will: Stephens.

I shall now wish for Capt Nicholson arrival, & my Son w<sup>th</sup> him.

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Port Royal Oct<sup>r</sup> 28. 1737.

Sir,

"Tho I have little to say. I can't but embrace this opportunity of writing, to acquaint you I'm still alive, least you "sho<sup>d</sup> have heard of my Death, w<sup>ch</sup> has been given out here "once or twice lately, & indeed w<sup>th</sup> some reason; for I have "had the severest Sickness (excepting my long dismal Touch "last in London) that I ever had; & this tho' of a different "nature, has put me often in mind of it; for I no sooner re- "cover a little Strength but I again relapse. I have had Fevers "of all the different kinds, almost Known in this Country off "& on for these 4 Months past; violent & low continued Fev- "ers, Quotidians, Tertians, & Quartans: I have moved into "all the different Airs that we have in this Country, & all to "no purpose: I would have gone off the Island, to some "part of North America, as I have been often advised by "my Physicians & others, had I not expected every week an opportunity of going to Vera Cruz, which has not "as yet offer'd, Since the receipt of my letter; we have ex- "pected a Sloop from thence every day these 4 Months, & "she is as yet not arrived; The S-Sea Factors supposes she "has been stopp'd by some Embargo there, which is very "usual, so dont dispair of her as Yet; & the greater reason we "have for believing so, is, that we have Acc<sup>ts</sup> from Porto Bello "& Cartagena, of the Company's Vessels being stopt at those "Ports. I am now come to this Place for change of Air, & "goes out in a Boat to Sea every Morning a Mile or 2, so "comes back before the Sun is hot, which I find has done me "more good than any thing: that I think I'm now pretty strong "& well, & in a fair way of Recovery: I was designed & "fully resolved by the Advice of everybody of Judgment here,

"to have gone aboard of a Man of War, & taken a Cruize  
"out to Sea for a Month or so, as the only thing for my  
"recovery, but the S. S. Factors upon consulting them, told  
"I run a great risque in loosing an Opportunity to Vera Cruz,  
"so I was forced to drop that Scheme for that which I'm now  
"following, in which I thank God I've found a great benefit.  
"I have been pretty full in this Acc<sup>t</sup> of my Sickness to You,  
"that you may acquaint all the honble Gentlemen concerned  
"with me, of it; for I am as yet not able to write to all of  
them.

London 14 Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1737/8.

Sir

The above is ane exact copy of My B<sup>rs</sup> letter to me w<sup>ch</sup> I  
rece<sup>d</sup> this day, w<sup>ch</sup> I thought my Duty to communicate to you  
in order to lay it before y<sup>e</sup> Trust.

I suppose y<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> board will make no Objection to y<sup>e</sup>  
paym<sup>t</sup> of his Sallary to X<sup>mas</sup> last, there being then 1/2 a year  
due.

I am Sir

Y<sup>r</sup> very humble Ser<sup>tt</sup>

And Millar.

[To M<sup>r</sup> Verelst at y<sup>e</sup> Georgia Office in Old Palace Yard  
Westm<sup>r</sup>.]

---

(From B. P. R. O.—B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 20.)

Savannah 2<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>br</sup> 1737.

Honourable Gentlemen

I wrote you of the 26 ult<sup>mo</sup> from Charles Town a short

Account of my proceedings so far; comprehending very little Action in so long a Space of time. By reason of Capt Reids coming in, I was glad to wait one day longer there than I design'd, in order to take what Packets he might have for Georgia (as I then wrote:) and having those deliver'd to me by M<sup>r</sup> Jennys, I set Sail on Friday the 28<sup>th</sup> in the morning: but by reason of little Winds, and those Southerly, we made it yesterday (the first of Nov:) before we could reach this place; where having landed all our people, & deliver'd your several Packets safely; I take the Opportunity by the return of the Skooner, w<sup>ch</sup> is upon hast, to send this by way of Appendix to my former; hoping 'twill come timely enough to Charles Town to go by the same Ship.

The few hours I have been here, have already plainly shewn me y<sup>t</sup> a Spirit of Discord, or Discontent (I scarce know what to call it) is spread among these people; who under colour of divers hardships w<sup>ch</sup> they alledge they sustain, meet in Partys, & Cabal how to rectify, and reform matters, according to their several Caprices. Some of these Complaints I presume may already appear before Your Honours in different Lights, as I hear they are set forth; & I promise my self that I may in due time receive Your Opinion thereon, for my better Guidance: in the mean while I shall do all y<sup>t</sup> is in my power to reconcile such contentions, & endeavour by all means to come at the truth of those Springs which have occasiond them; when I shall lay them before you with the utmost Impartiality.

Time will not admit of my enlarging farther at present on these things; but I expect to hear shortly of another Ship sailing for London from Carolina, when I foresee I shall not want Matter to be more copious. I shall forward the Dis-

patches and Recruits for Frederica &c in the South by a Perriagua w<sup>ch</sup> is going hence in a day or two. We hear No News yet of Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson. I remain

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

[To the honourable the Trustees for setling the Colony of Georgia.]



# INDEX

---

## A

Abbott, William, letter from, to H. Verelst, 260.  
Abercorn, mentioned, 90; 135; 271; 287.  
Abbott, Wm., mentioned, 265.  
Acceworth, Sir Jacob, mentioned, 16.  
Agent for Indian Affairs, see P. Mackay.  
Airs, Captain, mentioned, 487.  
Alatamaha, mentioned, 70; 84; 104; 113; 115; 140; 141; 143; 144; 197; 226; 344; 440; 450; 451.  
Amatis, Paul, mentioned, 60; 145; 465.  
Amelia, mentioned, 498.  
Anderson, Adam,  
    correspondence, H Verelst, 28; 55;  
    mentioned, 500.  
Anderson, Hugh, letter from, to Earl of Egmont, 500.  
Anderson, Mr., mentioned, 29.  
Appii—, offers to assist Oglethorpe at Frederica, 117.  
Arthur, Mr., mentioned, 265.  
Atherson, Mr., mentioned, 84.  
Auchenleck, James, mentioned, 263.  
Augusta, mentioned, 180; 289; 401; 414; 481.  
Augustine, see St. Augustine.  
Augustine, Walter, mentioned, 104; 272.  
Auspurqr, Mr., mentioned, 459.  
Ayerst, —, letter from, to Mr. Newman, 231.

## B

Badenhope, Mr., mentioned, 151.  
Baillie, Mr., mentioned, 13; 22; 23; 26.  
Baily, Mr., mentioned, 452.  
Baker, Elizabeth, correspondence with R. Bathurst, 142; 148.  
Baker, I., death of, 209.  
Baker, Samuel and William,  
    correspondence with W. Jefferis, 308;  
    mentioned, 280; 299.  
Balzius, see Bolzius.  
Barber, Andrew, mentioned, 274.

Barns, Captain, mentioned, 120.  
Barnwell's Bluff, mentioned, 115.  
Barnwell, Colonel, mentioned, 123; 383.  
Barrilla seed, mentioned, 182; 312; 401.  
Bastandin, —, correspondence concerning, 497.  
Bathurst, Edward, mentioned, 142.  
Bathurst, Francis,  
    daughter of, death of, 250.  
    mentioned, 272.  
Bathurst, Robert, correspondence with E. Baker, 142; 148.  
Beal, O., mentioned, 280.  
Beal & Co., mentioned, 183.  
Bellinger, —, mentioned, 298.  
Bennett, Levy, mentioned, 265.  
Bercy, Mr., mentioned, 142.  
Berry, Benjamin,  
    correspondence with the Trustees, 242-244.  
    mentioned, 16.  
Bienville, Governor of Louisiana,  
    correspondence with J. Oglethorpe, 268;  
    mentioned, 8; 152; 176; 203; 204; 277; 278; 299.  
Binks, Anthony, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 442.  
Bishop, Henry,  
    correspondence with Thos. Bishop, 66.  
    mentioned, 274.  
Bishop, Thomas, correspondence with H. Bishop, 66.  
Board of Trustees, see Trustees.  
Bohemians, mentioned, 404; 446.  
Boisnelle, Simon, mentioned, 329.  
Bolzius, John Martin,  
    correspondence,  
        Martyn, Benjamin, 237;  
        Oglethorpe, J., 132; 226;  
        Vernon, James, 488;  
        Verelst, H., 235;  
    letter from, 78; 492;  
    mentioned, 66; 126; 131; 134; 136; 246; 247; 458.  
Bonneau, Mr., mentioned, 151.  
Boswel, Edward, mentioned, 251.  
Botany and agriculture,  
    instructions concerning certain plants, 439;  
    report of R. Millar concerning, 191; 281; 491;  
    subscription for cultivation of, 165; 178.  
Bousquet, Mr., mentioned, 361.  
Bradley, William,  
    correspondence with H. Verelst, 145;  
    mentioned, 32; 37; 159; 239; 251; 265; 288.

Braithwait, Mr., mentioned, 367.  
Brittain, Charles, mentioned, 251.  
Bromfield, John, see Brownfield.  
Brooks, Mr., mentioned, 251.  
Broom, Benjamin, mentioned, 251.  
Broughton, Lieut. Governor Thomas,  
correspondence,  
    Causton, Thos., 333; 340; 341; 343; 371;  
    Oglethorpe, James, 87; 121;  
    Sanchez, Francisco, 9;  
    Trustees, the, 3; 335; 347;  
    mentioned, 385; 428; 513.  
Brown, Mr., mentioned, 240; 265.  
Brown, Samuel, mentioned, 254.  
Brownfield, E., mentioned, 113; 142.  
Brownfield, John,  
correspondence,  
    Trustees, the, 137; 143; 270; 320; 413; 465; 480; 506;  
    Verelst, H., 34; 42; 83; 106; 112; 144; 166.  
    mentioned, 44; 214; 215; 255; 339.  
Bryan, Hugh, mentioned, 69; 168; 289; 305; 340.  
Bryan, Jonathan, mentioned, 123.  
Bull, Col. William,  
correspondence with James Oglethorpe, 85;  
mentioned, 75; 96; 108; 118; 383.  
Bullard, ——, mentioned, 213.  
Burton, Mr., mentioned, 108.  
Butler, Mr.,  
correspondence with E. Dyson, 331.  
mentioned, 277; 299; 377.

## C

Calloway, Mr., mentioned, 107.  
Calloway, Mrs., mentioned, 106; 113.  
Calvert, see Colvert.  
Calwell, John, mentioned, 265; 319.  
Cameron, Donald, correspondence with the Trustees, 310.  
Campbell, Captain, mentioned, 254; 299.  
Campbell, William, correspondence with James Oglethorpe, 306.  
Cannon, Daniel, mentioned, 285.  
Cannon, Marmaduke, mentioned, 468.  
Cannon, Mr., mentioned, 461.  
Carinthians to go to Georgia, 447.  
Carolina Gazette, mentioned, 148; 149; 150; 179; 213; 277; 279;  
311; 427; 487.

Causton, Thomas,  
correspondence,  
    Broughton, Thomas, 333; 340; 341; 343; 371.  
    Eveleigh, Samuel, 381;  
    Fenwicke, John, 379;  
    Germans, the, 364; 455;  
    Horton, William, 459;  
    Oglethorpe, James, 126; 239; 472; 499;  
    Trustees, the, 56; 62; 69; 70; 102; 110; 125; 156; 167;  
        168; 188; 189; 190; 270; 286; 304; 311; 339; 377; 383;  
        400; 505;  
    Willy, A., 304;  
    Wood, A., 303;  
mentioned, 59; 87; 90; 95; 105; 107; 118; 131; 132; 161; 164;  
    173; 175; 183; 209; 211; 212; 219; 227; 228; 246; 275; 276;  
    280; 299; 300; 319; 321; 322; 348; 367; 370; 387; 404; 426;  
    430; 431; 464; 487; 488; 493; 494; 506; 514; 515.  
Chambers, Captain, mentioned, 120; 248.  
Chardon, Isaac,  
correspondence,  
    Trustees, the, 59; 111;  
    Verelst, H., 94.  
Charles Town, mentioned, 49; 50; 161; 166; 183; 195; 213; 217;  
    218; 225; 289; 378; 385; 400; 498; 517; 518.  
Christie, Thomas,  
correspondence with the Trustees, 278; 280;  
letter from, 428;  
mentioned, 71; 468; 470; 473; 481.  
Cocke, Leonard, correspondence with D. Dent, 262.  
Cockspur, mentioned, 248; 252; 486.  
Colcock, Capt. John, mentioned, 152; 203; 277; 299.  
Colvert, Mr., mentioned, 470; 481.  
Cooksey, William, mentioned, 188; 191; 467.  
Cooper, Mary, mentioned, 468; 469.  
Compton, Captain, mentioned, 333; 388.  
Coram, Thomas, correspondence with R. Hows, 164.  
Cornish, Captain, mentioned, 31; 32; 36; 42; 84; 120; 141; 143;  
    145; 210.  
Cornish, Joseph, correspondence with H. Verelst, 181.  
Cotton, mentioned, 284; 348.  
Crockatt, Mr., mentioned, 217; 218.  
Crofts, Childermas, mentioned, 298; 381.  
Cromerty, Lord, mentioned, 11.  
Cumberland, mentioned, 498.  
Cummin, Captain, arrival of, 205.

Cundal, Mrs., mentioned, 249.  
Cunningham, Major, mentioned, 393.  
Cuthbert, Mr., mentioned, 17; 23; 451.

## D

Darien, mentioned, 76; 84; 104; 121; 141; 226; 285; 289; 312; 318; 319; 346; 372; 378; 414; 461.  
D'Arradondo, Antonio, mentioned, 212; 225; 226; 363.  
Dartaguette, Diron, letter from, concerning Indian affairs, 8.  
Dartigut, General,  
    mentioned, 176;  
    reported slain, 214; 277.  
Daubuz, Captain, arrival of, 63.  
Davis, Captain, mentioned, 250.  
Davison, S., mentioned, 319.  
Dean, James, Jr., mentioned, 250.  
de Arcy, Don Manuall Gonsales, mentioned, 362; 363.  
Dearn, Mr., sworn 3d Bailiff, 248.  
De Beenville, see Bienville.  
de Castilia, Jouan, mentioned, 363; 384.  
Degge, Stanton, mentioned, 360.  
Degmair, Mr., mentioned, 448.  
de Justis, Man. Joseph, correspondence with James Gascoigne, 495; 497.  
De Lacobiere, John James, correspondence with James Oglethorpe, 349-362.  
Delamotte, Mr., mentioned, 369.  
Delegal, Mr., mentioned, 318; 460; 461.  
Delegale, Lieutenant, mentioned, 378.  
Delegall, Ensign, mentioned, 159.  
Delegaull's Company, mentioned, 312.  
Delorme, Joseph, mentioned, 5.  
Dempsey, Carlos, mentioned, 376.  
Dempsey, Charles, correspondence with the Trustees, 362.  
Dempsey, Captain, mentioned, 284.  
Dempsey, Mr., mentioned, 77; 150; 154; 160; 217; 300.  
Dent, Digby,  
    correspondence,  
        Cocke, Leonard, 262;  
        Oglethorpe, James, 290;  
    mentioned, 327; 335; 347; 377.  
de Oreasitas, Don Jouan Francisco, mentioned, 363.

Derby Lord,  
 correspondence,  
 Petre, Lord, 178;  
 Vorelst, H., 165;  
 mentioned, 38.

Dericourt, John, mentioned, 252.

De Tombe, Peter Jacob, mentioned, 263; 290; 377.

Deykin, Benjamine, death of, 274.

Diamond, of Dymond, Captain,  
 arrival of, with passengers, 73;  
 mentioned, 77; 103; 141; 161; 449; 486; 488.

Dickes, Captain, arrival of with passengers, 73.

Dobree, Elisha, correspondence with the Trustees, 282; 345.

Dodds, William, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 443.

Dolton, Mr., mentioned, 285.

Donald, Duncan M., mentioned, 393.

Donne, W., correspondence with H. Verelst, 44; 214.

Dormers, James, mentioned, 484.

Douglass, Mr., mentioned, 251.

Drake, Sir Francis, mentioned, 160; 226.

Drake, Captain, mentioned, 298.

Drayton, Thomas, mentioned, 96.

Dunbar, Capt. George,  
 correspondence,  
 McGillivray, A., 67;  
 Trustees, the, 19; 20; 25; 27.  
 mentioned, 11; 13; 22; 23; 28; 71; 107; 113; 115; 120; 198;  
 201; 398; 413; 449; 451; 452.

Dyson, E.,  
 correspondence with Mr. Butler, 331.  
 mentioned, 377.

## E

Ebenezer, mentioned, 78; 90; 104; 117; 126; 129; 131; 132; 134;  
 135; 138; 161; 172; 173; 227; 228; 246; 247; 271; 287; 301;  
 452; 453; 457; 458; 488; 494; 509.

Edgar, Ellick, mentioned, 254.

Edgcomb, Arthur Ogle, mentioned, 274.

Egmont, Earl of,  
 correspondence,  
 Anderson, Hugh, 500;  
 Southwell, K., 65; 97;  
 West, John, 38;  
 mentioned, 113.

Elliot, —, mentioned, 298.

Ellis, Captain, mentioned, 305.

Ellis, Mr., mentioned, 124; 346; 426.  
Ellis, Robert,  
    correspondence,  
        Oglethorpe, James, 423;  
        Trustees, the, 387; 424;  
    mentioned, 430.  
Eveleigh, Samuel,  
    correspondence,  
        Causton, T., 381;  
        Moreley, George, 154;  
        Verelst, H., 114; 149; 150; 152; 175; 179; 203; 206; 211;  
        212; 277; 279; 427; 486.  
    letter from, 120;  
    mentioned, 73; 218; 289; 305; 379; 385; 513.  
Ewen, William,  
    correspondence with H. Verelst, 275;  
    mentioned, 386.  
Ewing, John, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 442.

## F

Fallowfield, Mr., mentioned, 94; 250; 402.  
Farrell, Mr., mentioned, 310.  
Farrington, Thomas, correspondence with J. Oglethorpe, 202.  
Faulcon, John,  
    correspondence with H. Verelst, 202.  
Fenwicke, John,  
    correspondence,  
        Causton, Thos., 379;  
        Oglethorpe, J., 85;  
    mentioned, 381; 382; 385.  
Ferrier, David, correspondence with J. Oglethorpe, 306.  
Fitzgerald, Sir Thomas, mentioned, 77.  
Fitzwalter, Mr., mentioned, 465.  
Fitzwilliams, Governor, mentioned, 381.  
Flower, John, mentioned, 265.  
Fort Argyle, mentioned, 121; 274; 287.  
Fort Moor, mentioned, 179.  
Fort St. Andrews, mentioned, 122; 149; 150; 159; 161; 207.  
Fort St. Francis De Pupo, mentioned, 5.  
Fort St. George, mentioned, 122; 149; 150; 159; 160; 174; 179;  
    207; 226.  
Foster, Elisha, mentioned, 69.  
Fox, Captain, mentioned, 333.  
Fox, Robert, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 442.  
Fox, Walter, 465; 466.

Francke, G. A., correspondence with H. Newman, 507-511.  
Franks, Jacob, mentioned, 306.  
Frederica, mentioned, 84; 103; 110; 114; 116; 117; 141; 144; 149; 150; 181; 209; 221; 255; 288; 289; 305; 312; 342; 344; 369; 372; 377; 380; 382; 385; 395; 414; 424; 425; 430; 460; 480; 498; 519.  
French and Indians, disturbances between, 176; 196; 197; 203; 214; 277; 379; 453; 487.  
French and Spanish, mentioned, 3; 197; 334; 342; 348.  
Frownjohn, Mr., mentioned, 250.  
Furey, Peregrine, mentioned, 183.  
Furye, Mr., mentioned, 241.

## G

Garden, Mr., mentioned, 217.  
Garnt, Alex., mentioned, 398.  
Gascoigne, Capt. James,  
correspondence,  
    Governor of St. Augustine, 495; 497;  
    Martyn, James, 479;  
mentioned, 36; 145; 311; 334; 377; 384; 388; 459; 461.  
Georgia, conditions in, 56; 140; 271; 275; 289; 308; 322; 332; 333; 335; 340; 341; 343; 345; 347; 356; 371; 372; 374; 401; 402; 413; 465; 471; 480; 488; 490; 493; 494; 498; 506; 513.  
Georgia and South Carolina, disputes between concerning Indian  
trade, 4; 118; 150; 161; 179; 197; 206; 207; 208; 343; 368; 426; 431.  
Germain, Henry, mentioned, 265.  
Germain, William, mentioned, 265.  
Germaine, Mrs., mentioned, 285.  
Germans, the,  
correspondence,  
    Causton, Thomas, 364; 455;  
    Trustees, the, 404; 405;  
mentioned, 118; 385; 504.  
Gilbert, Elizabeth, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 442.  
Goddard, John, mentioned, 468.  
Godman, Thomas, mentioned, 260.  
Gordon, Peter, mentioned, 468; 469.  
Gough, William, statement of, 247.  
Grady, John, mentioned, 465; 468; 469.  
Grant, Mr., mentioned, 107; 299; 367.  
Grant, Patric, mentioned, 254.  
Green, Captain, mentioned, 161.  
Green, Henry, mentioned, 249.

Griffin, Edward, mentioned, 71.  
Griffith, Daniel R.,  
    correspondence,  
        Oglethorpe, J., 264.  
        Verelst, H., 261.  
Griffith, Captain, mentioned, 308.  
Grimshaw, John, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 443.  
Grimshaw, Judith, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 443.  
Gronau, Israel Christian,  
    correspondence with J. Vernon, 488;  
    mentioned, 137; 228; 235; 238; 246; 247; 458.  
Guerdes, H. W., correspondence with Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge, 300.

## H

Hamlin, Captain, arrival of, 205.  
Hammerton, I., correspondence with J. Oglethorpe, 85.  
Hampstead, mentioned, 274; 287.  
Handasyds, Colonel, regiment of, mentioned, 18.  
Harbin, Frank, mentioned, 50.  
Harrington, Lord,  
    correspondence,  
        Trustees, the, 98;  
        Walpole, Mr., 101.  
Hassack, see Hossack.  
Hawkins, Thomas,  
    correspondence,  
        Oglethorpe, James, 485;  
        Trustees, the, 157; 331;  
    mentioned, 377; 460.  
Hek, J. Peter, correspondence with S. Urlsperger, 389-392; 474.  
Henderson, Mr., clergyman for Georgia, 14.  
Henriques, Isaac Nunez, mentioned, 483.  
Hermsdorf, Captain, mentioned, 160.  
Hetherington, Theophilus,  
    correspondence with Mr. Murcot, 233;  
    mentioned, 274.  
Hicks, William, mentioned, 255.  
Highgate, mentioned, 274; 287; 329.  
Highlanders, mentioned, 28; 29; 71; 84; 103; 115; 120; 122; 124;  
    125; 141; 310; 336; 372; 451.  
Hird, T., mentioned, 286; 319; 461.  
Hodgkin, James, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 443.  
Holland, Mr., mentioned, 91.  
Hope, Mr., mentioned, 418; 419; 422.  
Hopp, Zachary, mentioned, 100; 124.

Hopsack, John, letter from, 308.  
 Hopton, Mr., mentioned, 512; 513; 515.  
 Horsey, Col. Samuel, mentioned, 188; 299.  
 Horton, William,  
     correspondence with T. Causton, 459.  
     mentioned, 112; 124; 138; 150; 154; 207; 283; 314; 362; 377;  
     384; 401; 423; 424; 425; 460; 486; 498.  
 Hossack, John & Co.,  
     correspondence with H. Verelst, 397; 440;  
     letter from, 308.  
     mentioned, 22; 310; 399; 449.  
 Houstoun, Patrick,  
     correspondence,  
         Oglethorpe, James, 186;  
         Trustees, The, 201;  
     mentioned, 465.  
 Hows, Mrs., death of, 254.  
 Hows, Robert,  
     correspondence,  
         Coram, Thomas, 164;  
         Trustees, the, 163;  
     mentioned, 250; 392.  
 Hucks, Thomas, mentioned, 92; 113; 339.  
 Humble, John, mentioned, 285.  
 Hyam, Thomas, correspondence with H. Verelst, 439.

## I

Indian affairs, agent for, see P. Mackay.  
 Indians, mentioned, 3; 5; 6; 58; 70; 103; 122; 123; 124; 126; 144;  
     146; 151; 152; 154; 159; 161; 175; 195; 219; 220; 221; 250;  
     264; 268; 289; 296; 303; 304; 314; 333; 334; 342; 343; 344;  
     348; 380; 381; 382; 451; 458; 487; 497.  
 Indians and French, disturbances between, 176; 196; 197; 203; 214;  
     277; 279; 459; 487.  
 Indian Trade and Traders, correspondence concerning, 3; 4; 6; 8;  
     10; 118; 150; 161; 175; 179; 186; 206; 208; 213; 224; 277;  
     278; 299; 314; 368; 414; 427; 431; 458.  
 Ingham, Mr.,  
     correspondence with J. Phillipps, 221;  
     mentioned, 105; 220; 369.

## J

Jasper, Edward, correspondence with J. Oglethorpe, 16.  
 Jeavins, Edward, mentioned, 249.

Jefferis, William, correspondence with S. & J. Baker, 308.  
Jekyl Sound, mentioned, 225; 378; 460.  
Jenkins, Edward,  
    correspondence with H. Verelst, 91;  
    mentioned, 249; 429.  
Jennings, Captain, mentioned, 381.  
Jennis, Mr., mentioned, 299.  
Jenys, Paul,  
    correspondence,  
        Oglethorpe, James, 86; 426;  
        Trustees, the, 209; 430;  
        Verelst, 367; 403;  
    mentioned, 209; 280; 314; 400; 423; 425; 512; 513; 514.  
Jenys & Baker, correspondence with the Trustees, 96; 97; 156.  
Jenys & Co.,  
    correspondence with H. Verelst, 210;  
    mentioned, 73; 146; 184; 190.  
Johnson, Robert,  
    correspondence with Francisco Sanchez, 6;  
    mentioned, 32.  
Jones, Noble, mentioned, 473.  
Jones, Mr.,  
    correspondence with Meeckey, Patrick, 10.  
    mentioned, 90; 126; 130; 133; 135; 136; 321; 322; 383; 468;  
        470; 481; 484.  
Joseph's Town, mentioned, 271; 451.

## K

Keate, Captain, mentioned, 298; 367.  
Kenlock, James, correspondence with James Oglethorpe, 85.  
Kenyan's Bluff, mentioned, 179.  
Knight, James, mentioned, 44.  
Kramer, or Kromer, John M.,  
    correspondence with H. Verelst, 418; 419; 435-438;  
    letter from, 422.

## L

Lacey, or Lacy, Roger, mentioned, 73; 206; 212; 251; 274; 289;  
    401; 415.  
Lade, Sir John, mentioned, 93.  
Lamolliere, Stephen, death of, 397.  
Lander, Samuel, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 442.

Lands,  
    condition of, 66; 73; 329; 405; 457; 467; 468; 480; 481; 482;  
    489; 494.  
    principal reason why unimproved, 469.

Lascells, or Lassells, —, mentioned, 28; 32; 485.

Latter, John, mentioned, 274.

Lawley, Mr., mentioned, 459; 460.

Levally, John, Sr., mentioned, 265.

Levally, John, Jr., mentioned, 265.

Little, William, mentioned, 468.

Loop, Thomas, mentioned, 265.

Loope, Mrs., death of, 332.

Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations,  
    correspondence with J. Menger, 198-201;  
    mentioned, 208; 240.

Loupest, T., mentioned, 319.

Lucas, Thomas, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 442.

## M

Macbain, Mr., mentioned, 198.

Mac Bean, Laughlin, mentioned, 295.

Macdonald, Alexander, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 443.

Mackane, Archibald, mentioned, 201.

Mackbean, or Mac bean, Archibald,  
    correspondence,  
        Oglethorpe, James, 294; 310;  
        Verelest, H., 309; 438;  
    mentioned, 309.

Mackay, Donald, mentioned, 24.

Mackay, Hugh,  
    correspondence,  
        Trustees, the, 22; 24;  
        Verelest, H., 19; 22;  
        letter from, 11; 13; 17;  
    mentioned, 76; 104; 398; 449; 451.

Mackay, or Meeckey, Capt Patrick, agent Indian affairs,  
    correspondence with Mr. Jones, 10;  
    mentioned, 3; 58; 71; 394; 451.

Mackay, Robert, mentioned, 24.

Mackay, Samuel, mentioned, 24.

Mackay, Mr., of Georgia, mentioned, 13; 271; 449.

Mackay, Mr., of Strathy, mentioned, 13; 23.

Mackintosh, John, mentioned, 440; 462.

Mackpherson, Capt. James, mentioned, 224; 226; 274.

Mamure, Mr., mentioned, 248.

Martyn, Benjamin,  
correspondence,  
    Bolzius, J. M., 237.  
    Gascoigne, James, 479.  
    Popple, Alured, 54; 208; 240; 241.  
    Reynolds, Richard, 182;  
    mentioned, 279; 457; 495.

Mary Ann, the ship,  
    journal of, 443;  
    passengers on, 442.

McBean, —, to recruit servants, 398; 399.

McCoy, Mr., mentioned, 180.

McDonald, Mary, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 443.

McGillivray, Alex,  
    correspondence,  
        Dunbar, George, 67;  
        Verelst, H., 67.

McGillivray, Archibald, mentioned, 67; 68.

McKay, Captain Patrick, mentioned, 26; 54.

McKoy, Captain, mentioned, 251.

McLachlan, D.,  
    correspondence with James Oglethorpe, 366;  
    letter from, concerning Highlanders, 336.

McLachlan, Lachlan, correspondence with the Trustees, 310.

McLeod, John,  
    arrival of, 26;  
    appointed minister, 29;  
    correspondence concerning, 28.

McMullain, William, mentioned, 176.

McPherson, Mr., arrives at Darien, 76.

McKay, Lieutenant, mentioned, 20.

Mellichamp, William,  
    correspondence with the Trustees, 15;  
    mentioned, 252.

Menager, John, correspondence with Lords of Plantations, 198 201.

Mercer, Mr., mentioned, 248.

Merrett, Mr., mentioned, 182.

Milene, Mr., mentioned, 381.

Millar, A., correspondence with H. Verelst, 516.

Millar, Robert,  
    correspondence,  
        Millar, A., 516;  
        Trustees, the, 68; 281; 491;  
    letter concerning, 291;  
    report of, 191.

Miller, Philip,  
correspondence with H. Verelst, 38;  
mentioned, 178.

Minis, Abraham, mentioned, 190; 249; 305; 499.

Mobilie, letter from Commandant at, 3.

Monitja, Conde del, correspondence with Lord Vizarron, 291.

Moore, Francis, correspondence with H. Verelst, 30; 36; 155; 162;  
224.

Moore, S., death of, 319.

Moore, Mr., mentioned, 102; 108; 162; 255.

Monro, Captain, mentioned, 11.

Montague, Mr., mentioned, 452.

Montaigut, Samuel & Co., mentioned, 219; 312; 314; 400.

Moravians, the, mentioned, 222; 223; 404.

Morel, Peter, correspondence with James Oglethorpe, 328-330.

Morley, George,  
correspondence with Samuel Eveleigh, 154;  
mentioned, 156.

Morse, Thomas, correspondence with James Oglethorpe, 397.

Mouse, Thomas, mentioned, 274.

Moveille, mentioned, 152; 203; 214; 277.

Murcot, Mr., correspondence with T. Hetherington, 233.

Musgrove, Mary, mentioned, 58; 71; 77; 250; 272.

Musgrove, Mr., mentioned, 344.

## N

Neale, Thomas, mentioned, 465.

Newcastle, Duke of, mentioned, 147; 196; 335.

Newman, Henry,  
correspondence,  
Ayerst, 231;  
Francke, G. A., 507-511;  
Urspurger, S., 301; 446; 457.

Nicholson, Captain, mentioned, 152; 515.

Nicholson, General, mentioned, 196.

Nitchman, David, mentioned, 405.

Norris, Captain, mentioned, 388.

Nunes, Daniel, mentioned, 384.

Nunes family to plant vineyards, 483.

## O

Oglethorpe, James,  
correspondence,  
Bienville, Governor, 268;  
Bolzius, John Martin, 132; 226;

Broughton, Thomas, 87; 121;  
Bull, William, 85;  
Campbell, William, 306;  
Causton, Thomas, 126; 239; 472; 499;  
Council of South Carolina, 85;  
De Lacorbriere, John James, 349-362;  
Dent, Digby, 290;  
Ellis, Robert, 423;  
Farrington, Thomas, 202;  
Fenwicke, John, 85.  
Ferrier, David, 306;  
Griffith, D. R., 264;  
Hammerton, I., 85.  
Hawkins, Thomas, 485;  
Houstoun, Patrick, 186;  
Jasper, Edward, 16;  
Jenys, Paul, 86; 426;  
Kenlock, James, 85.  
Mackbean, A., 294; 310;  
McLachlan, D., 366;  
Morel, Peter, 328-330;  
Morse, Thomas, 397;  
Paterson, R., 316-319.  
Towers, Thomas, 147;  
Trustees, the, 75; 103; 109; 114; 124; 159; 183; 184; 185;  
189; 197; 216; 217; 218; 219; 229; 230; 231; 234; 236; 448.  
Vat, Mr., 131; 135.  
Verelet, H., 33; 36; 49; 52; 108;  
Von Reck, Mr., 88-91; 127-130; 133;  
Weltden, A., 372;  
Weltden, Henry, 373;  
Wesley, John, 131;  
Wragg, Joseph, 85;  
Wright, Robert, 85;  
letter to, 295;  
mentioned, 15; 19; 28; 42; 55; 59; 71; 79; 80; 82; 94; 102; 110;  
111; 115; 116; 117; 118; 120; 121; 125; 138; 139; 140; 141;  
144; 146; 149; 150; 151; 154; 163; 166; 167; 168; 173; 174;  
175; 176; 179; 181; 188; 189; 190; 201; 206; 207; 209; 212;  
213; 222; 223; 224; 225; 235; 237; 247; 254; 255; 259; 271;  
273; 275; 277; 279; 284; 286; 287; 288; 294; 305; 309; 312;  
321; 322; 327; 332; 362; 364; 376; 379; 383; 394; 400; 425;  
427; 430; 431; 441; 447; 455; 464; 473; 476; 489; 492; 494.  
Orthman, Mr., mentioned, 247.  
Owen, Richard, mentioned, 248.  
Ozwendorfe, Mr., mentioned, 117.

## P

Palatines,  
     correspondence concerning, 101; 418; 422; 473;  
     petition from, 98-100.

Parker, Edward, mentioned, 484.

Parker, Henry, mentioned, 473.

Parker, Robert, mentioned, 189; 201.

Passengers on board the "Mary Ann," 442.

Paterson, R.,  
     correspondence,  
         Oglethorpe, James, 316-319;  
         Verelst, H., 330.

Paul, Captain, mentioned, 487.

Pearce, or Pearse, Capt. James & Co., mentioned, 96; 423; 425; 426.

Pearcy, or Piercy, Capt., mentioned, 49; 146; 149; 150; 300.

Peep Island, mentioned, 112; 138.

Piercy, the gardener, seed delivered to, 401.

Penn, Mr., mentioned, 124.

Penrose, John, mentioned, 468.

Penrose, Mr., mentioned, 149.

Perber, Mrs., mentioned, 272.

Petre, or Petrie, Lord,  
     correspondence with Lord Derby, 178;  
     mentioned, 38.

Phillips, Captain, mentioned, 194; 384.

Phillipps, Sir John, correspondence with B. Ingham, 231.

Pitt, Rowland, and Tuckwell, John, mentioned, 313; 339.

Pive, John, mentioned, 251.

Polhill, Nath, correspondence with Thomas Towers, 93.

Popple, Alured,  
     correspondence,  
         Martyn, Benjamin, 54; 208; 240; 241;  
         Verelst, H., 185.

Port Royal, mentioned, 95; 252; 382; 385.

Procter, Capt. Thomas,  
     correspondence with H. Verelst, 258;  
     mentioned, 31; 298.

Purzy, or Pury, Charles, mentioned, 102; 111; 114; 219; 271; 313;  
     339; 359; 449; 452; 472.

Putty, Colonel, mentioned, 180.

Purrysburgh, or Purisburgh, mentioned, 104; 117; 206; 227; 271;  
     346; 359.

Purysbourg, mentioned, 62; 135; 136; 146.

Pye, John, correspondence with H. Verelst, 490.

Pytt, Row., mentioned, 215.

## Q

Quincy, Mr., correspondence concerning, 216; 369.

## R

Raleigh, Sir Walter, mentioned, 160.

Randolph, Timothy, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 442.

Rantowle, Alexander, mentioned, 251.

Read, or Reid, Captain, mentioned, 300; 514; 515.

Reade, Thomas, correspondence with H. Verelst, 207.

Reay, Lord, mentioned, 13; 18.

Red Bluff, mentioned, 104; 129; 135; 136.

Reynolds, Richard, correspondence with Benjamin Martyn, 182.

Richards, Major, mentioned, 77; 123; 150; 154; 160; 362.

Rithard, M., mentioned, 121.

Roberson, John, mentioned, 285.

Robertson, Andrew, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 443.

Robertson, John, mentioned, 265.

Robinson, Mr., mentioned, 146; 447.

Ross, the surveyor, mentioned, 489; 493.

Rotinello, Pedro Lamberto, mentioned, 362.

Royal, Villa, mentioned, 250.

Rum, correspondence concerning, see Jenys, Paul & Co.

Russell, Major Charles, mentioned, 297.

## S

Saltzburghers, the, mentioned, 58; 78; 81; 104; 110; 117; 126; 130; 131; 132; 134; 138; 161; 172; 173; 175; 223; 227; 232; 237; 245; 271; 301; 406; 411; 412; 433; 447; 457; 458; 474; 476; 477; 478; 488; 489; 493; 494; 495.

Sanchez, Francisco Delmorel, see St. Augustine, Governor of.

Savannah, mentioned, 65; 76; 79; 83; 104; 113; 116; 118; 121; 136; 139; 141; 161; 173; 206; 221; 255; 271; 272; 285; 287; 297; 320; 327; 332; 343; 404; 414; 426; 428; 451; 452; 460; 466; 469; 483; 486; 490; 515.

Savy, John, mentioned, 374; 382.

Searlet, Mr., mentioned, 36; 50.

Scotch Highlanders, see Highlanders.

Scott, John, mentioned, 250.

Searles, James, mentioned, 312.

Shefftel, Mrs., death of, 254.

Sheppard, James, mentioned, 265.

Sheppard, Peter, mentioned, 254.

Shoebrick, or Shubrick, Captain, mentioned, 440; 442; 443.

Silk, hemp and flax, premium on, 151.

Simmons, Mr., mentioned, 16.  
Simonds, Mr., mentioned, 52; 449; 452; 485.  
Simond, P., correspondence with H. Verelst, 64.  
Simond, P. & J. C., mentioned, 111.  
Skidowa, or Skiddoway, mentioned, 75; 274; 275; 287.  
Sloane, Sir Hans, mentioned, 38.  
Smallwood, Mary, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 442.  
Smalley, John, mentioned, 251.  
Smith, A., mentioned, 203; 204; 278.  
Smith, Edward, mentioned, 254.  
Smith, Frances, correspondence with James Vernon, 180.  
Smith, George, mentioned, 465.  
Smith, James, mentioned, 468.  
Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge,  
    letter to Secretary of, 231;  
    letter to, from H. W. Guerdes, 300;  
    mentioned, 29; 235; 247.  
Sola bills, mentioned, 289; 298; 299; 312; 313; 314; 327; 400; 430;  
    487.  
South Carolina,  
    \* disputes between South Carolina and Georgia, see Georgia.  
    Governor of, see Robt. Johnson.  
    letter from Council of South Carolina to J. Oglethorpe, 75; 85;  
    Lieutenant Governor of, see Thos. Broughton.  
Southwell, Katherine, correspondence with Earl of Egmont, 65; 97.  
Spangenberg, or Spangenburgh, August Gottlieb,  
    correspondence with the Trustees, 404;  
    mentioned, 118; 124; 364; 385; 455.  
Spanish agent, mentioned, 121.  
Spaniards, mentioned, 3; 76; 122; 146; 150; 154; 159; 160; 161;  
    162; 174; 179; 197; 206; 218; 219; 224; 225; 236; 284; 290;  
    296; 311; 314; 327; 334; 335; 342; 344; 347; 348; 373; 374;  
    377; 378; 380; 381; 388; 395; 424; 431; 459; 460; 479; 498.  
Spateman, Michael, mentioned, 360.  
Spence, Mr., mentioned, 29.  
Spencer, George, mentioned, 265.  
Spencer, ——, reports engagement between French and Indians,  
    203.  
St. Augustine, Governor of,  
    correspondence,  
        Broughton, Thomas; 9;  
        Gascoigne, James, 495; 497;  
        Johnson, Robert, 6;  
    letter from, 5; 376;  
    mentioned, 3; 77; 122; 147; 159; 174; 213; 225; 236; 296; 363;  
    384; 452.

St. Augustine, mentioned, 121; 122; 144; 146; 150; 154; 160; 174; 175; 179; 206; 207; 213; 217; 226; 236; 250; 264; 284; 291; 296; 297; 311; 314; 334; 342; 362; 373; 378; 380; 381; 382; 384; 427; 479; 498.

St. Catherine's Island, reserved by Indians, 103.

Stephens, William,  
correspondence,  
Trustees, the, 512; 517;  
Verelst, H., 441; 443; 515;  
mentioned, 188; 367;  
passenger on the "Mary Ann," 442.

Sterling, Mr., mentioned, 251; 415.

Stirling & Co., mentioned, 274.

St. Juan River and lookout, mentioned, 115; 122; 144; 179; 381; 496.

Stonehewer, John, mentioned, 274.

St. Pedro, mentioned, 144.

St. Simons,  
fort built at, 115; 116; 141;  
mentioned, 70; 75; 87; 103; 120; 121; 144; 159; 160;  
people arrive at, 103.

Stuart, Donald, mentioned, 26.

Sullivant's Island, mentioned, 427.

Summers, George, mentioned, 401.

Sutherland, Lord, mentioned, 11; 13.

Symonds, Captain, mentioned, 378; 388.

Symonds, Peter, mentioned, 187.

## T

Tanner, Mr., mentioned, 206; 300; 303.

Tetzner, Embroisseus, correspondence with H. Verelst, 259.

Thickness, Peter, letter from, 255.

Thielovius, mentioned, 509.

Thomas, Captain, mentioned, 31; 36; 141; 248; 266.

Thomas, J W., correspondence with H. Verelst, 40; 47.

Thomas, Rebecca, mentioned, 41.

Thompson, Mr., mentioned, 309; 310.

Thomson, or Thompson, Captain, mentioned, 84; 106; 145; 274; 275,  
320; 440; 449; 519.

Thomson, William, correspondence with H. Verelst, 399.

Thorold, Mr., mentioned, 223.

Thunderbolt, mentioned, 75; 144; 254; 274; 287.

Tomachachi, mentioned, 58; 71; 77; 103; 122; 222; 453.

Tooanoghoni, mentioned, 103.

Towers, Thomas,  
correspondence,  
    Oglethorpe, James, 147;  
    Polhill, Nath., 93;  
    mentioned, 28; 113; 261.

Truly, Mary, mentioned, 285.

Trustees, board of,  
correspondence,  
    Berry, Benjamin, 242-244;  
    Broughton, Thomas, 3; 335; 347;  
    Brownfield, John, 137; 143; 270; 320; 413; 465; 480; 506;  
    Cameron, Donald, 310;  
    Causton, Thomas, 56; 62; 69; 70; 102; 110; 125; 156; 167;  
        168; 188; 189; 190; 270; 286; 304; 311; 339; 377; 383;  
        400; 505;  
    Chardon, Isaac, 59; 111;  
    Christie, Thomas, 278; 280;  
    Dempsey, Charles, 362;  
    Dobree, Elisha, 282; 345;  
    Dunbar, George, 19; 20; 25; 27;  
    Ellis, Robert, 387; 424;  
    Harrington, Lord, 98;  
    Hawkins, Thomas, 157; 331;  
    Houstoun, Patrick, 201;  
    Hows, Robert, 163;  
    Jenys, Paul, 209; 430;  
    Jenys & Baker, 96; 97;  
    Mackay, Hugh, 22; 24;  
    McLachlan, Lachlan, 310;  
    Mellichamp, William, 15;  
    Millar, Robert, 68; 191; 281; 491;  
    Oglethorpe, James, 75; 103; 109; 114; 124; 159; 183; 184;  
        185; 189; 197; 216-219; 229; 230; 231; 234; 236; 448.  
    Spangenberg, August Gottlieb, 404;  
    Stephens, William, 512; 517;  
    Urspurger, S., 405-407; 473;  
    Wesley, John, 369; 392;  
    Zinzendorf, Louis de, 502.

Tucker, Captain, mentioned, 249.

Tuckwell, John, and Pitt, Rowland, mentioned, 313; 339;

Tuckwell, Mr., mentioned, 83; 138; 139; 166; 258.

Turner, Richard, mentioned, 251.

Tybee, mentioned, 49; 116; 138; 253; 274; 277; 287; 342; 382.

## U

Umpechee, mentioned, 103.

Urlsperger, S.,

correspondence,

Hek, J. P., 389-392; 474;

Newman, H., 301; 446; 457;

Trustees, the, 405-413; 473;

mentioned, 132; 246; 495; 509.

## V

Vanderplank, John, mentioned, 473.

Vanderplank, Rev., mentioned, 94; 106; 116; 272; 402.

Vat, John,

correspondence with James Oglethorpe, 131; 135;

mentioned, 78; 80; 82; 90; 104; 130; 131; 132; 134; 238.

Verelst, Harman,

correspondence,

Abbott, William, 260;

Anderson, A., 28; 55;

Bolzius, John Martin, 235;

Bradley, William, 145;

Brownfield, John, 34; 42; 83; 106; 112; 144; 166;

Chardon, Isaac, 94;

Cornish, Joseph, 181;

Derby, ——, 165;

Donne, W., 44; 214;

Eveleigh, Samuel, 114; 149; 150; 152; 175; 179; 203; 206; 211; 212; 277; 279; 427; 486;

Ewen, William, 275;

Faulcon, John, 262;

Griffith, Daniel R., 261;

Hossack, John & Co., 397; 440;

Hyam, Thomas, 439;

Jenkins, Edward, 91;

Jenys, Paul, 367; 403;

Jenys & Co., 210;

Kramer, John M., 418; 419; 435-438;

Mackay, H., 19; 22;

Mackbean, A., 309; 438;

McGillivray, A., 67;

Millar, A., 516;

Miller, Philip, 38;

Moore, Francis, 30; 36; 155; 162; 224;

Oglethorpe, James, 33; 36; 49; 52; 108;

Paterson, R., 330;  
 Popple, Alured, 185;  
 Proctor, Thomas, 258;  
 Pye, John, 490;  
 Reade, Thomas, 207;  
 Simond, P., 64;  
 Stephens, William, 441; 443; 515;  
 Tetzner, E., 259;  
 Thomas, J. W., 40; 47;  
 Thomson, William, 399;  
 Walker, I., 29;  
 Wesley, John, 432; 453;  
 West, John, 39; 118; 258;  
 Whitefield, George, 394; 396; 432;  
 letter to, 45; 393;  
 mentioned, 17; 22; 327; 486.  
 Vernon, James,  
 correspondence,  
     Bolzius, John Martin, 488;  
     Gronau, Israel C., 488;  
     Smith, Frances, 180;  
     Von Reck, 169-175; 292-294; 433;  
     Wesley, John, 220;  
 mentioned, 35; 43; 112; 113; 124; 145; 147; 235; 360; 447; 481  
 Vizarron, Lord Don Joseph, correspondence with Conde del Monitjo,  
     291.  
 Von Plato, Mr., mentioned, 301; 302.  
 Von Reck,  
 correspondence,  
     Oglethorpe, James, 88-91; 127-130; 133;  
     Vernon, James, 169-175; 292-294; 433;  
 mentioned, 41; 78; 104; 131; 132; 135; 136; 227; 300; 447; 448;  
     453.

## W

Walker, Io, correspondence with H. Verelst, 29.  
 Walker, Captain Thomas, mentioned, 265; 342; 344.  
 Walpole, Mr.,  
     correspondence with Lord Harrington, 101.  
     mentioned, 98;  
     petition to, from the Palatines, 98-100.  
 Wall, Miguel, mentioned, 263; 372; 374.  
 Waneck, Rev., mentioned, 446.  
 Ward, Samuel, mentioned, 285.  
 Ward, Thomas, mentioned, 274.

Warden, Captain, mentioned, 118.  
Wardrop, Joseph, mentioned, 484.  
Warrin, Elizabeth, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 442.  
Warrin, Richard, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 442.  
Watson, Capt. John, mentioned, 382.  
Watson, Mr., mentioned, 8.  
Watt, Francis, mentioned, 468; 469.  
Weddall, Austin, mentioned, 484.  
Weltden, A.,  
    correspondence with J. Oglethorpe, 372;  
    mentioned, 381; 385.  
Weltden, Henry,  
    correspondence with J. Oglethorpe, 373;  
    mentioned, 381; 384;  
Wesley, Charles, mentioned, 105.  
Wesley, John,  
    correspondence,  
        Oglethorpe, James, 131;  
        Trustees, the, 369; 392;  
        Verelst, H., 432; 453;  
        Vernon, James, 220.  
    mentioned, 34; 77; 105; 112; 131; 135; 138.  
Wesley, Mr., mentioned, 196; 197; 205; 206; 216; 236; 255; 286;  
    318; 394; 460.  
West, John,  
    correspondence,  
        Egmont, Lord, 38;  
        Verelst, H., 39; 118; 258;  
    mentioned, 44.  
West, Mr., mentioned, 106; 113; 250.  
White, Richard, mentioned, 423; 425; 461.  
Whitefield, George, correspondence with H. Verelst, 394; 396; 432.  
Wigmore, James, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 443.  
Willey, A.,  
    correspondence with T. Causton, 304;  
    mentioned, 303.  
Willey, Lieutenant, mentioned, 289.  
Williams, James, mentioned, 272.  
Williams, John, mentioned, 229; 230.  
Williams, Laurence, mentioned, 387.  
Williams, Mr., mentioned, 248; 415.  
Williams, Robert, mentioned, 229; 230; 231; 272.  
Williams & Co., mentioned, 73; 167.  
Williamson, William,  
    letter from, 462.  
    mentioned, 274; 403.

Willson, James, mentioned, 468; 469.  
Wilson, James, mentioned, 252.  
Wilson, Mr., mentioned, 460.  
Windham, Capt. Charles,  
    letter from, 388;  
    mentioned, 311; 333.  
Woolly, John, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 443.  
Wood, Alex.,  
    correspondence with T. Causton, 303;  
    mentioned, 70; 304; 314; 487.  
Woodward, Captain, mentioned, 248.  
Woodward, Mr., mentioned, 289; 305; 401.  
Wragg, Joseph,  
    correspondence with Jas. Oglethorpe, 85.  
    mentioned, 280.  
Wragg, Mr., mentioned, 49; 278; 449.  
Wright, John, mentioned, 467.  
Wright, Robert, correspondence with J. Oglethorpe, 85.  
Wyatt, Captain Ebenezer, mentioned, 295; 384.

## Y

Yoakley, Captain, mentioned, 62; 70; 75; 77; 103; 112; 141; 162;  
    175; 312; 449.  
Young, Philip, mentioned, 251.  
Young, Mr., mentioned, 251.

## Z

Zeoiffler, or Zwiffler, Mr., mentioned, 78; 82; 136; 511.  
Ziezenhagen, or Ziegenhagen, T. M.,  
    letter from, 245;  
    mentioned, 448; 488; 495.  
Zinzendorff, Count,  
    correspondence with the Trustees, 502;  
    mentioned, 403; 433.  
Zuiffler, Dr., mentioned, 228.



Willson, James, mentioned, 468; 469.  
Wilson, James, mentioned, 252.  
Wilson, Mr., mentioned, 460.  
Windham, Capt. Charles,  
    letter from, 388;  
    mentioned, 311; 333.  
Woolly, John, passenger on the "Mary Ann," 443.  
Wood, Alex.,  
    correspondence with T. Causton, 303;  
    mentioned, 70; 304; 314; 487.  
Woodward, Captain, mentioned, 248.  
Woodward, Mr., mentioned, 289; 305; 401.  
Wragg, Joseph,  
    correspondence with Jas. Oglethorpe, 85.  
    mentioned, 280.  
Wragg, Mr., mentioned, 49; 278; 449.  
Wright, John, mentioned, 467.  
Wright, Robert, correspondence with J. Oglethorpe, 85.  
Wyatt, Captain Ebenezer, mentioned, 295; 384.

## Y

Yoakley, Captain, mentioned, 62; 70; 75; 77; 103; 112; 141; 162;  
    175; 312; 449.  
Young, Philip, mentioned, 251.  
Young, Mr., mentioned, 251.

## Z

Zeoeffler, or Zwiffler, Mr., mentioned, 78; 82; 136; 511.  
Ziezenhagen, or Ziegenhagen, T. M.,  
    letter from, 245;  
    mentioned, 448; 488; 495.  
Zinzendorff, Count,  
    correspondence with the Trustees, 502;  
    mentioned, 403; 433.  
Zuiffler, Dr., mentioned, 228.